



MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 09

Cocooned Cow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Martial World

(Wuji Tianxia)

(武极天下)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

Synopsis

In the Realm of the Gods, countless legends fought over a mysterious cube. However, after the battle it disappeared into the void. Lin Ming stumbles upon this mysterious cube and begins his journey to become the hero of the land.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Hyorinmaru @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801 – Unstoppable

Three martial artists died yet again. The true essence energy arrows killed their targets even past a hundred steps. Every non-high level Life Destruction martial artist here could only allow themselves to be freely slaughtered!

Such a disparity made a chill crawl down all the martial artists' backs. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that as long as Lan Lanjian had the thought to kill them, their blood would splash across down the mountain slopes in the next moment!

This sort of irresistible despair made them all wish to immediately flee these slaughter grounds.

The entire square was dyed blood red with corpses scattered all over the grounds. In just several breaths of time, over 20 people had already died here.

“You bastard!” The Snowcap Sect's Highest Elder was outraged. He could only stare helplessly on as Lin Ming used the Chain of Stars to kill seven or eight of his Snowcap Sect disciples. Every single disciple that was qualified to come to this gathering of heroes was an astounding young elite of their generation. But, before they could even grow, Lin Ming had already chopped them down as if he were cutting vegetables!

“Since you dare to kill my Snowcap Sect's disciples, then I, Lian Shiyu, will never allow you to leave here alive!”

“Hahaha!” Lin Ming sneered, “To think another idiot would speak such pathetic words at this point. If your Snowcap Sect disciples didn’t target me, why would I kill them!”

“Lin Lanjian, your actions are far too vicious! The reason I brought these juniors here today was only to allow them to widen their eyes and see the world. None of them threatened or attacked you and yet you killed them, even though they were all innocent!”

“Innocent? How ridiculous! If they really obtained clues about me then would they not have reported it to the Asura Divine Kingdom? If they were on the Destiny Decree then wouldn’t they try to capture me for the bounty reward? Since they stand here today, they have already been tempted by the Asura Divine Kingdom’s rewards and all of them should have long since braced themselves for death at any time!”

“Good! Good! Good! This old man will sacrifice you to my sword today!” Lian Shiyu loudly shouted and then grasped a four foot long thick saber as he slashed down at Lin Ming.

“I’ll join with Brother Lian!”

The three famous Elders attacked together. At this time, they naturally couldn’t bother about something like fairness. Killing Lin Ming and saving their own lives was most important right now!

Facing the all out attacks of three Life Destruction masters, Lin Ming opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates once again. Although

his strength has dramatically risen it was still impossible for him to block all of their attacks by himself. He waved his spear and his steps suddenly became distorted. The power of the Gate of Wonder erupted!

Golden Roc Shattering the Void!

Woosh!

Lin Ming's figure disappeared like ghosts and gods. The three Elders' combined attack struck the empty spot where he once stood.

Bang!

Energy surged outwards, smashing into the great hall's protective barrier and causing the entire translucent shield to vibrate. Golden light shot into the sky, but Lin Ming was actually able to rely on his strange and ephemeral movements to easily dodge the shockwaves of the explosion.

Then, he suddenly appeared like a ghost behind Hall Master Situ's back!

In that moment, Hall Master Situ felt goosebumps crawl up his arms. He didn't even look back as he threw himself forwards. But it was already too late!

Lin Ming held his spear's end with both hands and swept it out in

a killing circle!

The light of the red spear formed a crescent moon, incomparably radiant!

Chi-la!

Hall Master Situ's protective true essence was torn apart by the long spear. A long scar of blood crossed across his spine and brutal thunderfire energy wrecked its way into Hall Master Situ's body, recklessly savaging his meridians and causing him to vomit a mouthful of blood.

A Destiny Decree master had been severely wounded by Lin Ming's spear!

"Ahhhh!" Hall master Situ crazily roared. He suppressed the unbearable pain in his meridians and rushed forwards several steps, wishing to enter the protective circle of the other Elders.

But how could Lin Ming give him a chance for reprieve? He suddenly moved forwards, stepping on Golden Roc Shattering the Void again, chasing right behind Hall Master Situ. Thunder and fire howled in the air. Lin Ming's spear came smashing down, straight towards Hall Master Situ's neck!

Lin Ming's speed was too fast. Hall Master Situ simply didn't have time to respond. This was the combat ability that came with an absolute advantage in speed!

Hall Master Situ nearly went mad with horror as he thought he would perish here. But, Old Man Yan suddenly appeared at Lin Ming's side as he released a thunderous strike.

Skysplit Sword!

A sword cut out horizontally, seeming as if space had been divided in half. If Lin Ming continued to attack then he would be struck by this Skysplit Sword! Old Man Yan had attacked Lin Ming in order to protect Hall Master Situ. At this moment, all of them were in the same boat. Once Hall Master Situ died, their situation could only become worse.

But facing this sword strike, Lin Ming didn't even acknowledge it. He had relied on his ghostly speed in order to create this opening. If he couldn't cause heavy damage to Hall Master Situ in this single attempt then the next sneak attack would be far more difficult. As long as the four Destiny Decree masters protected each other, it was possible for them to jointly ruin all of his attacks.

Thus, Lin Ming could not give up on this attack midway.

Lin Ming forcefully resisted Old Man Yan's Skysplit Sword and chased after Hall Master Situ with this fatal spear strike. There was not a single ounce of hesitation in his eyes as he continued to stab out!

“What!?”

Old Man Yan could only stare blankly as Lin Ming continued after Hall Master Situ, actually ignoring his sword strike!

“Is this boy crazy? Or does he scorn my attack?” As Old Man Yan thought this, anger burned in his heart. A fierce expression crossed his face and the Skysplit Sword in his hands became even stronger. “Since you want to die then let me help you!”

Puff!

Lin Ming’s spear thrust into Hall Master Situ’s back. The azure light of the battle spirit rocketed into the deep blue skies like an immortal sword!

Hall Master Situ was easily pierced through by the spear. Blood gushed out from his chest and he issued out a hoarse scream filled with pain and horror.

And at the same time, Old Man Yan’s sword also cut down on Lin Ming’s back!

Bang!

Waves of energy struck him. Lin Ming gave a deafening roar as energy erupted within his entire body and he revolved his protective true essence to the limit. Old Man Yan was a Destiny Decree master after all; his sword easily ripped through Lin Ming’s protective true essence and continued cutting into Lin Ming’s

body.

Kacha!

The four foot long sword was blocked by the Demon Emperor Armor. After over half of the raging energy was dispersed by the armor's protection, the rest surged into Lin Ming's meridians.

Lin Ming's body had already been tempered by the profound gold divine fruit and the Eight Inner Hidden Gates – he was as tough as a treasure. He forcefully withstood the aftermath of Old Man Yan's Skysplit Sword!

Blood tumbled in his body. Lin Ming grit his teeth, abruptly suppressing the chaos in his body. Then, he swiveled his wood spirit jade masked-face towards Old Man Yan.

In that instant, Lin Ming's eyes had become as cold as the nine nether hells. The two black marks on his mask seemed to fill with endless killing intent!

As Old Man Yan was locked on to by Lin Ming's eyes, he instantly paled to a hue whiter than paper. It was like he was looking into the eyes of the dead, without a single trace of human emotion within them. He suddenly felt as if he had returned to his days of mortality and was thrust into the field of endless ice with polar gusts buffeting him. In this icy cold, his soul nearly froze!

“Your attack is far too weak!”

The voice of a devil suddenly echoed in Old Man Yan's ears. His mind went momentarily dizzy as the world seemed to flip upside down. He heard a sharp breaking sound within him; a crack had appeared within his sword heart!

His sword heart wasn't weak or fragile at all. But, after suffering such a blow and facing this Lin Lanjian that seemed to be the god of death incarnate, his confidence had completely collapsed!

“Be careful!”

Lian Shiyu's shout sounded out in his ears. A feeling of imminent crisis rose in Old Man Yan's heart. Without explanation, he recklessly cut his sword outwards.

With only a loud explosion, Old Man Yan felt his ears go deaf and his eyes go blind. He felt a strong impact force strike him, as if his chest had been smashed by a mountain!

Peng!

The four foot long heaven-step sword broke in half. Old Man Yan's chest was swept through by the sword light and his protective true essence shattered. His arms shook as his sword light was torn apart; many of his ribs shattered. Old Man Yan coughed up a mouthful of blood as he was sent flying backwards like a broken ragdoll!

In a frontal collision, the spear had the advantage to begin with. Moreover, Lin Ming's explosive force and physical strength far surpassed Old Man Yan's. If it were just this, then it still wouldn't be enough to break Old Man Yan's heaven-step treasure sword. But, Old Man Yan's sword heart had been shaken and this caused him to not be able to display even half of his complete strength.

“Sovereign Yan!”

Lian Shiyu ran up to catch Old Man Yan. Old Man Yan had still been able to block Lin Ming's last spear strike and he had only been swept up in the spear light, thus he had only suffered a severe wound instead of being fatally injured. But, Hall Master Situ was in a much more miserable state. Lin Ming's spear had penetrated through his body. Although the spear had avoided the fatal point of his heart it had still broken most of the meridians in his body and most of his organs had also been destroyed by the hidden energy.

At this moment, Hall Master Situ had completely lost all combat efficiency!

In a single face off and just with the exchange of several moves, out of four Destiny Decree powerhouses, one had been severely wounded and another stood on the precipice of death!

How could the disparity be so great!?!?

As heroic young elites saw this, they completely lost any courage they had remaining. They already heard that Lin Lanjian was

powerful, but even though they acknowledged this fact, none of them had actually understood this. And seeing Lin Ming today, only now did they realize that this fellow was an absolute devil!

He was already stood on a completely different level from these young elites. Even the famous Elders of the various sects had no ability to resist him!

These young elites only cursed themselves for being attracted by the potential rewards and deciding to come to the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division to participate in this damned gathering of heroes. If they hadn't been tempted then they wouldn't have entered into this Asura hell and they wouldn't have had to face this death god!

The four great masters also felt their hearts quake. If they had protected each other from the very beginning then they would have been able to resist. But now two of them had been made useless; how could they continue fighting in this situation?

Hall Master Situ continued to cough up mouthfuls of blood. As he looked at Lin Ming, his pupils were somewhat vacant. From the beginning to end, he hadn't even been able to use a single move!

And the reason for all of this was Lin Ming's terrifying speed.

He had used his absolute advantage in speed to launch a sneak attack behind Hall master Situ, and then relied on his abnormally powerful defensive power to resist Old Man Yan's all-out attack. With that, he had vacillated Old Man Yan's sword heart and his

spear had then been able to severely wound him.

It may have seemed as if Lin Ming had easily won, but the truth was that all of this depended on his ruthless decisiveness and ability to fully display his absolute advantage in battle to the greatest extent. Otherwise, if he had truly fought all four of the Destiny Decree masters together in frontal combat, then even opening the third of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates wouldn't allow Lin Ming to win.

“Situ, open the array otherwise we will all die here!” Lian Shiyu said to Hall Master Situ with a true essence sound transmission. His voice was filled with hysterical panic. At this time, he didn't dare to arouse Lin Ming's attention.

Hall Master Situ struggled to support himself. He still couldn't understand, just where had the three Demo Envoys gone? What had they done after flying outwards for four hours? Why had Lin Lanjian returned alone?

What Hall Master Situ didn't know was that the three Demon Envoys were still flying back from 4000 miles away. They had decided to ride a spirit boat in order to restore their true essence.

The speed of the spirit boat certainly couldn't compare to their full flight speed.

“Demon Two, Lian Lanjian's energy had already gone completely missing. Do you think he might have returned before us and decided to launch a sneak attack of the Jagged Slope Mountain

Branch Division?” The third Demon Envoy worriedly asked. He felt a foreboding premonition about everything that had happened.

“Demon Three, you worry too much. Although Lin Lanjian threw us off he still consumed a massive amount of his true essence; where would he still have the strength left over to attack Jagged Slope Mountain? And even then, there are still countless masters at Jagged Slope Mountain. Even if Lin Lanjian was in his peak condition he still wouldn’t necessarily be able to win.”

Chapter 802 – Killing Situ

In the square of Jagged Slope Mountain's great hall, broken limbs and flesh was everywhere. The smell of blood overwhelmed the senses!

Lin Ming grasped his long spear and began to take step after step towards the four Destiny Decree masters. These four masters were all gathered together, and they were also well aware that with Lin Ming's extreme speed that was like ghosts and gods, they would encounter a surprise attack as long as they separated even a bit. And with their strength it was simply too difficult to escape.

“Lin Lanjian! You dare to massacre my Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division!? My Asura Divine Kingdom will never rest until you are dead! My Asura Divine Kingdom has three great Imperial Scholars, six Demon Envoys, and Emperor level powerhouses in the double digits. As long as any one of them move a finger, you will die without a grave!”

Hall Master Situ's heart swelled with endless fear and despair. At this time he could only try to psychologically attack Lin Ming and hope that his heart would waver.

“Massacre your Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division?” Lin Ming sneered, “If your Asura Divine Kingdom thinks of me as a fish on the chopping block then I can't counterattack? How laughable! Ever since the Asura Divine Kingdom eyed the inheritance of the Demon Emperor on me, the Asura Divine Kingdom has decided to never rest until they have caught me! Since that's the case I will naturally have you pay the deepest price

for your sins!

“Take good care of the Demon Emperor’s heartguard mirror for me; one day I will go and take it myself. As for the three great Imperial Scholars, six Demon Envoys, and all of those Emperor powerhouses, once I am strong enough I will kill them all one at a time!”

Lin Ming vehemently spoke, his heated gaze had already locked onto the four people in front of him. Lian Shiyu and some other old man surnamed Sun that was ranked on the Destiny Decree had sweat streaming down their backs as they faced this perilous threat.

Lin Ming’s superimposed dual force field created far too strong a pressure. That ice cold wood spirit mask and those traces of black above the eyes made it seem as if they were staring into the face of the devil, suffocating them and making them gasp for breath.

“Let’s fight!”

Lian Shiyu finally couldn’t withstand the pressure and took the initiative in the attack.

Old Man Sun braced himself and followed behind. At this time they were all on the same sinking ship. If Lian Shiyu attacked by himself then he would certainly be defeated. It would be the end of the line for him after that.

Neither of them dared to hold back just a tiny bit. Both of them immediately struck out with their ultimate moves.

Mountain Slicing Saber!

Red Flame Burning Heaven!

Lian Shiyu grasped his four foot long thick saber and cut down, the raging energy like landslides and tsunamis.

Old Man Sun spat out blood essence that then combusted into a fierce inferno of flames. Then, these flames covered his entire body. With a wave of his sword, flames tarnished the skies. His entire body had become like a scorching hot sun. The ground underneath his feet had already melted into flowing lava.

No matter what, they were still Destiny Decree masters! Even under the suppression of Lin Ming's dual force fields they could still erupt with a terrifying combat strength!

Lin Ming didn't step back. When he had faced the joint attack of three people, he admitted that he wouldn't have been able to resist that. But now that there were only two, he actually wanted to give it a try.

Lin Ming revolved the Heretical God Force's energy to the limit as well as opening the third level of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Lin Ming thrust his spear forwards. The Burning Star Flame howled, and the entire spear became a brilliant, radiant red, as if a

phoenix was spreading its wings out from within the spear shaft!

Bury the Heavens!

Ka ka ka!

Space collapsed. The power of space rushed out from the space crack like a surging tide, forming a tyrannical and violent space storm. The wind caused the flames to burn with increased intensity. Then, the space storm fused into the Burning Star Flame, causing its blazing heat to reach the peak!

The incandescent light was blinding. It completely overshadowed Old Man Sun's fire attack!

All three waves of energy frantically smashed into each other. At that time, sound itself seemed to be swallowed up. The conflagration of flames washed away all the clouds in the sky, engulfing the entire mountain peak!

The fiery aftermath surged in all directions. Endless screams and agonized cries filled the heavens as many of the young disciples from the various sects and the Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division were directly charred to ash! This energy simply wasn't on a level that they could hope to resist!

Lian Shiyu and Old Man Sun were both sent flying away by the uncontrollable wild energy. Lian Shiyu was better off; the blood tumbled in his body and blood leaked out from the corners of his

mouth.

But Old Man Sun had been struck by the Heretical God Seed's fire counterattack. The meridians in his sword-wielding right hand had been roasted away with only 30% remaining!

Even if a high stage Life Destruction martial artist's flesh and blood had been transformed several times by energy, damage to their meridians still wasn't an injury that they could recover from in a short period of time.

Old Man Sun flipped the sword into his left hand and focused his eyes through the layers of flaming fog. He saw Lin Ming had only withdrawn several dozen feet back, with seemingly no injuries on him.

One against two, this young man hadn't sustained any injuries? Or perhaps he had suffered some internal damage from the pressure?

Old Man Sun's heart trembled. If Lin Ming had been injured just a tiny bit, even if this was a minor wound that didn't affect his combat effectiveness, that was still enough for him to regain some of his confidence.

Lin Ming's attack had simply been too strong! If he could gain the advantage even in a one against two situation, then if any of them were to face Lin Ming alone, three moves was more than enough to severely wound them, and killing them in five moves was not a problem at all!

How could this be possible? A month ago he had only been slightly stronger than Corpsemancer. After such a short period of time, his cultivation was still at the late Revolving Core and didn't seem as if it had risen by much. So how could he have become this much stronger?

Old Man Sun's palms became wet with sweat.

Lin Ming grasped his long spear and pointed it towards the ground. A moment ago he had faced the attacks of two enemies, and although he had occupied the upper hand in the end, the truth was that some of the violent energy had sunk into his body. It was just that Lin Ming's physical bodily defensive power far surpassed even a Divine Sea Supreme Elder's, and in addition to the Heretical God Seed guarding his body and his incomparably tough meridians, he had been able to forcibly suppress that energy so that it appeared as if he wasn't harmed at all.

At this time, a rumbling sound resounded in the square. The great mountain sealing array began to shake and the translucent barrier became increasingly pale and light; it would completely vanish any time now.

Hall Master Situ took advantage of Lin Ming being occupied in battle and began to open the great mountain sealing array. Opening the array from within was simple as long as he had the requisite array opening token and cut off the supply of energy.

“Run!”

Less than half of the young martial artists had survived. As they saw the great mountain sealing array about to open, all of them frantically launched their movement techniques to escape. At this time, all of them hated that they couldn't grow more legs to get out of this hell faster.

“Quickly request reinforcements!”

“Inform the three Demon Envoys!”

“They are definitely nearby!”

Many of the martial artists were thinking these thoughts. The great mountain sealing array had isolated all flow of information, including even sound transmitting talismans. But now that it had been lifted, they could send out messages and seek rescue!

The Asura Divine Kingdom martial artists were especially hurried in sending messages to the three Demon Envoys. They already hoped that the three Demon Envoys would return soon. They figured that they were close to Jagged Slope Mountain but had no idea why they hadn't hurried back yet.

As long as the three Demon Envoys returned, there was no way for Lin Lanjian to be so rampant here!

As for the martial artists from the other three large sects here, they all began informing their sect headquarters about what

happened today. Some sects had more than one Destiny Decree master. For instance, the Misty Stream Sect had an even stronger Highest Elder that was guarding their sect.

For a time, the light of sound transmitting talismans gleamed all over the land. As Lin Ming looked at these ignited flames, his eyes revealed an icy killing intent. He turned the spear in his hands and energy erupted outwards!

Law of Annihilation, Chain of Stars!

The power of space condensed into fragments, mixing with the howling power of annihilating flames. These star-like fragments fired towards all the martial artists that were sending out sound transmitting talismans!

The star fragments had wisps of a battle spirit attached to them: their sharpness was in no way inferior to heaven-step treasure's.

With a whistling sound, countless flowers of blood appeared in the square. Some star fragments penetrated through three or four martial artists without stopping at all!

Lin Ming had completely turned into a god of death, recklessly harvesting the lives of everyone around him!

Miserable screams filled the air. The young martial artists became even more delirious in their desire to escape.

“Take advantage of this time and escape separately!”

As Lin Ming was dealing with the other martial artists, Lian Shiyu rapidly sent a true essence sound transmission to the other three Destiny Decree masters.

At the same time, he activated the flight treasure on his body and flew away! Old Man Sun’s response was only half a breath slower. He quickly fled in the opposite direction!

They could only take advantage of the moment when Lin Ming was distracted to escape. If they didn’t run away now than they would never have another chance.

Lian Shiyu and Old Man Sun had only been slightly injured – their speed was nearly unaffected. In the blink of an eye they had already fled a thousand feet away. But Old Man Yan and Hall Master Situ were in a much more pathetic situation.

Especially Hall Master Situ. His chest had a big hole with blood leaking out of it, extending from both the front and the back. And most of his meridians and organs had been destroyed by Lin Ming’s true essence. Now, his escape speed was probably evens lower than that of the fleeing young disciples!

As he saw Lian Shiyu and Old Man Sun rapidly soar away, he cursed them even as gloom filled his heart. He could only try his best to escape too.

Lin Ming's energy had already locked onto those four Destiny Decree masters. When they moved, Lin Ming also moved. Towards these enemies that wanted to take advantage of him, Lin Ming had no intention of letting any of them leave here alive, not to mention that they were also carrying a great deal of wealth on them.

The Gate of Wonder opened. His speed rapidly rose to the limit as his feet stepped upon the void.

Golden Roc Shattering the Void!

In just the blink of an eye, Lin Ming already overtook the limping Hall Master Situ.

Hall Master Situ was overcome with anguish. Out of the four, he was the weakest one and he had also been severely wounded, sent to the very edge of death. His combat strength wasn't even 10% of his peak condition. If Lin Ming caught up to him then he would undoubtedly die.

“Ahhh!”

Hall Master Situ crazily shouted out and turned to meet the enemy.

Bang!

A turbulent flow of energy broke through Hall Master Situ's body, sending him flying into the air. He could only watch on

helplessly as Lin Ming's long spear turned into an azure beam of light that pierced through his throat. At the same time, he felt his right hand go cold as it was cut off by Lin Ming, taken away along with his spatial ring.

Peng!

Hall Master Situ bounced on the floor like a rubber ball and tumbled over several hundred feet before sprawling out on the floor. His eyes stared up into the sky, perfectly round and filled with an unwilling hopelessness. He had died with nothing but injustices filling his mind.

And Lin Ming didn't even glance back at him. He only removed Hall Master Situ's spatial ring and then tossed away the hand. With another blink, he had shot forwards several miles!

The reason he had dealt with Hall Master Situ first was because Lin Ming guessed that the God Transforming Pill was on his body and wanted to prevent him from hiding or ruining the pill in his desperation. Then, Lin Ming decided to chase after the fastest one, who was that surnamed Lian old man.

Lian Shiyu had an excellent flight treasure on him. He had told everyone to flee with a true essence sound transmission in order to create an opportunity to escape. He expected that Lin Ming would kill the slower ones first, giving him a chance to catch his breath and make it out of here.

Lian Shiyu completely poured all of his true essence into the

flight treasure. In his entire life, he had never flown so quickly before!

Chapter 803 – Killing the Elders

Lian Shiyu certainly wouldn't think that he was faster than Lin Ming. But relatively speaking, chasing him would be the most strenuous and tasking choice. If he were Lin Ming then he would prioritize killing those other three old men, otherwise he would waste too much time and give those three the chance to escape.

As long as Lin Ming decided not to chase him then after some more time passed, the three Demon Envoys would definitely arrive. Then he would be safe.

This was his only chance of survival.

As Lian Shiyu thought this, he pushed himself to the limit to escape. But at this time, he suddenly heard the whistling of true essence blasting out from behind him.

A thick and overwhelming killing intent shrouded down on him.

“Noo!”

Lian Shiyu's heart filled with despair. He never thought that the speed he was so proud of would be overtaken in a mere five breaths of time by Lin Ming!

In front of Lin Ming, his so-called speed was just a joke!

Lin Ming had chased after him, the fastest of the four. Without a doubt, Lin Ming had decided to wipe out all four of them!

Filled with despair, on the verge of death, when one's life became a flickering candle, that was the time when a person could often erupt with their life's greatest potential.

When Lin Ming's killing intent covered him, Lian Shiyu suddenly turned around. He spat out blood essence on his saber, turning the entire blade a deep blood red. Fierce bursts of wind howled through the air as true essence roared out. Lian Shiyu shouted like a madman, crazily cutting his saber down at Lin Ming.

Slaughter Soul Saber!

To use his own blood essence to stir the Slaughter Soul Saber, the saber became not only a material attack but one that could extinguish a person's divine soul.

This was a cultivation method of harming oneself to harm the enemy. Even if he managed to cut down the enemy, he would still severely damage his own divine soul, unable to recover for a long time. And the reason that Lian Shiyu used this attack now was because he had been forced to his limits. He had discovered that Lin Ming's defensive power was simply too freakish.

With his protective true essence, Demon Emperor Armor, and Lin Ming's own terrifying physical bodily defense, all general material attacks against him were simply rendered useless. Even Old Man Yan's Skysplit Saber had only lightly injured Lin Ming.

Since material attacks didn't work then Lian Shiyu could only use the Slaughter Soul Saber.

This saber was only offensive without a single ounce of defense. Lian Shiyu was aware that if he fought with Lin Ming, he would sooner or later be defeated. He could only use this suicidal method to show Lin Ming he was a bone that would hurt to chew, forcing Lin Ming to give up on him and chase the other three.

As Lin Ming faced this menacing saber attack his mind stirred. A divine soul attack?

He could feel the strength behind this saber. It was impossible to dodge – he could only block it.

But once he blocked it, his speed would definitely slow for a period of time. And Lian Shiyu would use the repelling force to open up the distance between them.

Then, chasing him would take several more breaths of time.

At this moment he was pressed for time. If he wanted to settle these battles quickly then he couldn't back down. If he delayed for too long then it would be much more difficult once others caught up to him. After all, this was still the land of his enemies. Once reinforcements rushed in then the situation would become increasingly troublesome.

With his long spear in hand, Lin Ming directly faced Lian Shiyu's Slaughter Soul Saber. On the spear shaft, the Concept of Fire and the Space Laws wove together. He poured his battle spirit into it.

Bury the Heavens!

A spear stabbed towards the defenseless Lian Shiyu, completely disregarding his attack.

“What!?”

Lian Shiyu was shocked. He never imagined Lin Ming would completely ignore the threat of his suicidal attack and continue launching an attack towards him as before!

When martial artists fought, they particularly feared fighting ruthless individuals that didn't care a whit for their lives. Especially when that ruthless individual was himself a powerful freak of nature!

It was already too late to take back his own attack. Lian Shiyu gave a loud shout and gathered all of his energy onto the saber point. His eyes shined with a maddeningly red light. “Let's die together!”

He had complete confidence in his Slaughter Soul Saber's divine soul attack. 500 years ago when Lian Shiyu was at the third stage of Life Destruction, he had relied on this attack to cut down a fourth stage Life Destruction master.

The spear and Slaughter Soul Saber crossed each other. Lin Ming's spear stabbed towards Lian Shiyu's chest, and the Slaughter Soul Saber cut towards Lin Ming's waist, as if it would cut him in half!

Peng!

Peng!

Both of their bodily protective true essence simultaneously exploded into pieces. Lian Shiyu's body was easily pierced through by Lin Ming, blood raining to the ground.

Although Lian Shiyu had managed to avoid having his vital heart point pierced at the final moment, true essence still surged into his body, violently destroying his insides and meridians. His wounds were no lighter than Hall Master Situ's!

Lin Ming felt a burst of pain at his waist and a great energy transmitted into him. His body shook and he nearly spat out blood. At the same time, the violent flux of energy broke into his spiritual sea, turning into a blood red saber that wanted to cut Lin Ming's spiritual sea in two!

Lian Shiyu was a Destiny Decree master. He damaged his own soul and combusted his blood essence as the price in order to send out this incomparably terrifying divine soul attack. Moreover, Lin Ming had taken the strike without dodging or blocking at all. The entire divine soul attack had struck him!

Lin Ming's eyes exploded with a sharp light.

The Samsara martial intent revolved!

A massive black vortex began spinning atop his spiritual sea. It joined together with the azure battle spirit there and shot towards the blood red saber.

Ka ka ka ka!

The black vortex and the blood red saber collided. Wild energies unceasingly melted against each other.

“This brat really decided to take my Slaughter Soul Saber!?”

As Lian Shiyu saw Lin Ming stiffen for a moment, his distorted face curved up in a vicious smile. Even though he was severely wounded, he believed that Lin Ming's current situation was even worse than his. He knew just how powerful his Slaughter Soul Saber was. Even if Lin Ming were to withstand the Slaughter Soul Saber's physical attack, he wouldn't be able to fend off the divine soul attack.

When masters exchanged moves, the moment of dazed absent-mindedness that occurred when the soul was damaged could often result in fatal consequences!

While he was frozen, take his life!

Lian Shiyu suppressed the excruciating pain in his chest and ignored the damage to his meridians to forcefully revolved his true essence. He prepared a second saber attack that would cut off Lin Ming's neck!

Even if Lin Ming was wearing the Demon Emperor Armor, his neck wouldn't be protected. With Lin Ming's mind having fallen to illusion, his protective true essence would also reach the very depths of frailty. As long as this saber hit, it would definitely be able to decapitate Lin Ming.

“I've won!!!”

Saber light rose up. Lian Shiyu lifted the saber above him with both hands and was prepared to cut it down, when at this moment a cold light suddenly shot out from Lin Ming's eyes, like a bolt of lightning crossing through the dark night sky!

W-what!?

When Lian Shiyu was locked on to by this light, he felt as if the flow of time around him instantly slowed down. He lost all strength to move his body.

An azure light flared out. The spear in Lin Ming's hands shot forth like a viper, thrusting straight into Lian Shiyu's chest.

Puff!

Protective true essence tore like wet paper. The heart ruptured and blood shot into the wind.

Lin Ming's spear had mangled Lian Shiyu's heart to shreds!

At this time, Lian Shiyu's saber hung in the air, incapable of cutting down.

Lian Shiyu vomited a mouthful of blood. His pained chest only felt empty now. Lin Ming's spear had erupted from his back, creating a massive hole through him. When this overlapped with the previous wound, Lian Shiyu's vision began to slowly blur.

Lian Shiyu couldn't believe that after his Slaughter Soul Saber solidly struck his enemy's body, it actually hadn't been able to cause any substantial damage.

"Just how... could... this be..." Lian Shiyu blankly looked at Lin Ming. Gradually, his pupils began to dim.

"Sorry, but I am similarly confident in my soul defensive ability..."

These were the last words that Lian Shiyu ever heard. In the next moment his head shot into the air, and his ruined body crashed into the ground like a dead dog.

Lian Shiyu had perished!

Lin Ming took Lian Shiyu's spatial ring and without any pause at all he stepped onto Golden Roc Shattering the Void, chasing straight after Old Man Sun.

At this time, Old Man Sun had already flown almost a hundred miles away. He was ecstatic that the one Lin Ming had chosen to chase was not him. As long as he hadn't been chosen, he had confidence he would be able to safely escape. Now, after flying for such a long distance, his mind was much more calm and stable than it was before.

'I'll fly out a few dozen more miles and then change direction. I'll fall down and hide in the mountains, restraining all of my energy. There's no way he should be able to find me then.'

This thought had just crossed Old Man Sun's mind, when at this time, he heard the sound of intense air currents whistling behind him. This sound became increasingly close and increasingly loud.

"What!?"

Old Man Sun swiveled around to see Lin Ming, soaked in blood from head to toe, grasping that red long spear and shooting towards him at over twice his own speed!

"How can he be so quick! Did he already kill Hall Master Situ and

Lian Shiyu!?”

Old Man Sun was frightened to the point where he felt his soul fly out from him. Only several dozen breaths of time had passed! The four Destiny Decree masters that had been at the Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division were also divided into the strong and weak. The strongest had been Lian Shiyu, followed by Old Man Yan. Hall Master Situ and himself had been the weakest of the bunch!

Old Man Sun was well aware that if Lin Ming could kill Lian Shiyu in such a short period of time, then killing him would be as easy as tearing apart a piece of paper.

Lin Ming's terrifying extreme speed caused Old Man Sun to completely abandon all thoughts of escaping. Now, with the meridians of his right hand burnt away he could only use his left hand. With only 60-70% of his combat strength left, the chances of defeating Lin Ming were less than zero.

“Lin Lanjian, don't kill me. I can give you 70% of all the wealth I've accumulated in my sect!”

“Just die.”

Lin Ming didn't bother with this Old Man Sun's nonsense. He swept the spear in his hand straight towards Old Man Sun's throat.

Old Man Sun released a miserable scream and desperately cut out

his sword at Lin Ming. However, he only had his left hand holding this sword; how could he possibly contend with Lin Ming's spear?

Bang!

With an explosion, Old Man Sun was sent flying backwards in a rain of blood. Lin Ming chased close behind.

Penetrating Rainbow!

Chi-la!

Old Man Sun dropped his sword. His entire left arm was covered in blood!

With a twist of his spear, Lin Ming's spear cut through Old Man Sun's protective true essence and pierced straight towards his dantian!

True essence erupted. His battle spirit sundered Old Man Sun's Revolving Core crystal nucleus. Lin Ming grabbed Old Man Sun's spatial ring and then continued on his way to kill the last Destiny Decree master.

Lin Ming had already left battle spirit marks on everyone. Normally, a martial artist would only comprehend their own battle spirit at the Divine Sea realm. Although these four old men were all Destiny Decree ranked masters, their potential wasn't too great and none of them had managed to form their own battle spirit.

Thus, it was impossible to undo the battle spirit mark.

In just several dozen breaths of time Lin Ming returned to the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division. At this time, the entire area was in chaos and all the low level martial artists had already fled away as fast and far as they could have.

Bang!

Lin Ming swept his spear across the front of the great hall. The walls collapsed, revealing a pale-faced and empty-eyed Old Man Yan. Lin Ming was about to kill him with his spear, when a sudden alarming premonition flashed through his mind. His body shot backwards in a conditioned reflex.

Puff!

A wisp of spear light thrust into the ground where Lin Ming had been standing. The rock shattered like glass and an immeasurably deep hole was formed in the ground.

“Who!?”

Lin Ming waved his long spear, his entire mind on full alert.

Chapter 804 – Asura Divine Kingdom

Emperor Uncle

3500 miles out from the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division, a black heaven-step spirit boat was rapidly flying through the air. Sitting within the boat were three middle-aged men sitting in meditation.

They were the Asura Divine Kingdom's three Demon Envoys.

Just a while ago, the three of them had chased Lin Ming at full speed for over 8000 miles, causing themselves to consume a massive amount of energy. Now, after an hour had passed, the three had already fully recovered.

At this time, the third Demon Envoy suddenly opened his eyes, a sharp light flashing through his eyes. "I've already recovered more or less, and the rest of you are the same. We're less than 4000 miles away, so I suggest that we put the spirit boat away and fly back at full speed in order to avoid any trouble."

"Mm....Demon Three is right. It's better to be safe than sorry. Come, let's go." The second Demon Envoy stood up, an adamant light in his cold eyes. Small bolts of lightning seemed to cut through his dark pupils. The fully recovered second Demon Envoy was an extremely terrifying existence.

This was the strength of a top 100 ranked Destiny Decree master.

“Our failure during this mission is our lives’ greatest shame! We haven’t just shamed ourselves, but we have also shamed the glory of the Asura Divine Kingdom as well! When we return, we will definitely be punished, and all of this is owed to that damned Lin Lanjian!” As the second Demon Envoy bitterly spoke of this, he clenched his fists so hard that his knuckles began to crackle. He wished he could skin Lin Ming alive, and make him suffer beyond death!

“Demon Two is right, but....although we didn’t have any harvest, at least we still managed to use the Asura Divine Kingdom’s secret technique to capture Lin Lanjian’s energy signature. The next time we run into him, we’ll definitely recognize him! Moreover, we’ve also learned that Lin Lanjian’s trump card is that freakish speed of his. In terms of speed, he’s at least equal to a top 70 ranked Destiny Decree master!”

“Humph! This Lin Lanjian must relied on some sort of flight treasure or movement technique inheritance in order to be so arrogant. Sooner or later, he will fall into our hands. No matter how fast he is, as long as we’ve captured his energy signature, then we can lay an array formation in advance and wait for him to step into our net.”

“Right! When we go back this time, we’ll plead mercy to the Divine Emperor and redeem ourselves with our future merits. We will rid ourselves of this disgrace!”

The three Demon Envoys spoke in a calm, angry tone. The more they talked, the icier their voices became, as more killing intent rolled off their bodies. At this moment, in the dim light within the

boat, 3-4 flames suddenly lit up in front of them, rapidly exploding like a group of fireworks. These were the lights of sound transmitting talismans.

The three Demon Envoys minds stirred and closed their eyes to respectfully receive the messages. They thought that news of Lin Ming stealing 300,000 spirit essence stones might have reached the Asura Divine Kingdom headquarters, and that the Divine Emperor had decided to express his displeasure. However, the Divine Emperor's sound transmitting talisman should be a purple gold light, not yellow. Moreover, it was unreasonable to pass three or four sound transmitting talisman at once, and the Demon Emperor's voice wouldn't sound so messy or frantic.

What was the message?

As the three Demon Envoys listened on,, their originally calm faces that had just a hint of anger suddenly became incomparably gloomy. After the second Demon Envoy heard the message of the sound transmitting talisman, both of his eyes turned blood red. He clenched his fists together, and the blood vessels in his arms popped out like worms!

The contents of the sound transmitting talisman were: "Lin Lanjian has killed his way into the Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division, washing the entire land in blood! Hall Master Situ has died in battle; the God Transforming Pill was stolen; over half of our disciples have died; and the three great Elders have also perished! The three large sects that arrived have all suffered countless casualties!"

“Ahhh!”

The second Demon Envoy crumpled the sound transmitting talisman's flame in his hands and looked upwards, releasing a tremendous roar!

Bang!

All of the tables and chairs within the spirit boat shattered apart, as if they were glass struck by a hammer!

“Killing his way into the Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division, slaying Hall Master Situ and the three great Elders, how could this be possible?!?” Demon Three was so angry that his eyes nearly popped out of his head. It was impossible for this news to be fake.

“Lin Lanjian, I swear that I will never rest until I personally end you!” Demon Two felt as if his own heart was twisting apart. Lin Lanjian had led him out in a circle like a dog. After that, Lin Lanjian had turned back around and washed the entire Jagged Slope Mountain Branch with blood, while also looting the God Transforming Pill.

Thus, the bounty reward that they were going to present to anyone that could capture Lin Lanjian had actually fallen into his hands! What sort of ironic joke was that!?”

Moreover, just a quarter hour ago, he had even haughtily claimed to Demon Three that Lin Lanjian would not have the strength

remaining to return to Jagged Slope Mountain and launch a sneak attack. Even if he had enough energy remaining, that still wouldn't be enough.

Now it seemed as if he had been made a fool of. This was his life's greatest, most dishonorable shame!

If he never cleared away this shame by killing Lin Lanjian, then this disgrace would forever remain in his heart as a heart demon. He was a top master that had a chance of reaching the Divine Sea realm in the future. However, if he attempted to break through to the Divine Sea, then this heart demon would cause his thoughts to go into chaos, possibly making him face defeat in the attempt!

Peng!

Demon Two shot out of the spirit boat, and launching himself forwards as he desperately flew towards the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division!

.....

At this time in the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Divisions great hall, Lin Ming stood atop a pile of broken bricks and tiles. In front of him, Old Man Yan was standing there with listless eyes, as if he had lost his soul.

Blood pooled underneath his body and he had suffered serious losses to his life force.

As Lin Ming looked at Old Man Yan, whose spiritual sea seemed to be shattered, and then at the unfathomable deep hole caused by a sneak attack. He firmly believed that this was not an attack sent out by Old Man Yan.

“Come out!”

Lin Ming pointed his spear towards somewhere in the void.

Suddenly, an insidious, old voice sounded out from all directions. This voice was hoarse and hideous, as if it were the eclectic sound of a mix of the wails of many haunted souls.

“You are Lin Lanjian! Good! Very good!”

In front of Old Man Yan, a faint black light suddenly gathered together, accompanied by a rising black fog. This fog condensed, revealing a black-robed old man floating in the air. His face was wizened like bark, and nearly all of his hair had fallen off his head. From top to bottom, this person exuded a thick deathly energy, as if he had just climbed out of a coffin.

Despite the fact that this old man resembled a flickering candle flame in the wind without many years of life remaining, Lin Ming was actually supremely shocked. This old man’s body seemed close to the point of decay, but his eyes were as profound as the endlessly starry night. Just looking into them made it feel as if they could suck you in.

This was a top master!

Disregarding his time at the king level smelting trial in Timeworn Phoenix City, this old man absolutely the greatest powerhouse that Lin Ming had yet to lay his eyes on!

This was....

A Divine Sea powerhouse!?!?

Lin Ming felt the hairs rise all over his body. He was about to turn around and flee as quickly as he could, but just as he moved his feet he suddenly sensed that something was wrong.

Although this old man's body seemed solid, after exploring it with his perception, he actually discovered that it was as intangible as a spirit. Moreover, it was continuously exuding the majesty of a battle spirit.

This wasn't the black-robed old man's true body, but rather a wisp of his battle spirit.

It was highly likely that this black-robed old man left some sort of special item at the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division. This item probably had a wisp of his battle spirit attached onto it, allowing him to instantly create a projection of his will here.

The old man looked at a Lin Ming and his lips cracked up in a smile, revealing yellow and cruel looking teeth.

While Lin Ming was outwardly disgusted and repulsed, at the sight of this old man that barely had any hair left, his mind stayed vigilant. This person was likely one of the old monsters of the Asura Divine Kingdom. This meant that today's matter of him washing the entire Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division with blood had already been made known to the high level individuals of the Asura Divine Kingdom.

This was also reasonable. Although Lin Ming had used the Chain of Stars to cut down most of the martial artists attempting to send out messages, some of them had still managed to evade his grasp, and continued transmitting the news.

“Who are you?” Lin Ming flourished his long spear, pointing it right toward the eyes of this dying old man's phantom. After realizing that this old man was nothing more than a wisp of a battle spirit, he calmed down.

Of those that had come today to the Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division, the large sects like the Misty Stream Sect, Snowcap Sect, and the others were all fifth-grade sects. While the sects' top martial artists might have been Destiny Decree masters, it was still impossible for them to have a Divine Sea master. Thus, this old man facing him could only come from the Asura Divine Kingdom.

Normally, a Divine Sea powerhouse would have over 5000 years of life. A late Divine Sea powerhouse might even live up to 10,000

years. Since this old man already had such a revolting appearance, could he have already lived for 5000-6000 years?

“Jejeje, this old man is Situ Bonan, the Emperor Uncle of the Asura Divine Kingdom! Lin Lanjian, you have truly surprised me! Although I have no idea what method you used to lure away those three imbecilic Demon Envoys to then wash this Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division with blood, your destiny ends here! You were far too arrogant! A tree that leaves the forest will be destroyed by the wind! If you had escaped earlier, then you would never have fallen into my hands!”

Situ Bonan, the Asura Divine Kingdom Emperor Uncle!

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. The Asura Divine Kingdom's current Divine Emperor was already a Divine Sea Supreme Elder. Therefore, if this Situ Bonan was truly the Emperor Uncle, then he was from an older generation than the Asura Divine Emperor! He was undoubtedly a true Divine Sea master!

No wonder he was old enough to appear like this!

Generally, once a martial artist reached the middle of their life, the fires of their life would begin to slowly weaken, and their body would also start deteriorating. On the verge of death, their strength might not even be half of what it was during their peak state. Even so, Lin Ming didn't dare to show the slightest bit of contempt for this Situ Bonan. This was because for a Supreme Elder that was nearing the end of their life like this, because they had repeatedly failed to make further breakthroughs in their

cultivation, their personalities would often become much more strange, cruel, erratic, and unpredictable!

“Lian Lanjian, I have no idea where you obtained the inheritance of the Demon Emperor. It also seems as if your own inheritance comes from a different vein than my Asura Divine Kingdoms....however, my Asura Divine Kingdom are the only descendants of the Demon Emperor, and all of the Demon Emperor’s legacies belong to us! No matter which corner of the Sky Spill Continent it was dug out from, all of it belongs to my Asura Divine Kingdom!”

“If you had originally been willing to hand over the Demon Emperor’s Inheritance and the Demon Emperor’s Armor, and had been willing to choose either: allowing us to wipe away your memories of the Demon Emperor’s inheritance, or joining our Asura Divine Kingdom after having a soul spell placed within you, then I wouldn’t have minded giving you a few benefits. Now, however, I will erase your very existence!”

“Wipe away my memory or plant a soul spell?” Lin Ming angrily laughed out loud. Even a soul force master would damage a martial artist’s soul if they tried to wipe away a portion of their memories. “Situ Bonan, I once heard others say that the lowliest humans are invincible. Today, I have learnt that from head to toe, you are nothing but pathetic!”

After being mocked by Lin Ming, Situ Bonan’s lips curved up in a fierce smile. “I don’t remember just how long it’s been since someone dared to talk me like that. How funny, for a mere small Revolving Core martial artist like you to speak up. Even if you are

an eternally rare talent, you are nothing but a firefly in front of the brilliant moon that is my Divine Kingdom! You aren't even worth mentioning at all! For me to kill you, that is no different than slaughtering a rabid dog!" As Situ Bonan spoke his body suddenly distorted, turning into a black smoke that sunk into Old Man Yan's body.

Chapter 805 – The Glory of a Large Success

Battle Spirit

Old Man Yan's eyes were lifeless. As he faced the black smoke that was Situ Bonan, his expression remained as dull and blank as before.

The black smoke was like an evil ghostly spirit that plunged into Old Man Yan's body, completely submerging into him.

Old Man Yan's body twitched several times and then was still again, as if he were completely unaware of the black smoke.

After several more breaths of time, his eyeballs turned in his head and a strange smile appeared on his face as he suddenly soared into the sky. On his chest, there was still a massive hole there. His ribs had shattered and one could see his organs within.

An aura that belonged to Situ Bonan began to emanate from Old Man Yan's body. His body had already become completely controlled by Situ Bonan's battle spirit.

In fact, even before Lin Ming had returned to the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division, Old Man Yan's spiritual sea had already been split apart and destroyed by Situ Bonan's will. He had completely lost his mind, becoming no different from a zombie.

“To use a battle spirit to control a body in battle... so a battle spirit can also be used like this...”

A battle spirit was the condensed will of a martial artist. It could control all objects and could even be attached to a virtual energy field, increasing its strength. If so, then controlling a person's body shouldn't be impossible either.

After Situ Bonan completely controlled Old Man Yan's body, he flicked his fingers and a needle-looking treasure appeared in his palm, spinning around.

As this needle spun around it rapidly became larger. In an instant it turned into a jade green long spear!

As Lin Ming saw this long spear his eyebrows shot up. This was a peak medium-grade heaven-step treasure!

Old Man Yan used a sword so the spear obviously weren't his. It was likely that this peak medium-grade heaven-step spear was the treasure that Situ Bonan had attached his battle spirit to. After Situ Bonan received news that the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division was being massacred by Lin Ming, he had temporarily projected his will through this jade green long spear.

When this jade green long spear appeared in Situ Bonan's hands, his aura suddenly shifted. He became more demonic, more vile. Several Blood Drinking Seals shot out from the long spear, rapidly revolving around it.

There were a total of three Blood Drinking Seals!

These Blood Drinking Seals were all around half a foot wide and were a dark blood red. It seemed as if they had been soaked in blood and tempered in flesh, incomparably sharp!

Situ Bonan only had a wisp of his battle spirit arrive here so it was impossible for him to bring Blood Drinking Seals with him. Then, without a doubt, these Blood Drinking Seals had already been attached to the jade green long spear ahead of time.

“Lin Lanjian, let me show you today the power that only a Divine Sea powerhouse can possess! With your current level it’s impossible for you to even injure a hair of mine!”

As Situ Bonan spoke, he lifted the spear with both hands and smashed it down at Lin Ming. Turbulent black energy rolled up into a storm. The three Blood Drinking Seals roared as they spun around, directly cutting towards Lin Ming’s head.

The three Blood Drinking Seals that Situ Bonan had formed were powerful, but a mere three was far from enough. Lin Ming’s spiritual concentration reached the extreme. He poured the Concepts of Thunder and Fire into the spear, aiming at Situ Bonan’s already broken chest as he fiercely thrust forwards.

Penetrating Rainbow!

Bang!

The Blood Drink Seals collapsed and were sent flying away. Even with the buffer of the elastic spear, Lin Ming still felt the arc of his palm shake as if he had struck a mountain.

“Break!”

Lin Ming roared out and the power of thunderfire on his spear violently detonated. The Burning Star Flame flung into the sky, forming hundreds of flaming birds that plunged towards Situ Bonan.

Situ Bonan wasn't able to dodge in time. With a sizzling sound, half of his body was scorched black.

However, within the flames, Situ Bonan still had a crazy and diabolical smile on his face. He ignored his injuries and continued to thrust the spear towards Lin Ming.

Primeval Spear Strike!

This spear only had a tiny amount of true essence attached to it, but the power of it was actually able to twist apart space. The jade green long spear seemed to vanish, suddenly flickering as it appeared in front of Lin Ming. The spear aimed at Lin Ming's dantian and shot out!

Golden Roc Shattering the Void!

Lin Ming's figure instantly vanished. However, Situ Bonan's

understanding into the Concept of Space was extremely profound and a small dark wisp of energy still overtook Lin Ming, drilling into his body like a viper and recklessly destroying everything in its path.

Lin Ming drew back hundreds of feet, his complexion pale.

Looking from afar, Lin Ming saw that Situ Bonan's entire body had been scorched by the Burning Star Flame; even his limbs were charred black. His injuries appeared much worse than Lin Ming's, but a joking smile still hung on his face. It was obvious he didn't feel these injuries in the least.

If his opponent was a normal martial artist then Lin Ming's first strike would have severely wounded his opponent, making it impossible for them to gather potential for a second attack and wound Lin Ming.

"You stupid idiot, I have already said that someone of your level could never harm even a hair of mine!" Situ Bonan cackled darkly.

Lin Ming's eyes flashed. He didn't even seem the slightest bit panicked. Instead, he smiled. Yes, it seemed what he thought was true.

In truth, from the very start of his attack, he had only been wanting to verify some matters. He wanted to know just how a battle spirit could control a body, and now he had already figured out everything he wanted to.

By relying on only a battle spirit projection, the combat efficiency Situ Bonan could use was extremely limited. This was because he could not use his own true essence; he could only borrow the true essence within Old Man Yan's dantian.

In other words, Situ Bonan was combining the experience and techniques of a Divine Sea powerhouse with the body and energy of a fifth stage Life Destruction martial artist. Because his will didn't match the body there were problems in transferring energy around, inevitably leading to a loss in his combat strength.

Thus, using a battle spirit to control a body was simply a weak and makeshift technique. It was only for when the main body momentarily couldn't appear. Against a martial artist of the same level, using it for true combat was useless.

Situ Bonan frowned as he saw Lin Ming's smiling and assured face. "Brat, you're about to die so what are you smiling about?"

"Old dog Situ, I am smiling because of your ignorance."

"What?"

"Your so-called strength that only a Divine Sea powerhouse possesses is nothing but a battle spirit. A battle spirit is the condensation of one's ephemeral will – it is not something that can be destroyed by physical attacks. What I attacked just now was only Old Man Yan's corpse. Even if Old Man Yan's body was dismembered into pieces, you still wouldn't be injured. At that time you would only abandon his body and go find someone else to

possess...”

“Humph! I guess you’re not too stupid.”

“I have no need for the likes of you to judge whether or not I am stupid. But, I have already deeply experienced just how stupid you are. Your battle spirit projection is simply too weak. By attaching it to that man’s body you are restrained from all angles; you simply can’t do anything against me!”

“Who cares if I can’t harm you? You can’t injure me either. As long as I follow you then the Asura Divine Kingdom masters will catch up in a quarter of an hour and you will be captured. When that time comes I will pull out your soul and torture you until you beg for death! Jejeje!” Situ Bonan recklessly smiled as if he was already anticipating the scene of Lin Ming’s capture and suffering.

Lin Ming chuckled, “That’s why I said you were ignorant. Old dog Situ... don’t you know that I’ve already long since comprehended my own battle spirit?”

“What!?”

Situ Bonan was startled. At this time, there was a loud explosion as a sound like a thunderclap roared in Situ Bonan’s ears. In the next moment, the scenery around him suddenly shifted and he had arrived within an endless desert.

World of will!?!?

Situ Bonan's eyes widened. To drag him into the world of will, this proved that Lin Ming had already formed his battle spirit!

A late Revolving Core realm martial artist could detach his own elementary battle spirit?

This damnable brat!

Situ Bonan was greatly shocked. In a sense, a battle spirit was a power that only a Divine Sea powerhouse could possess. As for Life Destruction powerhouses, even if they were top ranked Destiny Decree masters, there was only the tiniest minority that could ever hope to form their own. As for comprehending a battle spirit as the Revolving Core realm, that could be said to have never occurred before. At least, he had never heard of this occurring in the last 1000 years!

“Very good! Lin Lanjian, you continue to surprise me at every turn!”

After Situ Bonan's astonishment receded, a cunning smile still hung on his face as before. He didn't panic because Lin Ming had formed his own battle spirit. Since he had been identified as an eternally rare talent by the various intelligence networks, then comprehending a battle spirit at the Revolving Core realm wasn't too unexpected.

But how had he formed his own battle spirit? Situ Bonan was already 6000 years old. Since he reached 3000 years of age, he

hadn't been able to raise his cultivation by a single small realm. Instead, the fires of his life began diminishing and his cultivation also gradually dissipated.

In this sort of situation, Situ Bonan had invested all of his energy and will into raising his battle spirit. After the repeated tempering of over 3000 years, although his body was on the verge of collapse and could even be said to be decaying, his soul and will were still incomparably formidable!

Situ Bonan had asserted that with Lin Ming's current level, it would be impossible for Lin Ming to injure him at all. And this didn't change even with the knowledge of Lin Ming's battle spirit, because even if Lin Ming possessed his own battle spirit, it was still far from a realm reaching his own!

“Brat, since you've comprehended a battle spirit, this will be perfect. I will use my powerful will to annihilate you, and show you the tip of a Divine Sea powerhouse's terrifying strength. I will let you know that an absolute disparity in cultivation cannot be made up for by some mere talent!”

Ho- !

Situ Bonan gave a loud shout and his battle spirit rushed out from the ruined corpse of Old Man Yan. His battle spirit shot into the sky, turning into a Giant Demon in the air. This Giant Demon was over 10 feet tall with thick, sinewy muscles wrapping its body. The Giant Demon grasped a jet black halberd that shimmered with a cold light.

This Giant Demon was conjured by Situ Bonan; it was the incarnation of his battle spirit's true body.

“Take my halberd!”

Explosive sounds emitted from Situ Bonan's body. He grasped the jet black halberd and smashed it down at Lin Ming.

Facing this strike, Lin Ming remained completely calm. As the halberd closed in on his head, suddenly a sharp light flashed in his eyes. The large success bronze battle spirit in his spiritual sea howled forth!

Kacha!

The void shattered. That originally chopstick-thin azure battle spirit in his spiritual sea flashed and instantly grew hundreds of millions of times larger. It turned into a titanic long spear hundreds of miles long, the spearpoint piercing through the great blue sky!

Lin Ming wielded this gargantuan long spear. It came crashing down like a toppling pillar of heaven!

“What!?”

Situ Bonan looked at the long spear that was hundreds of feet

thick, and then he looked at the black halberd in his hands that was only two inches thick. An awkward and silly expression appeared on his face as his features twisted into a complex puzzle.

This majestic metallic color... this was...

Large success bronze battle spirit!?!?

Chapter 806 – Grind

Most martial artists that formed their own battle spirit did so once they reached the Divine Sea realm. And, these Divine Sea powerhouses had all been Emperor level talents when they were young; most of them had even been peak Emperor level talents.

After all, the vast majority of Emperor level talents failed to reach the Divine Sea in the end for various reasons. As for those existences that could sustain their talent and luck until the end, they were truly extraordinary individuals!

And of the chosen within these chosen prides of heaven, only a tiny minority would ever comprehend their own battle spirit at the Life Destruction realm. There were even some individuals that would only be able to slowly touch upon the threshold of a battle spirit after reaching the Divine Sea. They would rely on the long life granted by the Divine Sea realm and then slowly cultivate their battle spirit.

Situ Bonan was originally a battle spirit genius. As soon as his battle spirit had taken shape, he had continuously tempered it for 3000 years. From the elementary state to small success, he finally began to reluctantly trace the threshold of large success. As for reaching bronze perfection, he didn't even dare to think of that. That sort of battle spirit simply belonged in the domain of legends.

But now, at such a young age, Lin Ming had already steadily achieved a large success battle spirit. His cultivation was only at the mere late Revolving Core realm!

If Lin Ming managed to cross Life Destruction in the future and then step into the Divine Sea... Situ Bonan didn't dare to imagine just how terrifying that battle spirit would become!

“This is impossible!”

Situ Bonan couldn't believe this. He even suspected that Lin Ming's body might have been possessed by some strange old monstrous fellow.

Seeing this mountain-like long spear crash down at him, Situ Bonan crazily shouted and stabbed out with his halberd.

Roar!

Roar!

Awoo!

With a deafening clamor, four giant vicious beasts poured out from the point of Situ Bonan's halberd. Two of them were huge black pythons that were as thick as a water barrel, their bodies hundreds of feet long. One was a three-headed hell dog with its entire body covered in blood red fur and with claws and teeth as sharp as swords, and the last one was a massive red scorpion, its long red tail like a crimson lance.

The four phantom vicious beasts plunged towards Lin Ming's together.

Lin Mind completely disregarded them; his spear came smashing down as before.

Peng!

The four vicious beasts completely exploded! The long spear only slowed down for the briefest of moments before continuing to pound down at Situ Bonan's head.

The gap between the force of their wills was simply far too great. Situ Bonan's battle spirit boundary was near large success of the bronze level – this was only a tiny bit lower than Lin Ming's. However, the Situ Bonan here was only a wisp of his battle spirit, a phantom projection that he had sent out. Compared to Lin Ming's main battle spirit here, the two were simply incomparable.

Peng!

Situ Bonan's Giant Demon-form battle spirit was directly smashed into a pulp by Lin Ming's spear. Its body broke into countless pieces as it pounded deep into the ground.

In the world of battle spirits, the one with the stronger will was king.

“You...”

Situ Bonan's twisted voice came out from the mash of flesh and blood.

“Old dog Situ, didn't you want to take out my soul and torture me? Now it seems that I am the one killing you. Although this wisp of battle spirit is only the projection of your will, if I kill it then it will cause serious damage to your battle spirit!”

Bang!

Lin Ming's spear came pounding down again. Situ Bonan's wrecked body of will became even more miserable.

“Lin Lanjian! I will remember the shame of today!” Situ Bonan hysterically shouted as his will body attempted to reform again.

“Why would I care if you remember?” Lin Ming jeered. He wielded the spear with one hand and smashed it down again. “Old dog Situ, don't you understand the current situation? And you've still made such a laughable threat against me? The Asura Divine Kingdom's enmity against me can worsen no more than this; they will never rest until I am dead. Why would you think I care about further offending the Asura Divine Kingdom? One day in the future I will make sure to cut you to pieces and feed you to the dogs!”

Situ Bonan's voice became deformed by the agonizing pain he was experiencing. He coldly cursed, “Lin Lanjian, if you dare to destroy my will projection then I will personally execute you in the future! I will take your soul, refine your marrow! I will find your

clansmen, your wife, your children! I will use the men to create Blood Drinking Seals and ravage the women for my path of obscenity!”

Peng!

Situ Bonan’s body of will split up once more.

Lin Ming’s complexion darkened.

“Good! Very good! Then I shall wait for you!”

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Lin Ming repeatedly smashed the spear down with ruthless abandon. Situ Bonan’s threat had touched upon his reverse scale; the point that could never be touched.

Situ Bonan’s flesh and blood scattered everywhere. His body was twisted as if it had been stuffed in a meat grinder. This was simply not a match but a brutal grinding.

After being smashed several dozen times, Situ Bonan attempted to reform every time. But every time he attempted to do so, his body became more ephemeral and unreal than the last try.

“Old dog Situ, you really are tenacious.” Lin Ming faintly smiled.

Situ Bonan was already angry to the point that he was about to burn up. He simply didn't bother talking with Lin Ming. In front of Lin Ming's large success bronze battle spirit, his wisp battle spirit will projection had nowhere to escape.

The desert in the world of will had a massive hole smashed in it. And in the sands above, pieces of meat was scattered everywhere, wriggling about like little meat insects.

“Burning Star Flame!”

Lin Ming followed his memories of the Burning Star Flame and recreated its monstrous flames in this world of will. Pillars of fire dropped down from the heavens and raging infernos completely swallowed up Situ Bonan!

The pieces of crushed meat were all burned to ashes. In the whistling flames, one could even make out Situ Bonan's final curse, “I will find you someday! I will find your family, your wife, your children! I will use the men for Blood Drinking Seals and savage the women for my path of obscenity!”

Peng!

The flames exploded. Situ Bonan had completely turned into ash, fading into the wind.

Lin Ming withdrew from the world of will. Situ Bonan's final death curse echoed in his ears. With the hatred and poison in his

voice, Lin Ming didn't doubt that Situ Bonan would abandon everything he had to fulfill that curse if he could.

“There are no devils in this world. It is only because humanity itself has resentment, hate, fear, greed and evil thoughts – only then do people create illusions in their minds, viewing others as monsters and demons. But what a pity that there are too few people that can make their way out of this cage and see everything for what it truly is...”

“Demonshine, inform Yu'er and the others and have them leave the South Sea, finding some other safe destination. Make sure that they keep their whereabouts strictly confidential!” Lin Ming's eyebrows twitched. Although he used a fake name and also wore a wood spirit jade mask and there were countless lives and lands within the Sky Spill Continent, he would not underestimate the Asura Divine Kingdom's intelligence network. If there was ever a day that someone dug out his background then the consequences would be unimaginable!

Moreover, there was also Li Yifeng. That man clearly knew of his origin and had likely guessed that he was the one known as Lin Lanjian.

“No problem.” Demonshine replied. When Demonshine left the South Horizon Region with Lin Ming, he had split off a wisp of his soul to stay in the Giant Leviathan. That wisp was responsible for controlling the Giant Leviathan as well as conveying messages from him.

The four Divine Kingdoms were truly too far from the South

Horizon Region. He had no sound transmitting talisman capable of passing through the millions of miles.

“We shouldn’t stay here any longer, let’s go!”

Lin Ming didn’t go to search for the wealth of the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch. He had already been delayed here for too long. The wealth of the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division was likely protected by array formations that would take time to break through. Moreover, the Jagged Slope Branch Division wasn’t too high ranking of an area; the wealth here was limited. It simply wasn’t worth the risk.

His soul force swept through the spatial ring that Hall Master Situ left behind and he clearly saw the God Transforming Pill within. Then, Lin Ming no longer delayed. He grabbed the medium-grade heaven-step long spear that Situ Bonan had left behind and also grabbed Old Man Yan’s spatial ring before launching away with Golden Roc Shattering the Void, escaping at full speed. After flying 600-700 miles away, he discovered that there were some disciples of the Asura Divine Kingdom rushing in his direction as they flew straight to Jagged Slope Mountain.

Lin Ming’s mind turned cold. He quickly dropped down and twisted the space around him, completely disappearing from sight.

With Lin Ming’s current understanding into the Concept of Space, he hadn’t reached the level of being able to rip apart space and hide in the space crack. Still, he could twist space and allowed the chaotic power of space to hide all of his energy, and even make light curve around him as to create a visual blind spot where

martial artists couldn't see him.

“Eh? That's weird. It felt as if someone was just here, but now it's gone.”

A middle-aged scholarly-looking martial artist appeared near the area where Lin Ming disappeared. He was surprisingly at the second stage of Life Destruction.

He had brought a squad of martial artists, all of them at the Revolving Core. If just this squad was placed in the South Horizon Region then they would already be able to form a peak fourth-grade sect. But in the four Divine Kingdoms, they were only a minor mission squad.

“Hall Master Zhan, could you have been mistaken?” Several surrounding martial artist asked. Because of the great massacre at Jagged Slope Mountain, this squad had been temporarily transferred over. They had still been rushing over to the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division to receive further orders.

“Mm, maybe...” Hall Master Zhan frowned. Although he wasn't too strong, he was especially talented in perception, thus he had been named Hall Master of the investigative department. Normally, even Life Destruction powerhouses several stages higher than him couldn't hide in front of him.

He investigated the area around himself once more. After not finding anything out of place, he fell into thought for a moment.

At this time, Lin Ming was hiding only 30 feet away from Hall Master Zhan. He curbed all of his energy and even stopped his breath and heartbeat. He traced his spatial ring, ready to attack at any given moment. With his strength, once he desired it he could instantly kill this squad in front of him. But, he was in a very dangerous area right now. It was possible that there was a Supreme Elder from the Asura Divine Kingdom on their way here. If they discovered him, it would be disastrous.

Hall Master Zhan still didn't issue the order to leave. It seemed as if he was ready to investigate this area even further. But at this moment, a beam of light cut through the horizon. One could vaguely make out that it was a spirit boat. And, on top of the spirit boat was the engraving of the Asura Divine Kingdom's Giant Demon symbol.

"It's the Great Demon Envoy! The Great Demon Envoy has arrived!" Several Revolving Core disciples excitedly said. They had originally been frightened of the potential dangers here, but now that they saw the Great Demon Envoy arrive, all of them were immediately overjoyed.

The Asura Divine Kingdom had a total of six Demon Envoys, of which the first was also the strongest. Compared to the other five Demon Envoys he was on another level altogether. Rumors had said that the first Great Demon Envoy could block the combined attacks of the other five.

"Let's hurry up and make our report."

"Alright."

As Hall Master Zhan didn't find anything strange, he gathered his squad and left.

After half an incense stick of time, space suddenly fluctuated like ripples in water. Once Lin Ming confirmed that everyone had left, it was only then that he appeared from the distorted space...

Chapter 807 – New Destiny Decree, Title: Death God

“Great Demon Envoy...”

Lin Ming recalled the terrifying atmosphere that he had just experienced. It was like he was facing a mountain that couldn't be scaled. That person was absolutely a top master!

“It looks like the Destiny Decree is much more terrifying than I imagined it to be.” Lin Ming's solemnly said. As he completely restrained his aura and energy, he quickly ran low to the ground and entered the vast forests of Jagged Slope Mountain.

Flying was too dangerous right now. He prepared to conceal his energy and ran forwards into the forest. This way, he would be able to minimize the risk of being discovered.

Without knowing just how strong his opponent was, rashly rushing into their base wasn't the wisest decision. In fact, as Lin Ming thought about it, he thought that maybe he had been a bit too crazy in his actions. Luckily for him, only the second, third, and fourth Demon Envoys had been guarding the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division.

If it had been the Great Demon Envoy, then Lin Ming suspected then that even the speed from the Gate of Wonder wouldn't be enough to flee from him.

“I underestimated the power of the sixth stage Life Destruction masters. It’s impossible for me to reign over the other Life Destruction powerhouses with my speed, even with the Gate of Wonder. It’s a pity that my comprehension of the Concept of Wind is too shallow, since if my ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’ were to advance another level, then combined with the Gate of Wonder, it might be able to allow my speed to reach the peak of Life Destruction.

When Lin Ming first discovered that the Heretical God Seed could absorb thunder and fire, he had experimented with the other elements to see if they would respond in the same way. However, there hadn’t been any response to those elements from the Heretical God Seed.

Lin Ming arrived at a deeply secluded mountain valley an hour later. He found a river several feet wide and plunged into it as he completely withheld his energy, allowing himself to drift down the water. This sort of escape method was very safe, as the river would wash away any and all traces of his energy. He wouldn’t even need to use true essence to travel, lowering the possibility of being discovered to the absolute minimum.

As Lin Ming floated down the icy river waters, he remembered all of the sixth stage Life Destruction masters he had encountered ever since coming to the four Divine Kingdoms. The first one was the ancient wood spirit jade carving appraisal grandmaster that Li Yifeng had introduced him to – Guru Blueway.

However, Guru Blueway had less than a hundred years of life remaining, and his current strength was less than half of what it

used to be at its peak. Moreover, he had invested all the energy of his later years into appraising wood spirit jade carvings. He had cut off his heart of battle and started to cultivate a peaceful mind and soul, and was thus not too terrifying. Because of this, Lin Ming had never realized the horrifying strength of a sixth stage Life Destruction powerhouse at their peak.

As he thought about it, a sixth stage Life Destruction powerhouse had a slim hope of breaking into the Divine Sea realm. While they were young, they were undoubtedly Emperor level talents, and certainly outstanding ones amongst at that. Once these sorts of individuals reached the sixth stage of Life Destruction, it was hard to imagine just how powerful they would be!

“I wonder what degree of strength a top 10 ranked Destiny Decree powerhouse would reach. What about a top 3 ranked master?”

As Lin Ming thought this, he felt that his future road was still unbelievably long. Today, by massacring the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division, he had publicly slapped the Asura Divine Kingdom in front of all the major powers of the central Sky Spill Continent. The Asura Divine Kingdom would never let him go now.

Lin Ming had also destroyed Situ Bonan's battle spirit projection, completely enraging that 5000-6000 year old monster. If a top ranked Destiny Decree martial artist was already so terrifying, then Lin Ming couldn't imagine just how strong Situ Bonan actually was in reality.

It could be imagined that after this fiasco, the Asura Divine

Kingdom would not hesitate to put forth any price to search for him.

The Asura Divine Kingdom had a glorious and long inheritance. Not only were they powerful and influential, they had more masters than clouds in the skies. If they had over 10 Divine Sea Supreme Elders like Situ Bonan, then they were an existence nearing the level of a sixth grade sect.

Such a superpower was far from what Lin Ming could ever hope to contend with.

His biggest priority right now was to increase his cultivation as soon as possible. Otherwise, he could only be at the mercy of others.

If he couldn't increase his cultivation, then it didn't matter how talented he was, or any other advantages he had to make up for the cultivation gap between him and the others. That wasn't the orthodox method of doing things anyways.

Demonshine knew what Lin Ming was thinking. He thought for a moment and said, "Boy, you should make sure that you are mentally prepared. If you truly desire to breakthrough to Life Destruction, then I fear it won't be so easy..."

"Mm?"

"I said....if you want to break through into Life Destruction, then

you will have to pay a price several times, or even ten times larger than other martial artists. The road ahead of you is filled with difficulties, but the corresponding rewards are also just as splendid. Of course, this all depends on if you can last until the very end....”

.....

Time passed. In the blink of an eye, seven days had passed, and Lin Ming had finally slowly and safely made it out of the Jagged Slope Mountain range.

At this time, news of Lin Ming’s massacre of the Asura Divine Kingdom’s Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division and washing the entire grounds with blood had spread like wildfire over the four Divine Kingdoms.

Prior to that, the Asura Divine Kingdom had already released news that Lin Ming had stolen their Asura Divine Kingdom’s inheritance and had posted a sky high bounty to capture Lin Ming.

300,000 spirit essence stones, a peak medium-grade heaven-step treasure, and a God Transforming Pill. This sky high bounty had made even the top 100 ranked Destiny Decree masters froth from the mouth in excitement. Many other martial artists had joined in groups just to search for Lin Ming.

The Asura Divine Kingdom had used several large branch divisions as their bases of operations and gathered heroes from all around the world. They had planned to establish cooperative

relations with the local fifth-grade sects and form a massive intelligence net with their help.

In this sort of situation, with such a widespread and tight intelligence network searching for Lin Ming, everyone thought that Lin Ming would be like a meteor, experiencing a brief period of blazing glory before falling from the sky.

However, seven days after that announcement, an explosive situation that made everyone's eyes pop out had occurred.

With just himself and his spear, Lin Ming had killed his way into the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division. He had stolen away the bounty rewards that the Asura Divine Kingdom had prepared, played the three Demon Envoys like dogs, and then killed several hundred outstanding elite disciples of three great sects and the Asura Divine Kingdom. Even four Destiny Decree masters hadn't been spared – all of them had been slaughtered!

While the world hadn't known of Lin Ming's battle with Situ Bonan, just the killing of the four masters was enough to shock everyone. Of the four people, Hall Master Situ and Old Man Sun had been the weaker of the group, barely being able to rank on the Destiny Decree. However, the other two, Old Man Yan and Lian Shiyu, were true Destiny Decree masters. Their rankings were no worse than Corpsemancer's.

Even with the four of them joining forces, they had all been routed and slayed by Lin Ming without a single one escaping!

Such a feat was bewildering! Lin Ming killing his way along into Jagged Slope Mountain and blatantly stealing the bounty reward... such brazen audacity had left everyone dumbfounded.

This was especially true for the surviving minority of young disciples that had escaped from Jagged Slope Mountain. To them, the mere mention of Lin Lanjian's name brought about bouts of nightmares. It could be said that the name of Lin Lanjian had already become a heart demon, infesting within their souls. If they couldn't rid themselves of this, then when they tried to cross Life Destruction in the future, it was highly likely they would suffer a backlash from this heart demon.

The infamous name of Lin Lanjian only took a few days to become well known amongst everyone. This was a hero that only came once every several thousand years! Even the Divine Emperors of the four Divine Kingdoms wouldn't be able to stand side-by-side with Lin Lanjian when they were his age!

This was because most of them only knew Lin Ming's approximate age. None of them knew just how far into his twenties he was. If they were to discover that Lin Ming was actually less than 22 years old when he washed the Jagged Slope Mountains with blood, and had even destroyed Situ Bonan's battle spirit will projection, then even the description of an eternally rare talent wouldn't be enough to describe Lin Ming.

Lin Ming's talent would even cause the major powers of the Sky Spill Continent to feel unease. This was because according to this rate of growth, it was entirely possible that Lin Ming would become the number one master of the Sky Spill Continent in the

future.

He would then be able to influence all matters within the entire Sky Spill Continent using just his strength!

To such a future unrivalled powerhouse with unknown intentions, it was truly difficult for the major powers to decide how to process this matter. If Lin Ming grew, then it was possible that he would pose a threat to them. It was also possible that he could prove beneficial to them.

Winning him over would be the best course of action to take. However, just because they wanted to, didn't meant they would be successful.

If they couldn't win him over and decided to kill him, then it wouldn't be a matter if they did manage to kill him. If they failed to kill Lin Ming and made an enemy instead, however, then that would truly be a nightmare that would never end.

They knew that for such a developing legend like Lin Ming, those sorts of characters often had an inestimably great destiny on their bodies. Wanting to kill someone like that would not be easy at all. Moreover, the other major forces weren't like the Asura Divine Kingdom. There were no entangled interests and enmities between them. Unless the ruling decision makers had decided to go insane, no one would want to earn the hatred and become the enemy of a peerless talent with an infinite potential for growth.

Ten days later, a new Destiny Decree was freshly printed.

This was a revised Destiny Decree, undoubtedly published because of Lin Ming.

If Lin Ming had managed to kill four Destiny Decree masters at once, then that meant his strength had recently made enormous progress. What was strange, however, was that his cultivation hadn't grown by much.

This caused Lin Ming to be shrouded in increasing layers of mystery.

The several great information organizations were unable to give a reasonable explanation for this. They could only ambiguously speculate that Lin Ming had encountered some massive lucky chance or cultivated an extremely mighty arcane ability. That extreme, unparalleled speed that Lin Ming had shown when he set off a bloodbath in Jagged Slope Mountain was good proof of this.

The new Destiny Decree was sold out at nearly the same moment it was released. Of those that opened the Destiny Decree, they had no interest at all in those masters whose positions hadn't moved for dozens of years. They turned the pages to search for Lin Ming.

On the 280th page, in scarlet letters written with great flourish was a name – Lin Lanjian.

This red ink was meant for the hottest rising star of the moment. At this time, Lin Ming's name had already been written in red twice. Being on the 280th page meant that Lin Ming's strength was

ranked between 280-290, and was also faintly considered to be the strongest of that group.

Less than 30 years old, with a mere late Revolving Core cultivation, he had managed to climb to rank 280 on the Destiny Decree. This could be called unprecedented since ancient times!

And at the lower right corner of the name 'Lin Lanjian', there were also a few small words written in jet black ink. This was...

'Title: Death God'

Everyone sucked in a breath of cold air as they saw these words. The several great intelligence organizations would only confer a title to specific masters. Every master on the Destiny Decree that was able to obtain a title was either extraordinarily strong or possessed unlimited potential.

There were 360 individuals on the Destiny Decree, but only 30% of the martial artists there could obtain a title.

These titles also had special declarations. For instance, 'Saint', 'Life', 'Heroic', 'Sage', and other variations. But, 'God' was the highest one.

On the Destiny Decree, not counting Lin Ming, there were only ten other martial artists that had earned the title of 'God'.

Of these ten, seven were ranked in the top ten of the Destiny

Decree, while the other three were ranked in the top twenty. Although these three weren't considered to have strength at the peak of Life Destruction, their potential was simply too great. Without accident, they would one day reach the Divine Sea.

There had never been anyone that obtained the title of 'God' below rank 50. Lin Ming had done so while ranked at 280!

Moreover, he was still a Revolving Core martial artist!!!

There were already a few major powers considering whether or not it was necessary and worthwhile to shield and protect Lin Ming, coming into conflict with the Asura Divine Kingdom, or perhaps even waging war with them!

They only hated that Lin Ming wasn't their direct descendant or even one of their juniors. For such an extreme never-before-seen talent, it was worth it, even if they had to take the entire world as their enemy!

Chapter 808 – The Trial of Life Destruction

38,000 miles northwest of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, there was a solitary small mountain range that extended for several hundred miles, named the Five Peak Mountains. Here, the heaven and earth origin energy couldn't be considered too rich and the grade of spirit veins were barely classified as the fourth grade; they were slightly worse than the spirit veins of the Five Element Region's seven great sects.

On Five Peak Mountains, there were three small sects scattered throughout, all of them third grade sects.

Although the three sects often had their own contradictions and battles, they were able to unite together to face a common enemy. Like this, they were able to protect their low fourth grade spirit vein from being captured by other sects.

In the early morning, disciples had already taken out their brooms and were sweeping up leaves from the stone steps of the mountain. Some core disciples began their day of training. Everything seemed calm and peaceful.

This area was outside of the four Divine Kingdoms and was also remote, thus they often didn't interact with the wider world. The disciples here lived a very tranquil and languid life. Most disciples couldn't even imagine what the Divine Sea was; they would be more than satisfied by reaching the Xiantian realm.

The three sects here each had Revolving Core Highest Elders

guarding them. Generally speaking, the Sovereigns and the inner court Great Elders had an extreme Xiantian cultivation.

The head of the three sects was the Whiteart Sect, because their Highest Elder was at the middle Revolving Core realm. This Highest Elder's name was Whitewood Chun. For a third grade sect to have a middle Revolving Core Highest Elder, that was already more than enough to rule over all other sects of the same rank.

Today, Whitewood Chun was sitting in his chambers at the highest peak as per usual, deep in meditation. Suddenly he had a strange feeling in his heart. He opened his eyes to take a look, when at this moment he felt a burst of cool wind pass over him. His body went limp and he slumped over, not knowing anything of what had just happened.

A blue-clothed youth appeared like ghosts and phantoms within the training chamber of the Whiteart Sect's Highest Elder. He looked at the unconscious old man at his feet and shook his head, sighing, "It seems that wanting to hide from a Revolving Core powerhouse and quietly open a cave mansion underneath his room is really difficult..."

This blue-clothed youth was Lin Ming. He had been quietly digging out his own cave underneath the Whiteart Sect Highest Elder's chambers, using the power of space to cover up the noise and fluctuations of energy. However, the results were that he had been found out so, his only choice was to make him faint.

Demonshine grumpily said, "Do you think this old fellow is an idiot or deaf? If you're digging out a hole underneath his bed then

he would notice it even if he were weaker. Otherwise he would be far too stupid.”

Lin Ming faintly smiled, thinking little of it. His mind stirred and his figure instantly vanished from the training chamber.

His plan was to close up in seclusion for a few months, or even half a year, and officially try to reach the Life Destruction realm. And if he chose an area without spirit veins then he would need to consume a massive amount of spirit essence stones.

Moreover, the key point was that although the heaven and earth origin energy in spirit essence stones was rich, it was slightly hot-tempered. In this aspect it was inferior to the pure and natural heaven and earth origin of spiritual lands. If he only used spirit essence stones, then some problems would inevitably arise in the future.

Thus, Lin Ming had to find a spirit land to use that had at least a fourth grade spirit vein or higher. But, these sorts of places were all occupied by sects. To find an ownerless spirit vein was impossible.

Lin Ming could only hide himself within another sect and secretly cut open his own cave mansion.

To hide from the eyes of a great sect was obviously impossible. Thus, he looked around until he finally came to this Five Peak Mountain.

The chamber of the Whiteart Sect's Highest Elder was naturally the area of the entire Five Peak Mountain with the purest and richest origin energy. Thus, Lin Ming had chosen to carve his cave mansion here.

After making Whitewood Chun faint, Lin Ming was free to do as he pleased. He quickly completed the cave mansion.

Being cautious first and foremost, Lin Ming laid down a good number of array formations at the entrance of the cave mansion. There were defense arrays, concealing arrays, warning arrays, counterattack arrays, and all other arrays that could be imagined.

After this was completed, Lin Ming sat down on the stone bed, feeling satisfied with the density of heaven and earth origin energy around him. Then, he took out a half-foot long wood spirit jade box from his spatial ring. He unraveled the layers of seals on it, revealing the engraved Giant Demon design on the box. This was the God Transforming Pill!

“Lin Ming, if you want to attack the Life Destruction bottleneck then using a mere God Transforming Pill is far from enough!” Demonshine warned. When they had left Jagged Slope Mountain, Demonshine had warned Lin Ming that for him to reach the Life Destruction realm, the difficulty would be several times or even a dozen times harder than it would be for a normal martial artist.

A God Transforming Pill was greatly beneficial to a high stage Life Destruction powerhouse. It could even increase their chances of successfully becoming a Divine Sea Supreme Elder.

But when put in front of Lin Ming, it wasn't even enough to have him successfully break through to Life Destruction. This truly made one feel as if they had been wronged.

“Demonshine, can you explain in detail to me about my situation in crossing Life Destruction?”

Demonshine jumped out of Lin Ming's spiritual sea, gathering into his pug form in front of him and said with an air of great importance, “Lin Ming, this Saint has once told you that even in the Realm of the Gods, there aren't many martial artists that dual cultivate body and law. There are countless, infinite geniuses in the Realm of the Gods, and everyone there is well aware that a dual body and law cultivating martial artist is stronger than other martial artists of the same level. Yet even so, there are very, very few martial artists that choose that path of dual cultivation. Do you know why that is?”

Demonshine didn't speak directly of the difficulties of Life Destruction, instead first starting with body transformation. It was obvious that body transformation was closely linked with impacting the Life Destruction realm. This was already something that Lin Ming had anticipated.

Crossing through Life Destruction was to be reborn.

And body transformation was the process of tempering the body, washing the marrow and cleansing the flesh!

Since both focused on the body, it was inevitable that they were related.

Lin Ming didn't reply, instead continuing to listen to Demonshine's explanation.

Demonshine said, "There are four reasons why the geniuses within the Realm of the Gods rarely practice body transformation."

"The first reason is that dual cultivating body and law takes energy. Humans have a limited amount of energy they can spend. Even if body transformation is a bit easier to train in, it still requires a good deal of energy to practice. Just the essence gathering system is more than enough to occupy your time. And isn't saying that you'll reach the peak of martial arts easier said than done? Rather than wasting all your energy with a dual cultivation system, sometimes it might be better to take a single road and travel down it even further."

Lin Ming nodded. Indeed, in the memory of those Realm of the Gods Supreme Elders, there was no concept such as the so-called 'martial arts peak'. As for what end the ultimate limit of martial arts was, no one had ever been able to define it. Even the highest peak had a higher peak; nobody would dare to ever say they reached the top. For a general martial artist, the essence gathering system alone was enough to occupy all of their time and energy.

"Secondly, practicing body transformation requires far too many resources. For essence gathering system martial artists, they can make breakthroughs by swallowing pills at their level. But, a body

transformation martial artist can eat a bunch of pills and still not feel full. Especially when you reach the later stages, the total amount of resources you'll need only becomes more and more terrifying. Even those great and respected family clans in the Realm of the Gods cannot withstand such a burden!"

Lin Ming agreed with this point even more. In the past, the Heaven Opening Pill was a medicine that low level essence gathering martial artists could only ever dream of. Even the calm and open-hearted Qin Ziya found it hard to maintain his concentration in the face of such temptation.

But Lin Ming couldn't complete Tempering Marrow even if he gulped down Heaven Opening Pills like candy. Even the more precious Shattered Demon Heart Crystal hadn't been enough. In order to complete 100% Tempering Marrow, Lin Ming had to absorb a several ten thousand year Nirvana Dragon Roots. That had been a heavenly material that even Life Destruction martial artists would go crazy over!

"Third, while you can pile on pills and resources to pass the early stages of body transformation, once you approach the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, not only will you need a massive amount of resources but you will also need to comprehend the source Laws. The further you go in body transformation, the more and more difficult it will be to cultivate! There was once an unrivalled talent who had dual cultivated body and law to an extremely high boundary. But, his body transformation system cultivation speed couldn't keep up with his essence gathering system speed and he eventually turned into a useless weakling.

“And the fourth reason, which is the main point of what I wish to say today, is that it increases the difficulty of crossing Life Destruction!

“When an essence gathering system martial artist crosses Life Destruction, the first three stages are to reform the body. You will melt back into your embryonic form and be rebirthed from a mortal, reshaping your very flesh. As for the next three stages, that is to shatter your core and reform your dantian. As for the seventh stage and the eighth stage, that is to reform the soul. Many martial artists miss out on this boundary and decide to reach the Divine Sea at only the sixth stage of Life Destruction. Without having tempered their soul, these powerhouses are destined to mediocrity.

As Demonshine spoke here he paused, letting Lin Ming mull over his words. Then, he continued, “The following is the key point. As you cross through the first stage of Life Destruction, your very body will decompose into its most basic components before reforging itself. This means that the martial artist’s physical body will become like their dantian, able to store and save true essence at will. Thus, this is similar to body transformation’s tempering of the body where the body becomes invincible like a treasure, but there is a fundamental difference. And, this is the point. Through body transformation, the body becomes that much tougher and much more difficult to decompose. You must consume far, far more energy to do so, and the process of reforming your body is exceedingly dangerous!

“You have now opened the third of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and you have also tempered your body with the profound gold divine fruit. Your body is comparable to a high-grade earth-step treasure. If you wish to fully break down your body then it will be

difficult, far too difficult!”

Demonshine emphasized ‘difficult’ twice in order to stress how dangerous and hard it would be for him to cross Life Destruction. Then he switched the tone and said, “Although crossing Life Destruction is impossibly difficult, if you can achieve this then you will obtain an enormous advantage. That is that your body will be able to maintain the toughness of the body transformation system, being nearly invulnerable, while also being able to gain the spiritual body of the essence gathering system, freely absorbing true essence with your very flesh!”

Lin Ming was silent as he listened to Demonshine’s words. When he had first decided to officially step onto the road of dual body and law cultivation, Demonshine had warned him that this road he would travel was extremely difficult.

However, since Lin Ming had chosen so, he would unwaveringly walk down that road until he completely opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and even the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. In the memories of that Realm of the Gods Supreme Elder, he had heard that those martial artists who could open the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace would gain infinite strength. Their fists could break through the endless blue skies and their steps could sunder the earth.

And according to Demonshine, the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace involved the source Laws. Did this mean that all cultivation methods were connected to each other? Once he reached the limit of body transformation, would he reach the same origin as the essence gathering system?

So, wasn't it even easier to touch upon the very source Laws of this universe by dual cultivating in body and law?

Lin Ming temporarily didn't think about such remote matters. He opened the wood spirit jade box, revealing a thumb-sized green pill. This was the God Transforming Pill.

This pill contained a heaven and earth origin energy that was compressed to a terrifying degree. The entire pill seemed as if it were a black hole of energy, not releasing even the slightest bit of origin energy.

No matter how difficult it was to cross Life Destruction, he would walk down that road one step at a time.

Lin Ming swallowed the God Transforming Pill without hesitation. First, there was no reaction, and then slowly a flow of heat began to spread out into his meridians, passing into his limbs and bones.

Because of the highly compressed true essence in the God Transforming Pill, it was extremely difficult to refine. It could take a hundred days to fully assimilate with him, perhaps even longer. But Lin Ming didn't worry. A bit at a time, he began to impact the Life Destruction realm.

Chapter 809 – The Second Revolving Core

In a cave mansion deep under Five Peak Mountain, silently and slowly, Lin Ming was peacefully refining the God Transforming Pill. Like this, a day passed.

It was only that evening when the Whiteart Sect's Highest Elder, Whitewood Chun, finally woke up from his coma.

He immediately realized what had happened to him and his breath stopped in his throat; he didn't even dare to open his eyes. First he restrained his energy and then meditated as he listened to everything around him.

After confirming nothing strange was amiss, he then released his perception. By all appearances, he had just had a bout of dizziness from old age and naturally fainted for a brief period of time.

If Whitewood Chun had to be honest with himself, this was obviously impossible. He wiped the cold sweat streaming down his forehead. From before and now, he was certain that a super master had quietly knocked him out and then left. As for what goal this mysterious master had, he had no idea at all.

If this sort of character ever gave birth to a dark thought then they could kill him the same as pulling weeds from the ground. It wouldn't be difficult at all.

Whitewood Chun really couldn't figure out what a mere third grade sect like his had that could interest such a top master. He

was nothing but surprised.

He didn't spread the news of this happening. Towards this level of character, whatever they planned was something he didn't have the qualifications to speculate about.

For several days, Whitewood Chun lived in in seclusion, quietly meditating as he kept full vigilance of his surroundings. However, he never noticed anything strange underneath him.

Like this, two months passed by.

During his close door seclusion, Lin Ming had turned 22 years old. Most of the God Transforming Pill had been absorbed by him. Now, the only part left was the final core.

The core was also the portion of the God Transforming Pill that contained most of its essence. Over 60% of the God Transforming Pill's total energy was centralized within. This was also the key part of refining the God Transforming Pill.

Lin Ming silently revolved his true essence, triggering the energy in the core.

It was similar like adding a spark to a tank of oil; the entire God Transforming Pill began to violently combust.

Energy blazed with incomparable effervescence. Lin Ming could clearly feel a burning pain rush through his meridians. He could

only stare on as the energy within his dantian suddenly soared up, as if his dantian would crack apart at any moment.

When a martial artist went from the late Revolving Core realm to Life Destruction, this was when the accumulated true essence in their dantian reached the limit that could be contained. Then, it would naturally detonate and the energy would break out of the dantian, surging through all of the surrounding meridians.

A martial artist's meridians had a far smaller ability to hold true essence than the dantian. As a result, the meridians would completely shatter and the massive amount of energy would rage out, destroying the body, dismantling the flesh, sending blood flying everywhere!

The meridians and blood vessels would be first and then the flesh and organs.

Finally, all that would be left over was the skeleton and brains.

Common sense dictated that once a person became like this, they were already deader than dead. However, through the power of unknown Laws that governed the universe, even though the body had completely disintegrated into a puddle of meat, their energy would be fused into this puddle and it would be imprisoned into a contained area. This would actually form a primordial life soup that sustained their soul, maintaining the fires of their life.

This primordial life soup was just like the amniotic fluid within a mother's womb. Finally, heaven and earth origin would enter and

create new life, a new body.

And in such a new body, because of the energy reformed throughout, this would then condense into a spirit body.

Because the entire process of Life Destruction involved having the body decompose into nothing but the brain and skeleton, this could be called suffering a pain beyond death.

Moreover, a martial artist needed to maintain complete mental clarity throughout this entire process in order to use their energy to create a shield around them that sustained their life, making sure the fires of their life stayed vibrant and their soul didn't scatter.

If a martial artist's mind wavered because of the pain and they lost their concentration, then the cage that confined their primordial life soup would give way. Once that confinement collapsed, then they were beyond dead!

This was why crossing Life Destruction was known as the most dangerous boundary, especially to martial artists that didn't have a solid foundation. Even if one had the support of many heavenly materials that could increase the chances of success for crossing Life Destruction, it was still possible that an accident could occur, causing one to instantly die without any chance for redemption!

Moreover, the higher stages of Life Destruction one progressed the more difficult it would become. Stage after stage after stage, this truly left one in despair!

And the Divine Sea realm was even farther away. This made Life Destruction martial artists feel as if a cold phantom saber was always hanging over their heads. Their lives were filled with constant fear and trepidation due to this. Many martial artists that didn't have a solid foundation and wouldn't even dare to cross just the first stage of Life Destruction, clinging to their current realm, wavering in their decision to go further.

And time was the most precious commodity to a martial artist. If they wasted their time, they would have less and less life, the fires of their life would become increasingly weak and their chances of crossing further stages of Life Destruction would become even worse. This was the reason why Old Man Yan, Lian Shiyu, and all those other wizened Elders had gone crazy over the Life Bestowing Heaven Pill.

Life Destruction realm martial artists only had two choices.

They could choose when the fires of their life were at their most vibrant and undertake this trial of life or death, possibly gaining a stronger power and a longer life.

Or they could condemn themselves to mediocrity, letting the fires of their life burn out until they became nothing but dirt.

There was no choice to wait until their life reached its end and gamble on a final bet. This caused many Life Destruction martial artists to live in an abyss of endless mental anguish, making it so that their hope to reach the Divine Sea reached manic levels of

craziness.

Like this, several more days passed. The core of the God Transforming Pill within Lin Ming's dantian continued to melt.

Lin Ming had already become infinitely close to the peak of the late Revolving Core realm. Now that he absorbed this God Transforming Pill that could even greatly increase the strength of a high stage Life Destruction martial artist, the energy in his dantian had reached absolute saturation. Even his Black Hole Revolving Core couldn't hold any more.

Waves of terrible pain emitted from Lin Ming's stomach. The energy capacity of his dantian had reached its limits.

Lin Ming grit his teeth, persisting through the pain. Beads of sweat dripped down his forehead and blue veins rose like wriggling worms.

When the energy reached the extreme, there was suddenly an explosive noise in his dantian. Lin Ming felt like a thunderclap had sounded out in his ears. The true essence within his dantian had finally detonated due to the high degree of compression.

A raging, tyrannical flow of energy smashed into the barrier of his dantian, crashing into Lin Ming's tough body.

Peng!

A fierce collision occurred! The wall of meat tore apart and blood shot out. All of the meridians near the dantian were torn to pieces and the explosive energy was also weakened.

Puff!

Lin Ming spat out a mouthful of blood. This blood shot forth like an arrow, piercing through the rock in front of him.

His body suddenly shook and he slumped to the ground. His face was deathly pale and he trembled all over. His lips were a deep vibrant purple and blood constantly flowed out of his mouth.

His belly and his clothes had been all torn up. He was covered with blood, but this was it; his body didn't continue to break down. His tough physical body had finally managed to cage the erupting true essence. Lin Ming's attempt to cross Life Destruction had completely failed.

As Lin Ming wiped the blood from the corners of his lips, he only felt a deep pain in his stomach. As he looking within himself, he discovered that the God Transforming Pill's energy that had attacked his dantian had abruptly compressed into a solid form after being defeated.

Because the Black Hole Revolving Core had reached its saturation point, that fog of melted energy hadn't been able to latch onto the surface of the Black Hole Revolving Core. So, it slowly condensed, compressing in on itself until it became a bean-sized crystal nucleus that slowly revolved around the spinning Black Hole

Revolving Core.

In other words, two Revolving Core crystal nuclei had appeared within Lin Ming's dantian!

“How could this be...”

Lin Ming was alarmed. This second crystal nucleus was smaller than the Black Hole crystal nucleus and the energy contained within was also smaller. But, this was a true second crystal nucleus. It was in no way inferior to an ordinary early Revolving Core martial artist's crystal nucleus!

This sort of situation was simply unheard of.

“Demonshine... this is...”

“Uh...” Demonshine also stared blankly on, completely dumbfounded. Although he knew it was difficult for body transformation martial artists to cross Life Destruction, he actually didn't know just what degree of difficulty it was. As for what accidents could occur, he wasn't sure about that either. After all, there were far too few dual body and law cultivating martial artists in the Realm of the Gods.

“Boy, you've really done it this time. This Saint has a feeling that if you really do cross through Life Destruction someday, that will truly be a heaven-shaking, earth-shattering event. Your dantian is the same as a powder keg now; there is far too much energy

condensed within. That smaller second crystal nucleus will definitely explode when you cross Life Destruction and it will certainly combine with the true essence already in your dantian, crushing and pulverizing your body until it can't disintegrate any more!"

Lin Ming thought for a moment. What Demonshine said was highly possible. Although this small crystal nucleus in his dantian could help increase the energy, it was still a dangerous ticking time bomb. If the explosive energies of both crystal nuclei combined together, then the terrifying power produced at that time would be hard to imagine.

Demonshine manifested outside of Lin Ming's spiritual sea. He scratched his doggy chin with his little paws, a look of total concentration on his face as he observed Lin Ming's dantian. After some pondering, he said, "The more thoroughly your body breaks down, the better the spirit body you can form afterwards. Perhaps you might even have a chance of crossing the ninth stage of Life Destruction. But, the basis of this is that you can withstand the terrifying impact then. This is the price you will have to pay. If the energy is too potent and it blows you up to death then, well, it's been fun knowing you."

For the number one talent of the Sky Spill Continent to die while crossing the first stage of Life Destruction, that would simply be the greatest joke of the heavens.

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. He said, "Demonshine, let's not consider whether or not I can withstand the impact of energy. What I want to know now is how could I successfully cross through

Life Destruction? If swallowing a God Transforming Pill doesn't work, should I go look for other heavenly materials and treasures again?"

Even though Lin Ming had resolved himself to walk down the road of dual body and law cultivation, he was still left speechless. Not only did the body transformation system require a massive amount of heavenly treasures to advance, even the associated essence gathering system was affected. A God Transforming Pill was enough to raise the cultivation of a high stage Life Destruction Martial artist, but it couldn't even allow him to cross the first stage of Life Destruction.

Demonshine raised up his paws in exasperation, "This Saint's knowledge of dual body and law cultivation is limited. But in short, what I do know is that staying here in seclusion definitely won't help you cross Life Destruction. You're just wasting time here. What you need to do is go out and find some lucky chance or spell of fortune or revelation somewhere. That might be of some help."

A martial artist would often face bottlenecks during their cultivation. Once they bumped into this bottleneck, no amount of tortuous seclusion could solve this problem. All they could do was go out and adventure through the world, searching for some fortuitous event that could help them make a successful breakthrough.

These fortuitous events came in all sorts of forms. Some were life and death battles, some were comprehending Laws, some were even inspired from the beauty of the world. Once one had a stroke

of revelation they could enlighten themselves and make a breakthrough in their cultivation.

Before reaching Life Destruction, Lin Ming had never encountered a bottleneck before.

Houtian, Xiantian, Revolving Core, he had broken through all of those realms in a single attempt.

This was his first time facing a bottleneck.

If this were usual times then going out for some adventuring wouldn't be a problem. But now, the Asura Divine Kingdom wished that it could overturn the world to look for him. Going out anywhere at this time was a naturally dangerous affair.

“Just how can I successfully break through Life Destruction?”

Lin Ming frowned, his eyebrows wrinkling together. The body transformation technique had become an obstacle in his breakthroughs. But, this was the price of seeking greater strength – there were gains and losses. In any case, he had to quickly break through Life Destruction, otherwise his situation would only become much more dangerous.

Chapter 810 – Crisis

West Imperial City was the third largest city of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom and also one of the 10 largest cities within the central region of the Sky Spill Continent. There were three great aristocratic families here as well as a specialized organization called Destiny Grasp.

The mortals had a saying: stand upright at 30, be confused at 40, grasp your destiny at 50. The meaning behind this was that by the time a mortal was 50 years old, their lives were finally set in stone and they knew what their own destiny would be like.

The organization Destiny Grasp's name also came from this.

It was the greatest intelligence organization within the entire Sky Spill Continent. Destiny Grasp was the one that had begun the Destiny Decree, jointly working with several other intelligence organizations to compile all the information together for a list.

Thousands of years ago, Destiny Grasp had only been ranked fourth or fifth amongst the various intelligence networks in the continent. Later, it had used a massive amount of energy and resources in order to compile the Destiny Decree and ensured that the rankings were essentially correct. After so many years, Destiny Grasp's fame and glory had continued to reach new heights until it gradually developed into its current scale.

The building that housed Destiny Grasp seemed very square and ordinary. At the first level of the building, there were a few people

sitting around drinking tea as they chatted; it looked like a very ordinary teahouse. But, if one carefully investigated they would discover that this building was covered in powerful spells. Even a Destiny Decree ranked master could be severely wounded if they were caught up in these spells.

“This is Destiny Grasp which compiles the Destiny Decree...” Lin Ming looked up at the building and saw the name of the organization written in large characters on a signboard. Then, he stepped inside.

“What rank of news would you like? Ordinary? Secret?” Within Destiny Grasp, a gray-robed middle-aged man asked from a chair behind the counter. He began to size up Lin Ming.

Lin Ming was wearing a wood spirit jade mask as before, except that he had switched for one with a new look. This one had been personally carved by him.

In the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, when a martial artist attended an auction or went to a hidden city square, they would often wear a wood spirit jade mask for security purposes. When a martial artist went to an intelligence organization to inquire about news, many of them would also choose to wear a wood spirit mask to hide their identity. Thus, it was common to see a martial artist with Lin Ming’s appearance at Destiny Grasp.

“What’s the cost?”

“One spirit essence stone per article of ordinary news. As for

secret news, that is depended on the value of the news itself. It starts at 50 spirit essence stones and there is no cap to how far it can rise. You can also inquire about specific things, but that will cost additional fees in accordance with the question.”

There were many martial artists that came to Destiny Grasp to inquire about certain information. For instance, looking for specific objects or searching for specific people. The cost of asking such questions was often quite high. Depending on how precious the information was, it could cost several thousand or even tens of thousands of spirit essence stones.

“Ordinary news. About the four Divine Kingdoms, lucky chances, and mystic realms. I’ll take 20.”

Lin Ming casually said. Ordinary news wasn’t necessarily worthless. It was just already widespread and one didn’t need to go through Destiny Grasp to find out, thus why the price was set low.

But Lin Ming had been in closed door seclusion for the last three months. He didn’t know anything about the four Divine Kingdoms’ current movements, especially those of the Asura Divine Kingdom. It was best for him to have an approximate understanding so that he wouldn’t be caught off guard later.

The gray-robed middle-aged man pulled out 20 cards and gave them to Lin Ming. Ten of them had information of the four Divine Kingdoms and the other ten listed lucky chances and Mystic Realms.

Lin Ming looked through them.

‘The Nine Furnace Crown Prince Yang Yun has already decided to move against the great trading companies... if this can be ordinary news, then it seems that almost everyone knows about already.’

Lin Ming looked at the second card. It said that Yang Yun had already sealed up two of the three great trading companies, leaving the Heavencraft Trading Company alone for now. Complete and proper evidence had been presented and all of their property had been confiscated.

‘Asura Divine Kingdom really has it out for me... the reward for my capture is 800,000 spirit essence stones, two God Transforming Pills, and even a Life Bestowing Pill. They’ve really laid down the capital this time.’

Lin Ming faintly smiled, not caring much. Something like robbing a reward could only occur once; it was nearly impossible to succeed the second time. Otherwise the Asura Divine Kingdom would have perished long ago.

‘The Asura Divine Kingdom’s Great Demon Envoy and an Imperial Scholar are both leading the operation to capture me. It seems that the second, third, and fourth Demon Envoy also wish to atone for their sins. That Great Demon Envoy must be that fellow I saw that day...’

Lin Ming recalled the Destiny Decree master he had sensed from

afar as he was fleeing the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division. His energy had been terrifying. If Lin Ming really did encounter him then it would likely be difficult to escape.

Lin Ming put aside the rest of the cards concerning the Divine Kingdoms and then looked at those describing mystic realms, lucky chances, and things like that. Although he didn't hold out on too much hope, there was still a slight possibility he would be able to find some stroke of fortune from these cards.

‘Mm? The Northwest Great Desert has successfully collected all of the jade keys and can open the mystic realm left behind by the ancient Holy Lord? And they have invited the heroes of the world to join them in exploring, as long as they can pay a price that could move the Northwest Great Desert?’

As Lin Ming saw this news his heart stirred. After he killed Xuan Wuji he had discovered one of these jade keys in his spatial ring. Because of that jade key he had come into fierce conflict with the Northwest Great Desert's Wang Yichan. The two of them had clashed on the day of his grand wedding banquet.

Afterwards, Lin Ming had exchanged the jade key for that mysterious young girl named ‘Jue’. She had come from the Forsaken God Clan and was distantly related to the slumbering goddess in the Eternal Demon Abyss.

He didn't expect that the Northwest Great Desert had finally collected all of the mystic realm keys and were preparing to open up the ancient ruins of this Holy Lord.

“Hehe, inviting the world of the heroes of the world as long as they can pay a price that moves them? That sounds nice to hear, but this Northwest Great Desert is likely looking for some free scouts to search the way ahead of them and die to all those traps for them.” Demonshine’s voice suddenly sounded out from Lin Ming’s spiritual sea. “I can bet you that they will not invite martial artists that are too strong or are from the four Divine Kingdoms. They will likely only bring along martial artists that don’t have strong backgrounds.”

“Sounds about right. Even so, there will still be people that go in and gamble that they will stumble upon some great lucky chance there.”

“Mm? You want to go?” Demonshine knew that Lin Ming had come to Destiny Grasp mostly to ask for lucky chances in the hope of seeking a turning point to break through Life Destruction. This Holy Lord Mystic Realm was actually quite the good opportunity.

There was likely some extremely precious and valuable heavenly treasure within. Or, if he could experience special life or death tribulations within, he might gain the ability to break through to Life Destruction.

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment, not immediately responding. If he went to this Holy Lord Mystic Realm then there would be layers upon layers of dangers. And most importantly, he couldn’t expose his identity. Trying to conceal his status in front of a group of masters was easier said than done.

Moreover, he had no understanding of this Holy Lord Mystic Realm. After he went in, he wouldn't have the slightest advantage of all. There was simply no way for him to struggle with a Holy Land level power like the Northwest Great Desert.

Once his status was revealed then Lin Ming absolutely believed that Wang Yichan, who had a grudge against him, would attempt to capture him alive and trade him in for the Asura Divine Kingdom's rewards.

If he went to this Holy Lord Mystic Realm then it could really be called walking into death's door. There were nine chances to die and only one chance to live!

Although Lin Ming didn't fear danger, he wouldn't easily try out this sort of hazardous adventure that he had absolutely no ability to control.

And even if he did go, that didn't mean he would successfully cross Life Destruction afterwards.

The date for the mystic realm's opening was two months away. He still had a month to decide before he would have to leave.

Lin Ming didn't immediately make a decision. He didn't stay in the city for too long. During the evening he left West Imperial City and slipped into the nighttime wilderness.

His status was extremely sensitive at the moment. Although he

wore a wood spirit jade mask, it was inevitable that there would be people eyeing him. After all, it was easy to form an association since he was a late Revolving Core martial artist who wore a wood spirit jade mask.

Lin Ming found a random cave in the wild and laid down several defensive spells and warning spells nearby. He carefully concealed all traces he left behind and then began to meditate in silence.

For safety's sake, Lin Ming had already decided to change location every night as long as he was within the borders of the four Divine Kingdoms.

Like this, several hours passed. The moon hung high in the cloudy sky.

Suddenly, as Lin Ming was in meditation, his eyes popped wide open and he went on high alert.

He could feel a dangerous atmosphere approaching and yet his warning spells hadn't been triggered. It was clear that this other party had purposefully avoided them. They were definitely not common individuals!

'Are they from the Asura Divine Kingdom? How did they find me? In the Sky Spill Continent's central region, even if there aren't 10,000 late Revolving Core martial artists wearing a wood spirit jade mask there should still be at least 8000.

‘Moreover, this is still the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. It is impossible for the Asura Divine Kingdom to place too many of their spies and eyes here. So how could they find me so quickly? Could they have begun following every single late Revolving Core martial artist that wears a wood spirit jade mask?’

‘Or do they have some special method to break past a wood spirit jade mask’s concealment?’ This thought flit through Lin Ming’s mind before he denied it. If they had this method then they would have likely detected him at the start.

At this time, the uninvited guests outside finally stepped within range of a surveillance array he had set outside. From a battle array disc in the cave, Lin Ming finally saw the phantom images of these people.

With a single glance, he immediately sucked in a cold breath of air.

The second, third, and fourth Demon Envoy were all here. And beyond that, they were respectfully following behind three others. It was obvious that these three had a much higher status than them!

Those three at front were a middle-aged man, an old woman with a walking stick, and a soft and delicate little boy.

This little boy appeared very cute and lovable, but Lin Ming could actually sense a terrifying energy exuding from his body. It was as if a demon was contained within that little boy’s body. And

that old woman with a walking stick was wreathed in evil, demonic energy. Her hair was twisted and bundled up like a group of pythons. She simply looked like an old witch.

Out of the three, the most normal-seeming was the black-clothed middle-aged man. He was tall with broad shoulders and eyes as profound as the nighttime stars. He emitted a very familiar atmosphere.

‘Great Demon Envoy?’

Lin Ming recognized this middle-aged man. Without doubt, he was the Great Demon Envoy that Lin Ming had spotted at the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division! Even though he had been within a spirit boat at the time, the atmosphere he exuded had still startled Lin Ming! The other two were likely to be Imperial Scholars of the Asura Divine Kingdom.

‘Run!’

This was Lin Ming’s first thought as well as his only thought.

Not to mention those three horrifying existences in the front, even the second, third, and fourth Demon Envoys, any one of them was someone that Lin Ming couldn’t contend with!

And it was obvious that they had already locked onto the area he was at. It was impossible to slip away from here without notice.

If this became a match of speed, could he really compare?

Lin Ming didn't even have the slightest bit of confidence in this. Since they knew of his advantage in speed, it was impossible that they wouldn't be prepared in advance. With the Asura Divine Kingdom's deep heritage, how could they not have a means to greatly increase their own speed?

This was a killing party that specifically targeted him!

Chapter 811 – Killing Party

“He should be nearby. Seal off this area and dig up this entire place! We have to find that damned brat!”

The second Demon Envoy said, his voice thick with hate. The battle at Jagged Slope Mountain was his life’s greatest shame. If he couldn’t personally catch Lin Ming then it would be near-impossible to eliminate his heart demon. It would become a great impediment when he tried to break through to the Divine Sea.

“Demon Two, are you sure?” The black-clothed old woman abruptly said, her voice hoarse and wretched, like two pieces of sandpaper grinding against each other.

“At least 70% positive!” The second Demon Envoy took out a pair of jade slips from his spatial ring and compared them, gritting his teeth all the while.

“I hope you do not make the same mistake again!” The black-clothed old woman said in an icy tone.

“Honored Imperial Scholar, I have already sworn that if I cannot find Lin Lanjian within the year I shall cut off both my hands!” The second Demon Envoy said. He pressed a black jade slip between his eyebrows and revealed a very pained expression. A black energy flowed out from his between his eyebrows before being completely absorbed by that black jade slip.

Then, the black jade slip began to shine with a brilliant light,

shining its splendor on the other jade slip in his hands as if there was some connection between them.

This was a unique demonic path secret searching technique utilized by the Asura Divine Kingdom. It used a special method to search one's divine soul, recording all memories of appearance, size, energy, aura, and everything else onto a jade slip.

Afterwards, these jade slips were copied and dispersed into all the branch divisions of the Asura Divine Kingdom. Then, their disciples would burn the information from the jade slip in their mind. When they encountered someone whose energy matched that of the jade slip, then those disciples would inform the Great Demon Envoy and the Asura Divine Kingdom Imperial Scholar, having them rush here at the fastest speed possible.

A wood spirit jade mask could conceal one's appearance, but it couldn't disguise one's energy signal.

Of course, there was a massive flaw in this technique and that was that the accuracy rate was extremely low. In these several months, many disciples had discovered martial artists that they believed were Lin Ming but all of them had been wrong.

However, the several Demon Envoys and the Imperial Scholars would not ignore any possibility. When someone notified them, they would rush over as soon as they could to confirm whether it was true or false.

During this time in the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, they had

done nothing else. This was because all of their time was spent chasing after Lin Ming!

Seeing that the distribution of black light from the two jade slips was so similar, the second Demon Envoy became much more determined. “Honored Imperial Scholar, I have at least a 90% assurance that I am correct!”

“Good! Lay down an array formation and seal off this area. Be careful! This boy’s understanding in array formations far surpasses ours. But it doesn’t matter either way. As long as the array formation can delay him for just a bit of time then we’ll be able to capture him!” The delicate and tiny little boy said. He was wearing small-fitting red clothes and his voice sounded extremely childish, but his eyes actually flashed with a thick killing intent, making everyone who looked into them feel ice cold.

The Great Demon Envoy took out array flags from his spatial ring and was about to lay them down, when in front of them a sudden explosion occurred. Half of a mountain was instantly blown away!

In the dark curtain of night, a flame shot into the heavens. A vague form rushed out from the chaos, flashing into the horizon like ghosts and gods, instantly disappearing!

This speed simply couldn’t be described with words.

As the red-clothed little boy saw Lin Ming escape, he didn’t panic at all. He cackled and then coldly said, “He’s really here! Chase after him!”

The old woman with a walking stick took out a spirit boat from her spatial ring that shined with a golden light. She tossed it out and the spirit boat rapidly grew to a gigantic size. All six people leapt on it together.

“Brat, today you will not be able to ascend into heaven or descend into hell. This is my Asura Divine Kingdom’s Godspeed Boat. It was brought here to especially deal with you! I want to see just how you’ll run away now!”

As the old woman spoke, her hands flicked the stone control disc in the center of the boat. Energy gathered and the control disc flashed with a dazzling light.

In an instant, the spirit boat turned into a blue beam of light that rushed into the sky!

This speed surpassed even Lin Ming’s!

Lin Ming stepped on the void; every step he took brought him five or six miles further. In addition, with the extreme speed of the Gate of Wonder supporting him, it only took him several breaths of time to fly over 100 miles.

As Lin Ming glanced behind him he actually saw that the six people of the Asura Divine Kingdom had ridden a spirit boat and were chasing after him in hot pursuit. And their speed was fast to the point of narrowing the distance between them!

Lin Ming could feel that a mark had locked onto him. This mark was sent out from the spirit boat. Like this, this mark would still lock onto him from thousands or even tens of thousands of miles!

Lin Ming was stricken. He didn't know what method his enemies used to find him, but he knew that he had no way to prevent this method.

He increased his speed even further. As he flushed through the clouds he even equipped the bat wings from Corpsemancer. At this time, his speed and reached the extreme!

The closer he came to reaching the limit of his speed, the more true essence he would consume. Even if Lin Ming had the recovery ability from the Gate of Healing supporting him, he still wouldn't be able to last too long.

But his enemies were riding a spirit boat. Most of the energy there was supplied from spirit essence stones. It would naturally outlast Lin Ming by far!

If this continued, it would only be a matter of time before he was overtaken.

At this moment, the second Demon Envoy's intermittent true essence sound transmission sounded out in Lin Ming's ear. His voice carried a wildly happy vengeful tone, "Haha, run away, run away! I want to see just where you can run to! This is a hunt and you are the prey! You must run faster otherwise this won't be

entertaining at all! Oh, I should mention that the Old Ancestor Situ Bonan is also catching up to here. For him to leave seclusion just to deal with you, you should be honored!”

Situ Bonan!

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. Situ Bonan’s life was nearing its end. Most of his time was spent in seclusion, trying to reduce the rate of the fading of his life force as much as possible. Unless it was a major matter, he normally wouldn’t come out.

When everyone had been searching for Lin Ming, because there was so much inaccurate intelligence out there it was simply impossible for Situ Bonan to follow and confirm every suspicious person. Thus, this matter had been handed over to the Great Demon Envoy and the two Imperial Scholars. Now that it had been determined that Lin Ming had truly been found, it was time for Situ Bonan to come himself!

The last time, Lin Ming had washed Jagged Slope Mountain with blood – that had truly been a sky-shattering event. Not only had he killed the disciples of the Asura Divine Kingdom but he had even severely wounded Situ Bonan, slapping the Asura Divine Kingdom so hard that everyone heard it!

This was also the reason that the Asura Divine Kingdom was willing to send out three great masters to hunt for Lin Ming, and even send out a Divine Sea Supreme Elder!

Lin Ming didn’t think he had even the slightest chance of

escaping from Situ Bonan once he arrived. When he had extinguished Situ Bonan's battle spirit will projection, that was all because his complete large success bronze battle spirit had been able to suppress Situ Bonan.

A battle spirit projection didn't have any material striking power by itself. It could only attach itself to other objects to kill people. Thus, Lin Ming had been able to easily destroy it. If Situ Bonan's main form were to appear here then Lin Ming feared that only two fingers were needed to pinch him to death!

As Lin Ming became aware of all this he realized he was now facing a very serious life or death crisis. Still, he didn't panic in the least. Throughout all these years after stepping onto the road of martial arts, he had faced multiple life or death situations.

In the Southern Wilderness he had faced Huo Gong. At Thundercrash Mountain he had faced the Purple Flood Dragon. At the Demon God Imperial Palace he had faced Life Destruction Supreme Elders. At the King's Cage he had faced the great space locking array. And at Skysplit Tower he had faced the Tower Master's slave seal... these were only some of the catastrophic situations he had been caught up in. Every time he had managed to maintain a level head.

As he looked back at the spirit boat where the two Imperial Scholars and four Demon Envoys were, Lin Ming hardened his resolve and decided to take a gamble with his life!

He changed direction, veering towards the Sea of Miracles!

The Sea of Miracles was extremely similar to the Eternal Demon Abyss. It was known as the Sea of No Return and the Ocean of Endless Storms. The entire sea was pitch black, and all who entered would die. Not even Emperor powerhouses dared to cross it!

Even if Lin Ming couldn't break through the Life Destruction bottleneck, he still wouldn't easily attempt to enter the Sea of Miracles. This area was known as the absolute life forbidden zone of the Sky Spill Continent. It had swallowed up many Divine Sea Supreme Elders in the past and it had inestimable horrors within. Although Lin Ming had a great destiny on his body, he still wouldn't risk his life and venture into such a danger zone.

When Lin Ming had left the Eternal Demon Abyss' 1000 mile forbidden zone, he had been able to do that because he had inherited the Demon Emperor's memories. The Demon Emperor had once stayed in the 1000 mile forbidden zone for nearly 20 years.

But the Demon Emperor had never come to the Sea of Miracles!

Lin Ming couldn't rely on the possibility that that inner regions of the Sea of Miracles were similar to the Eternal Demon Abyss. He wouldn't be able to borrow the Demon Emperor's experience to travel.

But now, Lin Ming was being hunted down by six powerful masters and he also had no idea when Situ Bonan would catch up

to him. Since this was the case, he could only risk his life on this final gamble!

If he ventured into the Sea of Miracles then he had a faint thread of hope that he could live. But if he were captured by Situ Bonan and those six great masters then he would undoubtedly die.

“This brat can actually persist for such a long time!”

As the Demon Envoy looked at Lin Ming who was a hundred miles away, he was filled with disbelief. This speed was nearly 50% faster than the speed he had showed at Jagged Slope Mountain!

This meant that Lin Ming had been holding back during the chase at Jagged Slope Mountain.

To think that a mere late Revolving Core martial artist only used 70% of his maximum speed to lead him in circles like a dog, the second Demon Envoy felt nothing but intense shame fill his heart!

“I must capture this brat, suck out his soul and refine his marrow!” The second Demon Envoy clenched his fists.

The spirit boat had already reached the limit of its speed. Compared to Lin Ming, it was just marginally faster.

“His direction seems to be... the Sea of Miracles?”

The old woman with the walking stick suddenly said. In 20,000 more miles they would arrive at the boundary of the Sea of Miracles.

The Sea of Miracles was the Sky Spill Continent's number one danger zone.

“He wants to fly into the Sea of Miracles to kill himself? Humph, what a dream! There is 20,000 miles left! There is no way he can fly that far. We can definitely overtake him before then.”

The red-clothed little boy grit his teeth as he spoke. They had already flown 10,000 miles and yet Lin Ming still maintain a constant speed. According to all common sense, if he flew at his top speed for such a long distance then most of his true essence should have been consumed by now.

However, the red-clothed little boy didn't expect that as time marched on, another two hours and 10,000 miles passed and they still hadn't been able to catch up to Lin Ming by more than 20 miles!

Every now and then they would seem to close in, but then Lin Ming would display an even higher extreme speed for a brief moment, putting distance between them once again.

The speed limit of a spirit boat was set; it couldn't go any faster. But, a martial artist could overdraw some of their potential or use other methods to momentarily increase their speed.

Lin Ming's strange movements were similar to teleportation. Every step he took was five or six miles, and every dozen or so breaths he would cross 100 miles!

“How can this be!? Is this boy a puppet of some sort? Does he not know the meaning of exhaustion!?”

“Such endurance is truly fearful. We must capture him now, otherwise the Asura Divine Kingdom will never experience peaceful days again!”

“We're approaching the Sea of Miracles. If we fly much further then we will have reached the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. To the likes of us, that is the same as a life forbidden zone!”

The 8000 Mile Black Swamp was in truth equivalent to the shores of the Sea of Miracles. Although it was slightly less risky than the Sea of Miracles, it was still a deathtrap to any Life Destruction martial artist! And to those unlucky Divine Sea powerhouses, even they could perish there!

Chapter 812 – Death Swamp

Lin Ming's endurance was indeed extraordinary, but it wasn't infinite. Flying at maximum speed consumed a massive amount of true essence. If a normal martial artist flew at half their max speed they could fly without trying, but when they flew at their speed limit, they wouldn't be able to make it far before falling down from exhaustion.

Even though Lin Ming had support from the Gate of Healing, he still had to swallow down pills and absorb energy from spirit essence stones.

Luckily, when he had massacred the Jagged Slope Mountain Branch Division he obtained a massive number of medium-grade spirit essence stones. With the support of these spirit essence stones, he was able to greatly extend his limits.

Moreover, he now had a second Revolving Core in his dantian. Although he couldn't freely control it as he could his first Revolving Core, it wasn't a problem if he only used it as an energy reserve center.

Lin Ming got closer and closer to the Sea of Miracles. The uneasy feeling in the back of his mind also grew. He just didn't know when Situ Bonan would finally catch up. Although the Asura Divine Kingdom was a far distance away from here, most of the journey could be crossed using transmission arrays.

2000 miles...

1500 miles...

1000 miles...

500 miles...

300 miles...

Lin Ming could already see the 8000 Mile Black Swamp ahead. It was an endlessly muddy beach, and above the beach were rolling black clouds that flashed with faint thunder light.

“Lin Lanjian, up ahead of you is the 8000 Miles Black Swamp. For all those under the Divine Sea, anyone who enters will arrive at death’s door. Even a Divine Sea powerhouse can fall within if their luck is poor. You have nowhere left to run!”

The Great Demon Envoy’s voice sounded out from the spirit boat, reaching Lin Ming’s ears through a true essence sound transmission.

Lin Ming ignored the message. He accelerated once more shooting toward the 8000 Mile Black Swamp.

As the old woman leaning on her walking stick saw this, she frowned. If Lin Ming was lost in the Sea of Miracles then it would be immeasurably difficult to find his corpse. When that time came,

the Demon Emperor Armor and the Demon Emperor's inheritance would also be lost forever.

“Lin Lanjian, if you enter the Sea of Miracles then, you'll undoubtedly die. But if you go back with me and hand over the Demon Emperor's inheritance and allow us to plant a spell within you, I can guarantee your life!”

Lin Ming sneered as he heard this, “You old witch, do you really think I'm a three year old child or something? I'll enter this Sea of Miracles and see whether or not you dare to follow me!”

As he spoke he had already flown into the black swamp region.

When he stepped in he could suddenly feel an infinitely ancient and cold energy blow across him, filling him with awe and apprehension. There was endless black underneath his feet and great roiling black clouds above his head; it was absolutely dismal and disheartening.

If he didn't use his perception to sense the road ahead then he wouldn't have been able to see his five fingers even if he held them up in front of his face.

Just what was in this Sea of Miracles? And how was it related to the Eternal Demon Abyss?

“That brat really went in!”

The red-clothed little boy was anxious. Unconsciously, even the spirit boat slowed down. He didn't dare to recklessly rush his way in. Even a top ranked Destiny Decree master was likely to die if they entered the 8000 Mile Black Swamp.

What should they do?

Lin Ming's news had already reached Situ Bonan; he would arrive in another hour or so. If he were to discover that they lost track of Lin Ming because they feared the black swamp, then their fate would truly be miserable. This was because Situ Bonan's life was nearing its end and he became increasingly paranoid and erratic in his behavior. It wouldn't be strange if he decided to deliver unto them all a harsh punishment.

They had left a true essence mark on Lin Ming. But he definitely wasn't a fool. After some more time passed, he would definitely be able to lift it on his own.

"Honored Imperial Scholar, Great Demon Envoy, I'm willing to go in!" The second Demon Envoy requested on his own initiative. Lin Ming was the basis of his heart demon. If he didn't capture Lin Ming, he would never absolve himself of it.

The Great Demon Envoy didn't answer. He thought for a moment and then lit a sound transmitting talisman for orders.

After several breaths of time, a purple sound transmission talisman lit up in front of them. This was Situ Bonan's reply. "Bi Ruyu, second, third, and fourth Demon Envoy, all of you go

together. As for everyone else, stand by and wait for further instructions.”

Bi Ruyu was the old woman with the walking stick. She paled upon hearing this order. Although she was the Imperial Scholar, she didn't have much lifespan remaining, and her hopes of breaking through to the Divine Sea were slim to none. Her value to the Asura Divine Kingdom was far lower than the Great Demon Envoy and the red-clothed little boy.

Thus, this nearly suicidal mission had fallen onto her.

If it were possible, Bi Ruyu certainly didn't want to enter too deep into the Sea of Miracles. But she also knew what her fate would be if she disobeyed his orders. She would suffer a fate much worse than if she died within the Sea of Miracles.

She poured all of the hate and resentment in her heart onto Lin Ming. She grit her teeth and looked at the direction where Lin Ming flew off to. “You little bastard, once I drain you of all your value, I'll turn you into a wax statue so that you can suffer day and night!”

The Great Demon Envoy and the red-clothed little boy were left behind. In front of them, the spirit boat continued forward, turning into a beam of light that vanished into the endless black swamp.

“They're continuing the chase?”

Lin Ming glanced backwards. He was only using 30-40% of his max speed to fly as he tried to restore his strength. As for Bi Ruyu, she also reduced the speed of the spirit boat. Flying within the 8000 Mile Black Swamp at high speeds was suicidal behavior.

The dark clouds above flashed with hints of thunder, but no bolts of lightning actually struck down.

The Sea of Miracles was also known as the Ocean of Endless Storms. The sea was always covered with infinite amounts of lightning, and the nearby 8000 Miles Black Swamp also perennially flashed with thunder.

With the support of the Heretical God Seed, Lin Ming didn't fear the power of thunder at all. In fact, he even hoped that the thunderstorms here would become even more violent.

But the Sea of Miracles didn't have just lightning. It had other things, horrible, terrifying existences that dwelled there. Those were truly the fatal dangers!

“A fog is coming!”

Suddenly, the entire black swamp was covered in a thick fog. The fog had come shrouding down from all directions. From the first moment Lin Ming noticed it, it only took several breaths of time until it became extremely heavy. It was similar to a syrupy black soup, able to be cut apart with a saber.

Seeing such a sudden scene occur, even though Lin Ming's mind was stable and composed, he still couldn't help but give birth to a feeling of unease.

“This fog can prevent perception and divine sense from penetrating outward.

He quickly discovered this point. This was obviously not a common type of fog. In this fog, his original 100 feet perception was reduced to a mere three feet in front of him. If he flew in this fog, he would be nothing more than a headless fly.

Chi chi chi!

He heard his bodily true essence rapidly being torn away. As he gazed around him, he saw that the surrounding fog seemed to come alive, constantly seeping and infiltrating into his bodily protective true essence. The power of the Demon Emperor Armor that melded with his true essence was rapidly melting away like metal being corroded by acid.

“What is this!?”

Lin Ming was horrified. He no longer dared to move forward, instead stimulating all of his energy to offset the corrosive mist around him. However, even in this case, the speed at which he replenished his bodily true essence was slower than the speed at which it melted away. After an incense stick of time, he could hear a ‘chi chi chi’ sound as the pair of bat wings on his back were swallowed up by the fog.

That was a heaven-step flight treasure created by Corpsemancer. Still, it deteriorated until there were only the bones left and even the bones melted away. It was like countless years of decay had been compressed into just several breaths of time.

This scene was truly fearful. If a normal heaven-step treasure didn't have true essence poured into it, it would immediately melt within this black fog!

There was no need to imagine the result of an exposed human body being thrust into this fog.

If this continued, Lin Ming wouldn't be able to last much longer. At this pivotal life or death moment, a sudden thought flashed through his mind.

That was right; he still had the Cosmic Melting Furnace!

Whispering a few words, the golden Cosmic Melting Furnace flew out from his dantian. It spun and spun, growing until it reached 30 feet in height. Lin Ming then dove inside. Although a heaven-step treasure would corrode, a quasi-Saint artifact might not!

.....

While Lin Ming encountered such a situation, Bi Ruyu and the three Demon Envoys weren't any better off. They were also

trapped in the black fog. The Godspeed Boat violently trembled, as if it weren't able to withstand it for much longer.

Bi Ruyu's complexion changed. If this continued, the Godspeed Boat would be destroyed.

“Exit the boat. We're putting away the Godspeed Boat and reinforcing our bodily true essence!”

Bi Ruyu and the three Demon Envoys were top masters. Especially Bi Ruyu; she was a top 50 ranked Destiny Decree master. All of them were much more formidable than Lin Ming. If they concentrated on their bodily protective true essence, then even though it would still be melted away by this black fog, the speed of corrosion would be much slower than what had happened with Lin Ming.

The four formed a circle, blending their energies together and making sure their bodily protective true essence was constantly replenished.

However, good times never lasted. After several incense sticks of time, the black fog became increasingly strong, as if it had condensed into solid matter. Bi Ruyu and the three Demon Envoys felt an immense pressure growing against them. Their bodily protective true essence violently shook as if it could shatter at any moment.

Seeing the intensely shaking protective true essence, the three Demon Envoys blanched. If their protective true essence

completely melted away, their fates could be imagined.

“We have to persist longer. If we’re already in such a poor state, Lin Lanjian must be even more wretched. He shouldn’t have any spare energy to erase the tracing mark on him. As long as we can withstand this black fog, we can capture that Lin Lanjian and get out of this damned ghostly hell hole! As long as we can return, that’ll definitely be a great merit. We will have top rewards given to us!”

As Bi Ruyu spoke, a faint hope ignited in the three Demon Envoys’ hearts. As long as they could catch Lin Lanjian, all of this suffering would be worth it. This fog might even be the end for Lin Lanjian. If that was true, then this fog would have saved them a great deal of strength. Otherwise, if they had to face the abnormally fast Lin Lanjian, that would really be a headache.

But the worse was still to come. The black fog became increasingly rich and thick as if it came from an inexhaustible source. The more they insisted, the more difficult it became. The four of them all huddled tightly together, their faces white and blood vessels popping out from all over their body. At this rate, it was unknown just how much longer they could continue shouldering it.

“C-could Lin Lanjian have already...?” The second Demon Envoy found it difficult to even speak.

“No, otherwise the tracing mark would have disappeared. But it’s strange, just how can he have lasted for such a long time?” Bi Ruyu asked, a bit blown away. But it was better if that Lin Lanjian didn’t

die. The value of a living Lin Lanjian was far higher than just his corpse.

“Although he hasn’t died yet, he shouldn’t be able to live for much longer. Once this black fog disappears, we’ll catch him. I only hope that he can stick it out until that time, so he still has a life for me to torture!” Bi Ruyu evilly cackled.

While Bi Ruyu held onto her walking stick, she malevolently smiled as she licked her withered lips. Her face was pressed together, it was as wrinkly as a walnut.

Chapter 813 – Sea Serpent Gas

Thick black fog solidified in the void, turning everything between the heavens and earth into utter chaos.

A gold alchemy furnace was suspended in the air, slowly rotating. Faint traces of flames flickered from its body, burning away all of the black fog that dared to encroach upon it.

The Cosmic Melting Furnace was a quasi-Saint artifact, and was an astounding defensive treasure. Although it could only play a limited role when used against living, thinking enemies, it was actually the best lifesaving card in this situation.

“Lin Ming, I know what this is....” Within Lin Ming’s spiritual sea, Demonshine’s echoed out.

“Mm?”

“The Eternal Demon Abyss truly is greatly related to the Sea of Miracles. This isn’t fog, but sea serpent gas. When the Demon Emperor was at the Eternal Demon Abyss, he too encountered a sea serpent once.

“Sea serpent gas...” Lin Ming was startled. As he looked through the Demon Emperor’s memories about this ‘sea serpent’, he recalled that it was an ancient vicious beast similar to the great pythons and flood dragons. It lived in the sea, absorbing the essence of the sun and moon, constantly releasing fog.

Mortals would call the light that refracted off of the surface of the sea a 'sea serpent mirage'. This was because they recognized it as the illusion formed from sea serpent gas.

"In other words, this black fog is released from a single sea serpent?" Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. This overwhelming black fog that blotted out the skies was actually the released gas from a single sea serpent dragon. Then, just how big could it be?"

It might be several hundred miles or even a thousand miles long!

A sea serpent was not a God Beast, but rather a Saint Beast. However, because different regions had different perspectives on things, the truth was that a Saint Beast was only a very general concept. The difference between a powerful Saint Beast and a weak Saint Beast was like the difference between the clouds and the earth below them.

However, now was not the time to be awed by these matters. It was urgent for him to remove the tracing mark in his body, otherwise his situation would become much more dangerous.

The tracing mark had been left on him by the Great Demon Envoy with the help of the Godspeed Boat. It had very strange energy traces within it; wanting to wipe it out would take some time.

As Demonshine saw Lin Ming fraught with anxiety over erasing

the tracing mark, he said, “Don’t worry Lin Ming, this Sea of Miracles 8000 Mile Black Swamp is similar to the Eternal Demon Abyss’s 1000 miles forbidden zone. Both of them are areas closed off by a force field, and the inside and outside could be considered as separate world. Even if Situ Bonan were to catch up, he still wouldn’t be able to sense you from outside of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp.

“You might as well take this time to refine some of this sea serpent gas. When the sea serpent dragon sucks in the essence of the sun and moon, it would then release this gas. It is something that surpasses even spirit essence stones in value. It will be greatly beneficial in helping you make a breakthrough!”

Lin Ming thought for a moment as he heard Demonshine say this. He said, “I’ll cancel this tracing mark first, as it shouldn’t take too much time. After all, Situ Bonan is still a Divine Sea powerhouse—it’s very difficult to predict just what methods he’ll have available to him.

Lin Ming wouldn’t underestimate a Divine Sea Supreme Elder, even the weakest kind of Divine Sea master that had only broken through at the fifth stage of Life Destruction.

After an incense stick of time had passed, Lin Ming finally managed to break through the tracing mark, using his soul force to completely erase it.

.....

“The tracing mark that the Great Demon Envoy left behind has vanished.” Dozens of miles away, the second Demon Envoy sensed the sudden change and his heart sank. If the tracing mark disappeared, then that meant that Lin Ming had most likely died. It would be his life’s greatest regret if he couldn’t capture Lin Ming himself.

“It seems that boy has perished here. If even we have so much trouble withstanding to this point, then it’s already a miracle that he could last up to this point.” Bi Ruyu’s were gloomy as she found this fact hard to reconcile with. “Humph, it’s already benefitting him. Otherwise if I got him in my hands, then he could only beg for death!”

Bi Ruyu grit her teeth. And at this time, a flow of gray energy smashed into the three of them, severely slamming into their bodily true essence protection.

Bang!

With another loud ringing noise, the barrier of energy fiercely shook, nearly bursting apart. The third and fourth Demon Envoy coughed up blood at the same time, their faces pale and yellow.

Bi Ruyu found herself short of breath. Her chicken claw like fingers tightly grasped onto her walking stick.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The violent flow of energy became increasingly intense. Every single smash of energy made their barrier of energy tremble like a flickering candle in the wind. Bi Ruyu's expression changed. Just what was this black fog?

Peng!

All of the blood vessels on the third Demon Envoy's right hand suddenly ruptured. The protective true essence barrier in that area suddenly lost part of its support, a crack appearing on its surface. Black fog began seeping within.

"Ahh!"

The third Demon Envoy miserably cried out. As his right arm was touched by the black fog, it instantly melted away, becoming nothing but sharp white bones!

"Damn it all!"

Bi Ruyu was so angry that her eyes nearly popped out of her head. Not caring about how much true essence she lost, she raised her skinny claw-like hands and pounded her withered chest. It was only after forcefully spitting out her blood essence on the barrier of energy did she manage to forcefully stabilize it. As for that black fog that seeped within the barrier, it was cleared away by her blood essence.

"I've consumed 70% of my true essence!"

The second Demon Envoy's forehead was thick with beads of sweat. The third and fourth Demon Envoys had obviously reached their limit. Particularly the third Demon Envoy, as his arm had become nothing but bones, and he had nearly fallen unconscious.

“Take out your blood essence!”

Bi Ruyu crazily said. At this time, she could not care about losing blood essence. Surviving through this black fog was the highest priority!

To pull up more and more blood essence as true essence nearly all depleted, this would directly wound one's life force. However, she couldn't care about things like that at this moment!

....

Dang dang dang!

Lin Ming watched with alarm as the flame walls of the Cosmic Melting Furnace began to melt away with the energy flows of the sea serpent gas smashing into it. This sea serpent gas was so strong that it was even able to somewhat hollow out the flame walls.

However, the Cosmic Melting Furnace was extremely tough, and had a high regenerative capability. Even the depressed flame walls quickly restored themselves to their previous state.

This sort of situation only occurred because Lin Ming's cultivation was too low, and he wasn't able to pour in enough true essence into the Cosmic Melting Furnace. Otherwise, if a true powerhouse were to control a quasi-Saint artifact ranked treasure, then this certainly wouldn't have happened.

At this time, Lin Ming was completely dependent on the Cosmic Melting Furnace to resist this sea serpent gas.

“This is only a sea serpent dragon from the very edge of the Sea of Miracles, and yet the gas that it unintentionally spewed out is already enough to make me suffer to this degree. Just what sort of scene will play out deep within the Sea of Miracles?”

Lin Ming sighed with emotion. It was highly likely that there existed a God Beast within both the Sea of Miracles and the Eternal Demon Abyss. A God Beast was in itself an incomparably rare and unimaginable existence in the Realm of the Gods, so why would they appear on such insignificant lands like the Sky Spill Continent and the Holy Demon Continent?

There was also the fact that the Great Emperor's heart had never stopped beating for over 100,000 years, which was truly shocking.

Lin Ming shook his head, no longer bothering with such distant matters. He carefully allowed some sea serpent gas to enter in. He began refine it according to Demonshine's method until only three shiny black crystals were left. These were sea serpent crystals.

In this time, the black fog energy that had previously attacked

the Cosmic Melting Furnace without pause began to weaken. The sea serpent gas had finally begun to disperse.

.....

“We’ve finally....made it through!”

The sea serpent gas left just as quickly as it came. From the point that the sea serpent gas began to fade away, it only took several breaths of time before completely disappearing.

Bi Ruyu’s entire body was soaked with sweat. She had continuously overdrawn her true essence, causing herself to rapidly age. By her side, the second Demon Envoy was also in dire straits. He had spat out blood essence twice, causing his mind to fall to an anguished state, and his face to become jaundiced.

The one worst off was the third Demon Envoy. He had lost his right hand and was already unconscious.

Bi Ruyu looked up to the sky and saw that the dark clouds floating up there were even heavier, as if they had become much richer with much more thunder light flashing within them. According to the time that passed, it should have been approximately dawn at this time. However, the 8000 Mile Black Swamp didn’t have the least bit of sunlight. If it weren’t for the intermittent lightning flashing in the skies, then she wouldn’t have been able to see even her own fingers in front of her.

In such a place, even the fires of one's life were suppressed.

“Damn this place!” Bi Ruyu became ugly to the extreme. She originally had 400-500 years of life left, but after being tossed about today, she feared that she could only live for 300 more.

But, if she could bring back the Demon Emperor Armor and the Demon Emperor's inheritance, then she should be able to obtain a life extending pill that was even more precious than the Life Bestowing Heaven Pill. At that time, she would be able to instantly make up for all her losses.

As Bi Ruyu thought this she said, “I'm guessing that there aren't even ashes of that brat left over. We shall take the Demon Emperor Armor back. That is a holy relic, and shouldn't have been melted by the black fog. I don't know if that ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ jade slip is on that brat's body, but the jade slip that such a cultivation method is engraved on should be an extraordinary treasure. It should still be in good condition if it's there.”

Bi Ruyu swallowed a true essence recovery pill. The second Demon Envoy also swallowed down some pills and grabbed the third Demon Envoy. With the fourth Demon Envoy, all of them shot towards the last location of the tracing mark.

They were already very close to Lin Ming. At this time, the fog had also dissipated a bit, and they could make out 7-8 miles in front of them. At the very end of their vision, they could see the black-clothed Lin Ming floating in air, perfectly fine. Beside him, a small golden furnace was gently rotating in midair.

For a while, they were stunned, shocked, aghast, horrified, and all sorts of other emotions that quickly flashed across their faces.

Lin Ming was in front of them, without even a single wound on his body! Not only had he not used up any true essence, he even seemed to have nearly restored himself to the peak condition from when they had just started chasing him!

Just what was going on here!?

As the four people saw Lin Ming, Lin Ming also saw them. He instantly put away the Cosmic Melting Furnace that was still refining the sea serpent gas. At such a far distance, and with such a quick glimpse, Lin Ming wasn't worried that they would recognize just what rank of treasure the Cosmic Melting Furnace was.

“So you fellows are alive....the top 100 ranked Destiny Decree masters truly have extraordinary strength.”

In the sea serpent gas, even the Cosmic Melting Furnace had developed a few holes in its defenses. Yet, these people were able to live through it.

“Get him!”

Bi Ruyu gravely cried out. At this time, she couldn't wonder about why Lin Ming hadn't died. What mattered was capturing him!

It was possible that Lin Ming had some sort of protective treasure on him that far exceeded their imaginations. It seemed as if there were endless valuable treasures on his body. This only caused Bi Ruyu to want to capture Lin Ming alive even more, so she could torture all the secrets out of him.

Netherworld Bone Claws!

Bi Ruyu gave a loud shout and stretched her claws out at Lin Ming, her energy gathering to the limit. A deep purple light burst out from her entire body as a ghostly phantom appeared above her withered right hand. The ghostly phantom opened its mouth, revealing her claws.

Although Bi Ruyu had consumed a great deal of energy and had even injured the source of her life, she was still a top 50 ranked Destiny Decree master. As this claw thrust out, it formed a strong suction force in space, causing all the nearby energy to spin into a vortex. It seemed as if it would devour everything in its path.

Chapter 814 – Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion

Bang!

Bi Ruyu's claw smashed into the black swamp's muddy ground, causing a massive amount of the slush to splash into the air. Purple flames burned the earth and countless mourning ghosts seemed to cry out in the flames, their souls seeming to be turned into fuel for the purple flames to burn even brighter.

Bi Ruyu's hair was split apart and her eyes were ferocious. She looked up to see that Lin Ming had flash stepped a thousand feet away. Her strike had completely missed.

Lin Ming looked at the purple flames still burning on the ground, his expression slightly changing.

He simply wasn't able to directly contend with Bi Ruyu at this moment; the disparity in their strength was far too great. He had opened the Gate of Wonder and used Golden Roc Shattering the Void to dodge Bi Ruyu's attack. At this time, his extreme speed was the greatest advantage he could rely on.

“Brat, don't think that your speed is invincible within Life Destruction. I will show you the power of a true top Life Destruction master!”

Bi Ruyu screeched, her voice ugly and horrifying like a tortured

ghost. She suddenly bit down on her tongue and spat out a mouthful of blood before swallowing her tongue into her belly. In the next moment, her shriveled body emitted crackling sounds as her clothes broke apart and her hair went wildly flying into the air.

Bi Ruyu's body began to grow, becoming larger and taller. Her claws became longer and her two hands nearly stooped down to the ground. Her elbows developed sharp spurs, her body became increasingly bent and a layer of fine fur covered her body. She looked just like the fabled corpse eating ghost ghouls of hell.

“This cultivation method...”

Lin Ming's mind chilled. There was a myriad of demonic path cultivations with countless effects. Bi Ruyu had used a body altering cultivation method similar to Corpsemancer's puppet technique. It was a strange cultivation method that changed the body with use of external forces.

Lin Ming would never despise such a technique that desired strength regardless of what cost had to be paid. When Corpsemancer had become ranked on the Destiny Decree he had only been at the fourth stage of Life Destruction, and that was all because of the strangeness of this cultivation method.

And now this Bi Ruyu in front of him didn't have much of her lifespan left, yet she was still able to rank in the top 50 masters of the Destiny Decree. She certainly had to have her extraordinary aspects.

When Bi Ruyu's body changed, the second Demon Envoy also moved. He preferred that Lin Ming hadn't died. He wanted to personally defeat Lin Ming and capture him.

With a loud shout, the second Demon Envoy's body seemed to blaze like an inferno as dozens of Blood Drinking Seals started to revolve around his body. His surname was Situ, and as a branch descendent of the Asura Divine Kingdom's Royal Family Situ, what he practiced was the true 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'.

“Rahh!”

Bi Ruyu let out an earthshaking roar as her body turned into a black line and shot towards Lin Ming. Her speed was no slower than Lin Ming's extreme speed!

And from behind, the second Demon Envoy was closely following her. He grasped a long lance in his hand, the black lance light seeming to cut a hole through the void.

‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ – Slaughter Path!

Lin Ming's pupils contracted as he saw two people attacking him at the same time. He had no intention of fighting with Bi Ruyu and the second Demon Envoy – that was akin to suicide. At the same time, escaping from here wasn't an option either.

Bi Ruyu's current speed was no slower than his. It would be impossible to ditch her in a short period of time. Because Bi Ruyu

was using this special technique to power up, she had simply lost all reasoning. In this 8000 Mile Black Swamp that was filled with dangers and more dangers, engaging this madwoman in an extreme speed chase was tantamount to suicide!

If they managed to annoy a divine dragon rank existence in this Sea of Miracles like that sea serpent, then a single breath would be able to kill all of them without leaving even a skeleton!

Lin Ming didn't wish to perish here together with this crazy old lady.

He made a split-second judgement. He opened the Gate of Wonder and stepped onto Golden Roc Shattering the Void, rushing away at full speed!

In the skies, the dark clouds hung high in the air like titanic black mountains, completely obscuring the sun. Only the faintly dazzling thunder light illuminated the world.

As for how thick these dark clouds were, only the heavens would know.

Lin Ming was fast. In just several blinks of the eye he had rushed out over a dozen miles. Here, strong heavenly winds roared about like killer razor blades, blowing and slicing away at Lin Ming's protective true essence as if it would break his defenses apart at any moment. If a lower level martial artist were to enter here then just this strong heavenly wind would be enough to slice them into pieces!

Lin Ming clenched his teeth. He opened the Heretical God Force and revolved his energy to the limit.

“Go!”

Lin Ming became one with his spear. He became a stream of light that directly pierced into the heavens. Bi Ruyu and the second Demon Envoy followed right after!

At this time, Bi Ruyu had already gone mad and the second Demon Envoy was also desperately wishing to capture Lin Ming. He had a feeling in his heart: if he could capture Lin Ming and obtain the Divine Kingdom's rewards then he would be able to eliminate this heart demon and have high hopes of impacting the Divine Sea in the future!

The Divine Sea realm was the ultimate temptation to any Life Destruction powerhouse. Even though he had to brave the perilous 8000 Mile Black Swamp, he had still come!

Peng!

Lin Ming placed his spear before him and pierced through the dark clouds. A powerful impact force twisted apart all of the clouds nearby for miles. For a time, lightning tumbled and loud thunderclaps rang through the world!

Lin Ming was inundated by this infinite heavenly lightning!

Above the Sea of Miracles was the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion. This was an area with endless thunder. If a general martial artist were to enter they would immediately turn into ash!

“Damnit!”

The second Demon Envoy was still sane and logical. As he saw Lin Ming submerge into the Thunder Dominion, his heart tightened. When Lin Ming had made it through the black fog without even the slightest of wounds, that had made him feel as if Lin Ming was as tough as a cockroach. Even this lightning might not be able to kill him.

“When the black fog covered the world I didn’t manage to see how you lived through it. But now that you’re in front of me, let me see just what methods you have! I don’t believe that with my rank 83 Destiny Decree strength, I would still be inferior to a mere Revolving Core child only ranked 280th!”

The second Demon Envoy grit his teeth. He galvanized his protective true essence to the limit and chased after Lin Ming.

He didn’t believe Lin Ming had a higher resistance to the black fog than them. He must have used some crafty method in order to survive!

Kakaka!

Thunder twisted into long whips that violently cracked against the second Demon Envoy's protective true essence. His protective true essence began to rapidly melt, and the remaining power of thunder drilled into his body like a viper. The energy spread through him, manically rushing through his meridians and flesh. He had no choice but to revolve his true essence further to suppress it, making him slow down and his blood tumble.

As he looked up he saw that Lin Ming didn't even slow in the least. He had already pierced over a dozen miles into the Thunder Dominion!

“This boy!!”

The second Demon Envoy's pupils shrank. Was his body made from iron? He didn't even need to slow down upon entering the Thunder Dominion?

Or was he forcefully withstanding the numbing feeling from the thunder in order to maintain his maximum speed to escape?

The second Demon Envoy's speed continued to fall. But in front of him, Bi Ruyu didn't seem to care at all about this surrounding thunder. She was like a psychotic madwoman as she rushed forwards, not even caring if the torrents of thunder that fell upon her wounded her body.

As the chase continued, Bi Ruyu and Lin Ming quickly cast away the second Demon Envoy.

The second Demon Envoy stared with wide eyes. He looked in the direction that Bi Ruyu and Lin Ming vanished off to. There was no need to explain how Bi Ruyu had accomplished this. She was amazingly strong to begin with and her strange cultivation method allowed her to become stronger in exchange for her current freakish appearance.

This strong defensive power that came from necrosis of the nerves gave Bi Ruyu enormous resistance to this thunder.

But what method did Lin Ming use?

The second Demon Envoy stopped, crestfallen. Continuing any further would surpass the limit of his body.

20 miles...

25 miles...

30 miles...!

Lin Ming constantly flew deeper in. The thunder began to change color. It went from blue white and faded into purple white. The power of thunder became even more violent and feverish. The arcs of lightning became as thick as an arm and the thunder light became increasingly savage.

Even with the Heretical God Seed suppressing the power of thunder within him, Lin Ming still felt bursts of paralysis.

The thunder here was too terrifying. The power of thunder that Lin Ming could contain within his body was reaching the limit. His skin was beginning to char and sizzle, his entire body releasing crackling ‘chi chi chi’ sounds.

He glanced back to see that Bi Ruyu was still closely chasing him in hot pursuit!

“This damned old hag is still chasing after me!

“My cultivation is too low. Besides my dantian there is nowhere else in my body that I can store energy. Compared to a Life Destruction powerhouse, my losses are far too great! Even with the heaven-defying Heretical God Seed, there isn’t enough time to refine this power of thunder. If I continue to gather the power of thunder into my body then my meridians will explode!”

Lin Ming grit his teeth and continued to flee forwards, deeper into the Thunder Dominion. At this point, the thunder had become a deep purple. Lightning roared. If the arcs of lightning were like thick whips at the start, they had now become dragons of thunder!

This was a true hell of thunder!

Not only did the thunder attack Lin Ming’s body, but also his soul. In the skies above his spiritual sea, thunder swam about like flood dragons, wanting to tear Lin Ming’s spiritual sea apart.

The Samsara martial intent and battle spirit began to revolve, sharing in this great pressure.

The power of thunder was easily able to harm one's spiritual sea. If one didn't have a firm will and the power of thunder attacked them then they would easily fall unconscious.

A strong numbing feeling flooded Lin Ming's entire body. Lin Ming desperately pushed his true essence past its limit. The Heretical God Seed violently trembled as it forcefully absorbed the massive amounts of the power of thunder. Still, there was far too much left over that brutally broke into Lin Ming's meridians.

His speed began to fall. But as his soul force locked onto Bi Ruyu, he was thankful that she was obviously reaching her limits.

Her speed had fallen by a great deal. At this time, her hair was split apart and countless areas of her body were scorched black. From time to time, currents of electricity arced on her body, emitting crackling sounds.

Her eyes were like ghosts. There was no pupil in them, only pure purple sclera, burst out with a fearful light that made one shiver.

‘Danger!’

Lin Ming's heart gave birth to a sense of immense crisis. At the same time, Bi Ruyu moved. She screamed and her body suddenly

accelerated. Her right hand turned into a claw, reaching out towards Lin Ming.

As her speed surged her skin and flesh also cracked. On her right arm, a white-robed ghost suddenly appeared, howling towards Lin Ming!

As this ghost appeared, most of it was immediately melted away by the endless power of thunder. However, the excess energy still made Lin Ming's scalp tingle!

There was absolutely no way he could contend with this!

Lin Ming ignored all possible dangers of the Thunder Dominion. He decisively opened the Gate of Wonder to the limit and brought about its highest speed.

Golden Roc Shattering the Void!

Woosh!

Lin Ming twisted the void. A single step brought him 10 miles ahead!

A massive explosive sound blasted out from behind Lin Ming – he had dodged Bi Ruyu's fatal attack. But as he slowed down his complexion suddenly changed. At the position he was in, the arcs of lightning around him had already turned golden. The arcs of golden lightning were only the width of a finger but they

contained a horrifying annihilating energy as they crazily swelled up towards Lin Ming!

Chapter 815 – New Life From Destruction

Bang!

The golden thunder formed a massive thunderstorm. Lin Ming was simply unable to dodge at all. The sound of thunder filled his ears, causing his senses to shake. He could only watch helplessly as the golden thunder merged into his body with irresistible force!

The might of this golden thunder far surpassed any divine thunder that Lin Ming had ever seen. Its brilliance was dazzling, glorious!

Lin Ming was struck by this golden thunder and his protective true essence rapidly melted like snow on a hot summer day. The golden thunder violently flowed into his body!

Lin Ming's entire body was paralyzed. He vomited a mouthful of blood and flew backwards, great sections of his body charred black.

In the sound of this raucous roaring thunder, an immense pressure from the sky pressed down on his body, making him feel as if he were just a mortal facing the endless heavens.

Thunder was the power that the heavens used to punish others. Since ancient times, when monsters wished to cross breakthroughs in their cultivation they would have to withstand the sundering thunder tribulation of the heavens. Compared to burning heat, freezing cold, or any of the five elements, the power of thunder was far more mysterious and wild. It symbolized destruction and it

symbolized the heavens.

Lin Ming was as pale as paper. As he looked within him he could see that the Heretical God Seed was completely wrapped in this golden lightning. It had reached its saturation point, unable to contain any more energy.

In the end, Lin Ming still hadn't formed his spirit body. He was only able to store true essence in his body. Although his body was physically tough, it didn't have the ability to store true essence throughout. This meant that all of the energy within him could only be suppressed by the Heretical God Seed. If Lin Ming could quickly draw out the power of thunder from the Heretical God Seed then this wouldn't have happened. And, with Lin Ming's low comprehension of the Concept of Thunder added in, this made it difficult for him to control the golden thunder within his body.

“Boy, hurry up and get out of here or you'll die! In this Thunder Dominion, metal defensive treasures can only play a minor role. If you resort to using the Cosmic Melting Furnace, you will only be able to rely on its energy field to weaken the power of thunder by a little bit. But if you hide inside of it you will have lost all ability to do anything. That means you can only wait around to die!”

Demonshine's nervous voice sounded out in Lin Ming's mind. In his soul form, he was immensely restrained facing the power of thunder. There was simply no help he could offer Lin Ming here.

Zi zi zi!

Lin Ming's entire body sparkled with the arcs of lightning with golden light shining around him. Because his protective true essence had been broken, all of his clothes had been burnt to ashes by the thunder, revealing the jet black Demon Emperor Armor underneath.

A metal treasure armor's most formidable use lay in its ability to defend against physical attacks. In regards to energy attacks, such as fire or ice, the defensive role it could play was limited, and even more so for the power of thunder. There were even metal armors that had the side effect of gathering the power of thunder, making it so that the injuries a martial artist suffered were even worse.

Lin Ming was certainly well aware of all this, but his entire body was numbed and it was extremely difficult to move at all. A moment ago, Bi Ruyu must have sent out that final all-out attack because she couldn't continue withstanding the power of thunder.

Lin Ming grit his teeth, enduring the dual pain to both his body and divine soul and flew to the outer layer of the Thunder Dominion.

"Damn it! The power of space here is in complete chaos. Because the force field here is distorted by the crazy energy here it has already created a closed field.

Lin Ming had planned on flying upwards and leaving, but as he was exiting he found that he was completely unable to determine which direction he needed to go in.

With Lin Ming's current situation, wanting to analyze the chaotic Space Laws here would be far too difficult.

If these were normal times then Lin Ming could slowly resolve the issue. At most it would only take him the time to eat a meal to thoroughly comprehend the strange Space Laws. But now, in these 100,000 feet of thunder, Lin Ming would only need to stay for a dozen more breaths of time before he would no longer be able to withstand the power of thunder. His meridians would be scorched away permanently and even his ash would be destroyed!

“This is bad!”

Lin Ming bit his lips until they bled. In this sort of life or death situation, the need to remain calm was even greater.

“There's not enough time to work out the chaotic power of space here!”

Lin Ming grimaced. His pupils contracted and the gears of his mind rapidly turned as he shifted through the possible ways he could live through this.

At this time, Demonshine suddenly cried out in alarm. “Be careful!”

“Huh!?”

Lin Ming suddenly looked up to see that several hundred feet

away, there was a pale golden fog flying towards him, as quiet and fast as ghosts and gods.

In that instant, Lin Ming could feel a terrifying power over 10 times that of the golden thunder.

“Thunder Soul!?!?”

In this Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion that was flooded with endless thunder, it was normal to encounter a Thunder Soul. Moreover, the grade of this Thunder Soul was absolutely above a medium-grade heaven-step one!

Normally, Lin Ming would have been beyond excited to encounter such a Thunder Soul. He would use everything within his means to capture it and then absorb it.

But now, as he saw that Thunder Soul, it was no different than seeing a grim reaper approaching him!

In this situation, if he were to even think of absorbing a Thunder Soul then he would explode apart on the spot and die!

When the human body exploded, that was a similar process to crossing Life Destruction, but Lin Ming didn't even dare to imagine crossing Life Destruction here. In a normal case he would already be charred to ashes, and then if he were to disintegrate into the primordial life soup he wouldn't even have bones left!

Sweat dripped down Lin Ming's forehead. As this sweat appeared it was instantly evaporated by the lightning. He forcefully held back the numbness in his body and began to revolve his movement technique, hoping to avoid this heaven-step Thunder Soul.

At this time he could no longer care about how much longer he could persist in this thunder zone. If he couldn't avoid the Thunder Soul then he would immediately perish.

It seemed that the only road left in front of him led to hell. But Lin Ming didn't give up. As long as there was even the slimmest thread of survival then he would grasp it. He would wait for a chance to escape this thunder hell!

Chi chi chi!

The Thunder Soul issued a light crackling sound. Its atomized body slowly twisted, stretching out and forming a golden python from that thick golden fog. Although its body was ephemeral, it had truly manifested into a material being!

As Lin Ming saw this, his heart stopped. For a Thunder Soul to manifest in reality, this proved that the grade of this Thunder Soul far surpassed that of the Burning Star Flame!

In other words, it was a high-grade heaven-step Thunder Soul!

In the skies above the Sea of Miracles, just at the edge of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, there actually existed a high-grade heaven-step

Thunder Soul here. Moreover, this wasn't even the deepest area of the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion. Deep in the Thunder Dominion there absolutely had to be an existence that surpassed a Thunder Soul!

If this was just the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, then what would the highest skies of the Sea of Miracles be like?

Lin Ming felt this was extremely shocking. He laughed at his own hubris for thinking he could fly into the skies of the Sea of Miracles if there was only thunder. Now, it seemed as if his current boundary was far from being sufficient. Even a late Divine Sea Supreme Elder wouldn't be able to return from there, much less him. Although he had the support of the Heretical God Seed, it still wasn't able to make up for the difference in cultivation.

At this moment, that snake-shaped Thunder Soul turned its eyes on Lin Ming. It issued out two golden lights that shot towards Lin Ming! Within the Thunder Soul's eyes, a wisp of surprise and greed flashed through it.

For a Thunder Soul to substantialize, that meant that it already had its own intelligence. As this Thunder Soul looked at the spent Lin Ming, it didn't know why but it felt something deep within it that made it feel immeasurable awe. It was as if this was an inherited memory from before its birth, something that originated from the very source of all thunder.

This strange reverential feeling made it feel fear, but it also made it feel excited. This was because this feeling meant that the little human boy in front of it contained an incomparably pure energy

within his body.

After this Thunder Soul was born, it had devoured endless thunder essence in order to slowly grow to its current boundary. But compared to this human in front of it, all of the power of thunder it had ever absorbed was simply insignificant. Even if all of it was added together it wouldn't even be one tenth of what this human had within him.

This came from an incomparably pure power of thunder. It brought with it a vast grandeur and exaltation, making the Thunder Soul tremble.

If it could swallow this human then it could obtain a greater strength!

When the Thunder Soul suddenly produced this thought, it occupied its entire being!

Swallow him!

Swallow him!

Swallow him!

This call reverberated endlessly within the Thunder Soul, making it go manic with desire, crazy with greed.

As it looked towards Lin Ming, its eyes became more and more brutal, more and more avaricious. Its golden vision condensed into swords that seemed as if they could pierce through the void.

Lin Ming remained motionless. He had tried pulling out every last bit of strength from his body to take out the red spear in his spatial ring. He had to suppress the pain of overdrawing his soul force while suppressing the tyrannical power of thunder within his body and facing this formidable high-grade or possibly even top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul in front of him.

At this time, Lin Ming knew he could no longer avoid this battle. A Thunder Soul excelled at speed to begin with, and within the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion it could draw upon the endless power of thunder here as support. Its speed was countless times quicker than Lin Ming's in his current numbed state.

Since he couldn't avoid this battle, he could only make a final stand with his life on the line!

Facing this life or death crisis, Lin Ming's eyes became increasingly cold. He poured his complete will into the long spear. The long spear seemed as if it could feel its master's fighting spirit and it began to issue out a keening cry.

Roar!

The ancient Thunder Soul let loose an earth-shaking roar. That roar seemed as if it came from the thunder of ancient times, when there was only nihility in the world. It seemed as if it had passed

through endless years to echo within the Nine Heavens Thunder Domain, penetrating through all the clouds and cracking apart any stone!

With this roar, all of the lightning within 10 miles of this thunder zone began to rewind back towards the Thunder Soul!

The golden thunder was already extremely powerful. If the countless amount of golden thunder in a 10 mile range were to be sucked in, then its power could be imagined.

At that time, all of the power of thunder around Lin Ming suddenly disappeared. The numbness in his body and divine soul weakened by a great deal, but this situation only caused him to be even more alarmed. This was because he had realized that he underestimated the colossal power of a peak high-grade Thunder Soul!

Ka ka ka ka ka!

With near infinite thunderclaps ringing out, the Thunder Soul's golden snake body twisted with countless arcs of golden lightning. Its body grew to several tens of thousands of feet. With a roar, it rushed forwards, wishing to swallow Lin Ming whole!

At that moment, the thunderclaps in this area of the Thunder Dominion began billowing outwards. A huge wave of golden thunder rolled up into a storm, causing large cracks to appear in the surrounding space.

Facing this top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul that was several tens of thousands of feet long, in this critical life or death moment, Lin Ming burst out with a roar, erupting with his greatest strength.

The Heretical God Force was opened to the limit. All of the endless power of thunder that was stored in the Heretical God Seed and his dantian was forcefully drawn out, completely fusing into his medium-grade heaven-step long spear.

At that moment, because he had overdrawn his soul force in order to control the power of thunder, monstrous waves were suddenly stirred up within Lin Ming's spiritual sea. Even with the suppression of the Samsara martial intent, a great cleft still appeared in his spiritual sea!

But this was still far from enough!!

His complete martial arts will broke out from his spiritual sea. The azure spear-shaped battle spirit howled out, merging together with his red spear!

Ho – !!

Lin Ming issued a final cry. The Heretical God Seed's Burning Star Flame also howled out, gathering into that endless power of thunder, creating the most violent, most potent explosion possible!

Bang!

It was like a purple-red sun had risen within the Thunder Dominion, embezzling the world in shining glory. The Concept of Space, the Concept of Fire, the Concept of Thunder, three Concepts fused into one, detonating with a flash of myriad flaming brilliance that made it seem as if a galaxy was crashing into the world!

In that instant, all sound was swallowed up and time slowed to a crawl. The tens of thousands of feet long golden python smashed into the purple-red sun. With all of the golden lightning in a 10 mile area gathered together and added onto the formidable strength a top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul, its power was monstrously enormous!

During this terrifying collision, the countless lightning shot out like 10,000 ten foot long golden swords. The Heretical God Seed within Lin Ming violently trembled as if it alone bore the endless might of the world.

All of the infinite power of thunder in a 10 mile radius as well as the top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul was completely withstood by the Heretical God Seed alone! Thunder was known as the punishing power of heaven. This was the same as defying fate, standing against the very will of the heavens!

Lin Ming's physical body had to withstand the remaining power of thunder. This was how things were. Even though Lin Ming's body had been tempered again and again, he was still washed in the vast wave of energy until his body broke, his blood vessels ruptured, and his meridians tore to pieces. He was caught in a hurricane of his own blood!

However, none of this caused Lin Ming to panic. He grit his teeth, relying on just his stubborn will to forcefully withstand all of this.

But at this moment, a scene occurred that frightened Lin Ming. With a crackling 'ka ka ka' sound, on the surface of the Heretical God Seed that had withstood the endless might of the heavens, a crack clearly emerged!

Lin Ming's eyes popped wide open.

The Heretical God Seed... cracked!?!?!?

How could this be possible!?

For these last seven years, the mysterious effects of the Heretical God Seed had already engraved themselves in Lin Ming's mind. This was a cultivation method that came from the ancient ruins of an Evil God. In Lin Ming's mind, this Evil God cultivation method was a heaven-defying divine treasure only surpassed by the Magic Cube.

And the seed produced from such an arcane technique actually cracked?

How could this be?

Lin Ming could only stare blankly on at the crack on the Heretical God Seed. It was so clear, so hideous, so ferocious that it seemed like the maw of a vicious beast, slowly opening wide.

Lin Ming could feel that the complete power of the top-grade heaven-step Thunder Soul as well as the golden thunder in a 10 mile radius had all entered the Heretical God Seed. This was what had caused the Heretical God Seed to suddenly crack!

Ka ka ka!

The sound of cracking continued, falling into Lin Ming's ears like a thunderclap. The crack continued to expand until the entire Heretical God Seed had been split in two halves.

Then, a stunning scene took place.

A purple and red bud gradually shot up from the ruins of the broken seed, slowly working hard to grow upwards. It had a faint misty glow, and small flames and arcs of lightning twined around it.

It was like a newborn divine plant god.

The Heretical God Seed... sprouted?

Chapter 816 – Heretical God Sprout

The Heretical God Force was an arcane technique left behind by an ancient Evil God. It had been the greatest stroke of luck for the Realm of the Gods Supreme Elder who found this cultivation method, but he had died before having the time to fully comprehend it.

Actually, as for what secrets the Heretical God Force had and just what would happen once he practiced it to higher levels, he actually had no idea where to even begin finding out. He could only blaze his way forwards and find out by practicing it.

He didn't think that after withstanding the impact of a top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul as well as the near-infinite amount of golden thunder in a 10 mile radius, the Heretical God Seed would actually sprout!

The Heretical God Seed was in truth a theoretical object condensed from energy; it was not a real seed. Lin Ming had never imagined that the Heretical God Seed would develop like a real seed and actually bud.

After being flooded with energy for so long, had it finally obtained true life?

It was said that if a martial artist poured enough of their will and energy into a weapon, that weapon would slowly obtain its own life, giving birth to sword spirits or spear souls – this wasn't unusual at all.

As Lin Ming was having all sorts of thoughts, at this moment, the Heretical God Seed let out a resonant cry. Two golden lights appeared on the surface of the seed; they were the eyes of that golden python.

The golden python fiercely struggled as it tried to break free from the Heretical God Seed. However, it was covered by an invisible barrier of energy. No matter how intensely it endeavored, it still couldn't break free from the shackles of the Heretical God Seed.

Following its movements, the thunder origin energy in the surrounding area began to move restlessly once again, becoming increasingly manic. The golden thunder that had been sucked dry was appearing once again.

This was because of the top grade Thunder Soul!

Lin Ming looked within at the Heretical God Seed. The newly sprouted Heretical God Seed was waging a fierce battle with the uninvited top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul.

The top-grade Thunder Soul wished to swallow the Heretical God Seed, but the Heretical God Seed desired to absorb the Thunder Soul.

Zi zi zi!

The endless gold electric light in the surrounding area was

attracted by both of them, everything flowing into Lin Ming's body. At this time, Lin Ming didn't even have the slightest bit of strength left. That last strike had completely overdrawn every last bit of energy he had left.

Seeing the endless golden thunder rushing towards him, Lin Ming bit his teeth and closed his eyes. At this point he could only entrust his fate to the Heretical God Seed.

Bang!

Lightning baptized Lin Ming's body. Every pore, every length of his meridians, every inch of flesh underwent a baptism of golden thunder. Lin Ming's entire body was flooded in a raging sea of thunder yet he actually didn't feel much pain.

Although he was still numb like before, this sort of feeling was quite comfortable.

This surprised Lin Ming. It was as if his body had completely transformed into the body of the Thunder Soul.

The energy became increasingly powerful. The golden thunder howled and thunderclaps billowed in the winds. A normal martial artist would have long since turned to ashes in this situation. Even a powerhouse like Bi Ruyu, who had deformed her body for greater strength and also had a stronger resistance to the power of thunder, still wouldn't be able to withstand this!

“Is this the effect of the Heretical God Seed sprouting? My affinity with thunder and perhaps even my affinity with fire has greatly increased!”

Lin Ming was euphoric over such a change.

Since the golden thunder wasn't injuring him, he continued to pour the energy into the Heretical God Seed, helping it to subdue the top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul.

However, Lin Ming quickly discovered that in truth, the growing Heretical God Seed didn't need his help. Of all of the surrounding golden thunder that was ruthlessly and violently surging into Lin Ming's body, over 95% of it was being absorbed by the Heretical God Seed!

After germinating, the Heretical God Seed had become ravenous. It ate as much thunder energy as it could!

On top of the Heretical God Seed's bud, a layer of brilliant purple light completely enveloped it. This purple light formed floating iridescent rings, all of them circling the Heretical God Seed and emitting a marvelous light.

In such a magnificent and glorious light, the Heretical God Seed slowly grew. With great difficulty, but steadily!

The power of thunder continuously rolled up around Lin Ming, forming a massive golden vortex.

A titanic amount of energy converged into the Heretical God Seed, completely vanishing without hope of return. The growing Heretical God Seed was like a bottomless abyss.

The top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul was completely suppressed by the Heretical God Seed. At this time it was nothing more than a tiny snake underneath the claw of a great eagle: it simply wasn't able to resist.

Nearly all of the gathering golden power was absorbed by the Heretical God Seed. Even the energy essence within the Thunder Soul was being stolen away by the Heretical God Seed!

The top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul twisted in panic, its face full of fear and horror. But no matter how much it struggled or how violent it became, it could not escape the imprisonment of the Heretical God Seed.

Slowly, the Heretical God Seed's bud grew an inch and two tender young stems stretched outwards. On top of these two stems, two leaves curled upwards. One leaf was red and the other was gold.

These leaves slowly began to grow. Not only were their colors different but they were also different shapes. The red leaf was shaped like a heart and the gold leaf was long and narrow, as if it were forming a small sword.

As Lin Ming looked at these two leaves, his heart shook. On top

of that succulent red leaf, there was a golden red totem mark; that was the flame totem seal that Lin Ming had comprehended at Timeworn Phoenix City which had then engraved itself onto the surface of the Heretical God Seed. Now, that engraving had appeared on top of this red leaf.

That mark symbolized the Law of Fire, intertwined with the Concept of Fire and its principles.

Soon after, a tiny mass of fiery red lights appeared upon that luscious red leaf. That was the Burning Star Flame Flame Essence.

The entire leaf began to blaze with a brilliant fire. However, that tender leaf didn't seem afraid of the fire at all. Instead, it became increasingly vibrant.

As time passed, the Heretical God Seed's bud became longer and larger. But in comparison, the heaven-step Thunder Soul was becoming increasingly weak. The golden python had shrunk to a tiny size and it seemed entirely crestfallen. Its eyes revealed a pleading light as it surrendered; the Thunder Soul realized that it was simply impossible for it to contend with the power of the Heretical God Seed.

After another dozen breaths of time, that top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul crawled onto the Heretical God Seed's other leaf on its own initiative. It turned into an arc of thunder that surrounded the leaf, turning the entire leaf a vivid gold, sparkling with faint electric sparks.

Thus, the Heretical God Sprout already had two different kinds of heaven-step energies within it. The first was the Burning Star Flame and the other was the tiny golden thunder snake.

At this time, there was a stabbing pain in his mind. Demonshine let out a horrified scream!

Lin Ming was alarmed. He looked towards his spiritual sea and saw that because he had overdrawn his soul and will and forcefully transferred a massive power of thunder from his body, it had caused scars to appear there.

This led to a portion of the golden thunder leaking in. it raged within his spiritual sea, causing lightning to flash in the skies of his spiritual sea. And the area where Demonshine was hiding had been struck by a bolt of thunder, causing the hair on his tail to light up.

Phantasmal existences like ghosts and divine souls especially feared the power of thunder. In particular, this strange golden thunder. Demonshine was frightened as he saw it. He jumped up and down, shouting out, “Lin Ming, hurry up and suppress this lightning! This Saint is about to get shocked to death!”

Lin Ming quickly transferred energy within his body to suppress the lightning. As he looked at the scar in his spiritual sea, he discovered that it was regenerating as it bathed in endless lightning.

Lin Ming’s final strike had forced the Heretical God Seed to take the last step towards evolution. Otherwise, his body would have

been swallowed up by the Thunder Soul and the Heretical God Seed would have become a rootless plant. Even though it had the mysterious Laws twined into it, it still wouldn't have been able to exist any longer, much less bud.

Lin Ming had withstood a tremendous pressure in that last strike. Even though his will far surpassed other martial artists', moving around so much energy had caused him to seriously overdraw his soul force.

It was a very difficult process to heal a divine soul scar. Wanting to completely regenerate it would take a very long time.

However, what was strange was that even though such a formidable power of thunder had seeped into his spiritual sea, he didn't feel discomforted at all. He only felt a slight tingling feeling as before.

Instead, as this scar was soaked in lightning, it seemed like it was absorbing the power of thunder to aid in its own regeneration, as if it were ordinary for there to be thunder flashing in the skies above his spiritual sea.

Lin Ming swallowed down a soul recovery pill and began meditating, no longer paying attention to the wound in his divine soul. Wanting to completely cure it would take an extremely long time and also require top heavenly materials – this was obviously impossible here.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then looked upwards

towards the heavens.

The skies were still pitch black, with endless arcs of lightning flashing throughout.

If there was this sort of golden thunder after entering just 50 miles into the Thunder Dominion, then what would it be like if he went deeper in?

The golden thunder was no longer a threat to Lin Ming. As it poured into his body, the tingling was actually sort of comfortable and there was even a certain extent of having his divine soul revitalized.

Without a doubt, these were the aftereffects of the Heretical God Seed sprouting.

If he were to go further and try absorbing an even stronger power of thunder with the Heretical God Seed, would it make it stronger? Could he capture an even more powerful Thunder Soul?

As Lin Ming thought of this, his eyes flashed with excitement. He directly shot forwards, deeper into the Thunder Dominion!

.....

Outside the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion, under the endless black clouds, Bi Ruyu had already reverted to her true form. She pulled out a black robe from her spatial ring and quickly wrapped

it around herself. Her hair was ruined, her body seemed more bent, her eyes were muddy and yellow, her teeth had become loose and hollow, and her black hair had turned white. Through that brief body transformation just now it seemed as if her appearance had aged by 10 years.

She trembled as she took out a small green bottle from her spatial ring. As she opened it, a pale green flame flushed out before being greedily swallowed down by her.

This pale green flame had been refined through the life fires of dozens of young girls. If she didn't have it, then every time she used that body altering cultivation method she would age by dozens of years. It wouldn't be long before she turned into nothing but a pile of bones.

After swallowing down this green flame, she recovered by a great deal. Her eyes became clear again and her hair darkened to its original black. It was only that she couldn't conceal her old age. The wrinkles on her face piled up together, bringing with it a faint flavor of the dying.

After overdrawing her physical strength in that chase, and afterwards having to consume a great deal of energy in order to forcefully escape the distorted space within the Thunder Dominion, this had placed an immeasurable burden on the fires of her life which had already been flickering about like a fading candle in the wind.

Every tiny bit of life force she lost was extremely difficult to restore through the use of medicines.

“That damned brat, I will definitely pull out his soul and refine it into a pill!” Bi Ruyu gnashed her teeth. But at this moment, she suddenly paused, stunned.

She looked at the scene underneath her. “This is... what is going on here...?”

Chapter 817 – Crazy Bi Ruyu

Bi Ruyu floated high in the air, her dry and withered body wrapped in an overly large black robe. As her clothes blew in the wind, she looked like a skeleton.

Underneath her, the third and fourth Demon Envoys that had stayed behind because they were recuperating from their wounds had disappeared.

The only one left over was the second Demon Envoy. He was kneeling on the ground and his two calves had been nailed to the ground with foot-long black nails.

After the two nails passed through the second Demon Envoy's calves, they thrust into the ground. Muscle was twisted around them as blood flowed out; it was a mess of flesh and blood!

As Bi Ruyu saw this strange scene she felt her heart shrink. That pair of nails was the second Demon Envoy's own heaven-step mystic tools. They could be thrown out to kill others and were called the Nine Nether Iron Needles.

Why would the second Demon Envoy use the Nine Nether Iron Needles to nail himself to the ground? Or had someone snatched them away and then turned them against him, turning him into this appearance? But if so, why didn't they kill him?

Bi Ruyu suddenly felt a chill in the air. Although the second Demon Envoy was weaker than her, he wasn't a common martial

artist of his generation. If this other party could easily play with him then they might prove a grave threat to herself.

“Demon Two!”

Bi Ruyu’s voice resounded like a thunderclap in the second Demon Envoy’s ears. The second Demon Envoy violently shook and he blankly looked up from the ground. His eyes had already lost their color; there was nothing reflected in them but white.

Bi Ruyu was a cruel and ruthless individual who practiced wicked Yin devil arts. But as she saw this strange scene before her, even she felt the hairs stand up all over her body.

In this 8000 Mile Black Swamp, even an unlucky Divine Sea Supreme Elder could perish. And anyone below the Divine Sea realm faced near-certain peril entering this damned land.

Bi Ruyu maintained full vigilance, completely releasing her perception to the limit. At this moment, she was wavering about whether she should turn and flee. But then, she heard the sound of surging water behind her.

As she turned around to look, what she saw struck her like a lightning bolt from the sky.

Behind her in the thick fog, there was a blurry river rapidly rolling forwards. This great river was over a thousand feet wide and the waves were vast and endless, carrying with them a deathly

pale yellow color. The tumbling dirt waves made one feel an inexplicable sense of sorrow and anguish, demoralizing to the extreme!

Countless bones floated atop the waters of the river like weeds in the water. But, these bones had no root and no sources; it was unknown just where they were floating to.

There were bones of humans, vicious beasts, and even members of unknown races that had wings and tails, seeming as if they were ancient races from times long gone.

This torrential river seemed to originate from a boundless, archaic time, flowing towards a mystical graveyard!

If Lin Ming were here he would immediately recognize what this was. This was the Yellow Springs River!

When Lin Ming adventured into the Eternal Demon Abyss, he too had seen this river. The Demon Emperor had once gazed upon the Yellow Springs River and it had left an unfathomable deep impression on him. He had arrived at the banks of the Yellow Springs River, thinking to study that pale yellow river water but had nearly died as a result.

The Yellow Springs River. Anyone who touched its waters would die. Their body would disintegrate, their dantian would collapse, their soul would melt away, and there would be nothing left of them but stark white bones that floated in the river forever.

Although Bi Ruyu didn't know what the Yellow Springs River was, she knew that a deep fear was suddenly birthed within her. Despite not discovering anything dangerous, she still instantly turned around and fled without a second thought!

As she passed by the second Demon Envoy, she took out her whip and snapped it around his waist, forcefully ripping him away from the two Nine Nether Iron Needles.

Puff! Puff!

Blood splashed out. The second Demon Envoy had actually used his own Nine Nether Iron Needles on himself. Now that he was forcefully torn away, his two legs had nearly ripped off and there was nothing but a thin thread of flesh connecting them.

Bi Ruyu rushed seven or eight miles out in a single breath before stopping to collect herself from the shock.

It wasn't that she didn't want to run further away but that she was afraid she would run into something else that was dangerous. In this incomparably strange 8000 Mile Black Swamp, every step one took was an additional chance to die without a burial!

“What happened?”

Bi Ruyu threw the second Demon Envoy to the ground. The reason she had rescued him just now was mainly to understand just what had happened to him. She didn't want to run around in

confusion with so many life threatening dangers around. And now with the third and fourth Demon Envoy having disappeared, chances were that they had also succumbed to the dangers here. If she was alone in this strange place then it would inevitably be more dangerous.

With the second Demon Envoy accompanying her, at least she would have a shield during a critical moment.

The second Demon Envoy still had blank, listless eyes. Bi Ruyu put down the idea of forcibly searching his soul and then took out an extremely precious soul recovery pill from her spatial ring and force fed it to him.

A moment later, the second Demon Envoy hacked up in loud coughs. Every time he coughed he spat out pure black blood.

He collapsed to the ground, limp, as his eyes finally began to slowly restore themselves.

A deep fear and dread flashed across his face but he reined his emotions in, “Honored Imperial Scholar... are you the one who saved me?”

“What happened to you? Where are Demon Three and Demon Four?”

Bi Ruyu breathlessly asked.

“They died, they all died.” A pained expression crossed the second Demon Envoy’s face. “After I flew down from the Thunder Dominion, I waited with the two of them. Then, I don’t know when but a greenish yellow river suddenly appeared beside us. When the severely wounded Demon Three saw this river, his eyes turned dull and his face stiffened before he began walking towards the river like he had lost his soul. Demon Four felt that something was wrong and wanted to pull him back but he actually suffered the same fate. They had both become walking corpses, unable to be awakened.

“There is something strange within that river water. As they walked into the river, whatever the water ran over turned into bone, swallowing up all their flesh and blood. I hesitated for just a moment but I also came under the influence of the water. There seems to be an unbelievable magical summoning power in that river; I couldn’t even control my own legs and prevent them from stepping forwards. So I took out my Nine Nether Iron Needles and pierced them through my legs to nail myself to the ground. This was the only way I managed to maintain my life until now.”

As the second Demon Envoy spoke, his complexion became paper white. That incomparably strange scene just now had left a horrifying shadow in his heart.

To evil and cruel-hearted individuals like him, dying in battle wasn’t something they feared. What they feared were unknown, deviant forces like this that could kill them without them knowing what had even happened.

As Bi Ruyu listened to the second Demon Envoy’s story, her face

whitened. The 8000 Mile Black Swamp was a land where anyone below a Divine Sea powerhouse would have nine chances to die and only one to live. Now it seemed as if this description wasn't even enough to describe this place; it was truly terrifying to the extreme.

She also feared this strange mystical strength.

But now, she was simply unwilling to withdraw!

She didn't even know if she could live while trying to leave the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. But even if she made it out alive, she would still receive Situ Bonan's punishment.

And the key point was that after all this struggling and danger, she only had 100-200 years of life left. Even if she made it out of this land alive, what meaning was there?

She might as well place her life on the line and try to capture Lin Ming and obtain a 10,000 Year Peach Pith, a treasure far more valuable than a Life Bestowing Heaven Pill. This was a heavenly material that could even extend the life of a Divine Sea Supreme Elder.

Bi Ruyu knew that Situ Bonan had already absorbed a 10,000 Year Peach Pith. This sort of life extending treasure didn't have much effect when used multiple times, thus it was possible that she would be rewarded with one.

She looked at the second Demon Envoy and coldly said, “We will stay here and wait for Lin Lanjian!”

The second Demon Envoy’s mind trembled with fear. “Lin Lanjian has already penetrated deeper into the Thunder Dominion than even you, Imperial Scholar. Wouldn’t he have died by now?”

Bi Ruyu grit her teeth and said, “That boy is tougher than a cockroach! My last strike didn’t hit him but I was still able to leave a tiny trace of my netherworld energy in his body. I can use that to faintly sense his current position. He still hasn’t died yet! Even if living here is playing at death’s door I will stay wait until that boy comes back so I can pull out his soul and refine his marrow!”

Bi Ruyu knew that even if Lin Ming didn’t die in the Thunder Dominion, he wouldn’t be able to stay in there much longer. As long as she could capture him when he left then everything would have been worth it.

The second Demon Envoy’s lips twitched. He grit his teeth and finally said, “Then I will follow Honored Imperial Scholar!”

He also had no other path left to take. With his current strength, wanting to leave this 8000 Mile Black Swamp alone was next to impossible. It would be much safer to stay here with Bi Ruyu and wait for Lin Ming.

Moreover, Lin Ming was his heart demon. With his martial talent, he didn’t have much hope of breaking through to the Divine Sea to begin with. And with this heart demon added onto it,

he was certain to never break into the Divine Sea in the future.

“Good. Then we will join forces. At least we’ll be able to watch each other’s backs. You sit down and meditate to restore your strength first. Restore your leg injuries and then we’ll decide what to do. That Lin Lanjian should come out soon enough; he shouldn’t be able to last in there for much longer.”

Bi Ruyu reached an agreement with the second Demon Envoy and began to nervously wait. The second Demon Envoy sat in meditation as he began to heal himself. With his sixth stage Life Destruction cultivation and his soul body having been reformed three times, he could fully recover his limbs as long as they weren’t completely destroyed.

Bi Ruyu had originally thought that Lin Ming would at most be able to persist in the Thunder Dominion for half an incense stick of time, but she quickly discovered that she had been wrong. Not only had she been mistaken, but mistaken to a ridiculous degree!

After half an incense stick of time, the skies remained dark and cloudy with faint lightning flashing through without change.

After an incense stick of time, the lightning still flashed as before. Bi Ruyu could feel the extremely faint wisp of netherworld energy in Lin Ming’s body. He was deep in the Thunder Dominion, and it was even possible that... he was going even deeper!

How was this possible!?!?

Bi Ruyu was breathless with anger. She realized that Lin Ming might have been trapped inside the Thunder Dominion's closed off force field. After all, even with her own strength she had to consume a massive amount of energy to break through the distorted space and forcibly leave that space. Lin Ming's cultivation was limited. After his body and divine soul were ruined with the manic power of thunder, he would likely not have the ability to break through that closed force field.

But the problem was, if he couldn't break through the force field then he should have died in the Thunder Dominion. It was impossible for him to stay in there alive for such a long time!

As Bi Ruyu thought about the black fog from before and how Lin Ming had emerged without a single injury, she had a crazy premonition. It was extremely likely that he had a quasi-Saint artifact on him, or even a true defensive Saint artifact treasure!

'Even if you have a Saint artifact you won't be able to last inside forever. After I kill you, everything you have will be mine!'

Bi Ruyu thought, her mind nearing madness.

However...

A quarter hour...

Two quarter hours...

Three quarter hours...

One hour...

After nearly two hours passed, Lin Ming still hadn't come out. And at this time, she suddenly heard a bass roar around her. As she looked ahead, her complexion completely changed, becoming as pale as paper. She stared blankly on as not too far in front of her was a humanoid vicious beast covered with red scales. Its red eyes glowed like ghostly fire, sending a chill down the backs of whoever looked into them.

Chapter 818 – Lightning Tempered Body

Lin Ming had no idea how deep the Thunder Dominion was. As he flew from 50 miles to 80 miles, the color of the thunder changed two times.

From a red gold to blue gold, and then from a blue gold to a purple gold.

The power of this purple gold thunder made Lin Ming's heartbeat inexplicably quicken. Every arc of purple gold thunder was like a vicious beast, ready to bite down on anyone nearby. Even if Lin Ming had the Heretical God Sprout to protect himself, he still didn't dare to willfully absorb it. Instead, he searched for the smallest wisps of purple gold thunder and slowly and carefully introduced them into his body, letting it gather into the Heretical God Sprout.

Purple gold thunder flowed through Lin Ming's meridians like magma. Wherever it went, Lin Ming could feel a severe pain emanate from his meridians as if his flesh and blood were igniting into a blaze.

However, in these past seven years, Lin Ming had already experienced bouts of agonizing pain far worse than this. Thus, he was able to withstand the ache and completely concentrate on gathering the power of thunder into the Heretical God Sprout.

Chi chi chi!

The purple gold thunder wrapped around the Heretical God Sprout. The Heretical God Sprout that had stopped growing at the 50-60 mile zone began to grow once more.

The two leaves stretched out and veins became even clearer. The Heretical God Sprout lengthened at an extremely slow speed.

This growth continued for several quarter hours before finally stopping. It seemed it wouldn't grow anymore, no matter how much power of purple gold thunder it absorbed.

The extra power of the purple gold thunder was stored within the Heretical God Sprout. This power couldn't be transformed into energy for the Heretical God Sprout to grow, nor could it be refined by Lin Ming.

As soon as Lin Ming discovered that the Heretical God Sprout could store the excess power of thunder, his mind suddenly stirred.

“Demonshine, do you think there is a chance that when I'm trying to cross Life Destruction, I can detonate the saved up power of thunder from within the Heretical God Sprout? If I add in the energy from heavenly materials and completely disintegrate my body, would that be enough for me to smoothly cross Life Destruction?”

Demonshine was stunned for a moment as he heard Lin Ming's question. It was an extremely risky process to cross Life Destruction. A martial artist would be above and beyond careful for fear that there would be any problems during the

breakthrough. Yet, Lin Ming had suggested a crazy idea.

Demonshine thought for some time and then began to slowly say, “About that... I can’t say I really know. All I know is that I’ve heard that Realm of the Gods martial artists who dual cultivated in body and law had to depend upon the massive amount of energy inherent in heavenly materials to decompose their bodies and cross Life Destruction. That could be considered a type of external force. If you store the power of thunder within you and detonate it, the principle should also be the same. My only worry is that if your attempt this, you might lose control over the power of thunder at that time...”

Lin Ming shook his head, “It doesn’t matter. I have belief in myself.” Lin Ming looked at the Heretical God Sprout within him. The sprout was already two inches high. This thunder would become his greatest dependence in crossing Life Destruction.

In order to make it even more dependable, Lin Ming decided to rush even deeper into the Thunder Dominion. Although the purple gold thunder in the 80 mile range was powerful, it had only allowed the Heretical God Sprout to grow by a little bit. It hadn’t yet reached the limits of the Heretical God Sprout.

As Lin Ming continued his way deeper within, he flew at a very slow speed. Even Demonshine felt his heart rapidly beating in Lin Ming’s spiritual sea. After all, Demonshine only had his divine soul form. If Lin Ming had an accident then he would also be burnt to ashes.

“Boy, you best be careful and not let any more thunder enter

your spiritual sea. My tiny body won't be able to handle it!"

"I got it." Lin Ming fully focused his mind, his speed becoming increasingly slow.

85 miles...

88 miles...

90 miles...

After reaching this depth, not only did the color of thunder change, but even the shape changed.

Before 80 miles, the thunder within the Thunder Dominion still had the shape of arcs, with both thick and thin. But after reaching 90 miles deep, the thunder had turned into fantastical dreamlike ephemeral light.

This surreal light appeared mostly purple white, but occasionally there were flashes of deep purple and golden red. It was like a sunset had lit up the world, glorious and majestic.

As he listened carefully he discovered that this lightning did not release any sound. It seemed incomparably quiet and peaceful, as if this area wasn't the Thunder Dominion but a purple fairyland of immortals and dreams.

However, Lin Ming could feel that lying beneath this tranquil and fascinating exterior, there was actually an incomparably terrifying power of thunder hiding beneath it all!

It was impossible for anyone below the Divine Sea to survive here!

Even though Lin Ming had the Heretical God Sprout protecting him, in the face of such lightning he was still aghast and alarmed.

“I’m at the very edge of the 90 mile Thunder Dominion zone. If I go any further, I won’t be able to withstand the might of the thunder anymore.” Lin Ming decided to temper the Heretical God Sprout at the edge of this lightning zone by occasionally catching the wisps of lightning that drifted toward him. If he were to directly bathe in that purple white and golden red lightning, he feared he would immediately be vaporized to ash.

Hiss...

A wisp of purple white lightning deviated from the 90 mile range of the Thunder Dominion. Lin Ming’s heart skipped a beat and he suddenly moved. He wrapped his hands with true essence and directly grabbed that approaching lightning wisp.

Chi!

There was a faint sizzling sound as Lin Ming felt as if he had caught a red hot iron with bare hands. His hands were in severe

pain as a stream of burning gas wafted upwards; his hands had been scorched black!

Lin Ming ate the pain, not releasing his hands. He transferred true essence to protect all the meridians in his body and then forcefully absorbed this wisp of lightning.

This was only a tiny wisp of lightning, but as it entered Lin Ming's body it seemed as if it turned to countless knives that cut into him, desiring to tear apart his body from within!

A tremendous pain tore through his body. Lin Ming was frightened but happy at the same time. He felt more and more that this power of thunder could really guarantee his chances of crossing Life Destruction.

Not just any sort of devastatingly destructive energy could help a martial artist cross Life Destruction. The premise to use this sort of energy was that the martial artist himself was able to control it, otherwise they would truly be eradicated by the energy, without even ashes left.

But, dangerously destructive energy wasn't easy to control. In addition, when a martial artist was in the process of crossing Life Destruction, their body would disintegrate and their strength would drop to the lowest point. At this time, for a martial artist to wish to control the tyrannical energy flooding their body was easier said than done.

Lin Ming carefully circulated the lightning through his

meridians. Wherever it visited it brought with it a nearly unbearable pain. The Heretical God Sprout seemed to sense this brutal power of thunder and began to issues cries of excitement.

The lightning flowed even faster.

After several breaths of time, the lightning was swallowed up by the Heretical God Sprout. The delicate leaves of the sprout became even more crystal clear and luscious.

Just a wisp of lighting wouldn't be too useful. Lin Ming attempted to approach the 90 mile Thunder Dominion zone again to absorb more lightning.

However, he was careful to avoid the deep purple and golden red lightning that occasionally appeared. Lin Ming could feel an even more fearful strength exuding from these two types of lightning. He didn't want to take such an unnecessary and great risk.

More lightning converged into his meridians. Without a doubt this was even more painful. But in order to save time, this was all that Lin Ming could do. He didn't want to stay in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp for too long. There had been far too many masters that had perished here and Lin Ming's strength could only be placed in the middle of those fallen masters.

Hissss.....

With every revolution of energy, the Heretical God Sprout grew

taller and its young leaves became that much more crystalline and succulent.

Throughout the process, Lin Ming was constantly bruised and damaged. He had no choice but to stop periodically and swallow healing pills. Fortunately, Lin Ming's body had been tempered for a long time and had become extremely tough. If a normal essence gathering system martial artist were to try this, then they would be fired into cinders even with the support of the Heretical God Sprout.

After an hour passed, Lin Ming introduced more and more purple white lightning into his body. There were even times where he would bring several wisps of deep purple lightning in, but he still didn't show any signs that he was nearing his limit of resistance.

This originally agonizing pain slowly transformed into a sense of numbness. And after that, even that sense of numbness made one feel a tinge of elation!

Lin Ming's mind stirred. His eyes locked onto a wisp of golden red lightning. His feet moved, stepping onto Golden Roc Shattering the Void as he reached out and grabbed it within his hands.

Chi-la!

Lin Ming's hands were scorched. But, he stubbornly forced that lightning into his body and forcefully suppressed it with the Heretical God Force and shoving it into the Heretical God Sprout.

As the Heretical God Sprout absorbed this golden red lightning, it grew increasingly vivacious. It was as if this wisp of golden red lightning was more effective than several dozen wisps of purple white lightning.

This changed surprised Lin Ming.

“It seems that since my body was baptized by thunder several times, I’ve gradually adapted to the power of thunder.”

Lin Ming thought out loud. At this time Demonshine spoke up, saying, “You’re about half right. There’s another reason, and that is that after your body is tempered by lightning it has become increasingly pure and tough! This is like those ghostly martial artists that cross thunder tribulation. It is difficult to cross the thunder tribulation, but once one does, it can actually temper their body, making them that much more formidable. This is a rare chance!”

“Oh?” Lin Ming was alarmed before immediately feeling relieved. Indeed, this was true. Thunder was not only the power of destruction but also the power of creation!

In the legends, during the most ancient times, infinitely far back, when universe was still chaos and the heavens and mountains were forming, at that time there was no life in the world. There was only primordial air, sea, magma, and endless amounts of thunder.

In this lifeless environment, lightning had struck the ocean, causing changes in the composition of air and giving birth to the most primitive forms of life.

This was a miracle belonging to lightning.

Lightning was not just vital in the creation of life, but it was important even now. Even in the human body it was an essential force. In all the infinitesimally small cells of the human body there were always countless arcs of electricity flowing through.

The existences of lightning and life were closely linked. If one could master lightning then that was similar to mastering the power of life. This would make their bodies far more powerful!

However, even if Lin Ming occasionally introduced golden red lightning into his body, the Heretical God Sprout stopped growing, as if it had reached a bottleneck in its growth. It was unable to depend on absorbing this power of thunder to make another breakthrough in its growth.

The Heretical God Sprout still absorbed the power of thunder in the 90 mile zone and stored it. Lin Ming hesitated for a moment and then flew several miles deeper in the Thunder Dominion until he saw the 100 mile zone border.

In the 100 mile Thunder Dominion zone, the appearance of the lightning changed once again!

At this time, even though Lin Ming had just tempered his body with thunder, he was also very clear that he could no longer move forwards any more.

At the 100 mile Thunder Dominion zone, the thunder was completely still, having condensed into individual thunder balls that quietly floated in the air. It looked tranquil, but upon closer observation Lin Ming actually discovered that these thunder balls all formed a closed off force field around themselves, sealing the entire thunder ball within.

This was because the energy of the thunder was far too strong. It tore apart space, thus forming this phenomenon!

For the power of thunder to twist apart space, it was hard to imagine just how powerful it actually was.

But, what Lin Ming could imagine was his fate if he were to touch any of these thunder balls.

Chapter 819 – Argent White Sword and the Lightning Source

Lin Ming didn't dare to step into the 100 mile range of the Thunder Dominion. He only released a wisp of his perception to investigate the area. He discovered that the closed off force field in the 100 mile range was already twisted to the point of tearing, with large and small invisible space cracks flooding the entire area. If a general Life Destruction martial artist were to come here, then forget about those quietly terrifying thunder balls, but just those space cracks would prove fatal.

Lin Ming carefully manipulated his perception to bypass every thunder ball, giving them all a wide berth. If his wisp of perception were to accidentally touch them then it would be burnt to absolutely nothing.

As his perception made its way deeper, a shocking matter occurred. He discovered that 100 miles high in the skies of the Thunder Dominion, there were actually islands floating in the air. These islands were only several miles wide but they looked like immortal paradises pulled out from fairytales.

There were floating islands above the Thunder Dominion? How were they even floating in the air?

Lin Ming was awed. The operation of Laws here already surpassed the scope of his understanding.

Then, as he used his perception to investigate the islands, he

discovered something else alarming. On top of these islands there were actually... trees!

These divine trees were scarce; it was hard to find even a single tree on a floating island. But, they existed safely within the floating thunder balls, even absorbing the power of the thunder balls.

There were spirit trees growing 100 miles into the Thunder Dominion!

Lin Ming gulped. He had once collected Violet Electricity Spirit Bamboo from Thundercrash Mountain, but when that was compared to these spirit trees, the difference couldn't even be described with clouds and mud!

Just how many years had these spirit trees existed for? If he cut one of these down and returned, just what rank of heavenly material would it be?

“Lin Ming, those look to be magnetic god trees!”

“Mm?”

“Hey, don't look at me, I'm just making a guess. Where would I have the chance to see something like that? I've only heard of some descriptions. Within the Realm of the Gods, only the large sects would have something like this. I really have no idea why they would grow in the Sea of Miracle's Thunder Dominion.” Demonshine was puzzled. The Sea of Miracles was a mystic realm

that simply shouldn't exist in the Sky Spill Continent.

Lin Ming suppressed his thoughts of rushing up and trying to cut down a few trees. Not to mention those floating thunder balls, but even these magnetic god trees themselves were strangely dangerous. They contained an immeasurably horrifying power of thunder within them. If his cultivation was lacking then he feared that just by approaching these trees he would be vaporized to ash just by a few rays of magnetic god light they would casually release.

Moreover, even if this magnetic god tree that was rare even in the Realm of the Gods just nicely lay there and let him chop at it, he still might not be able to cut it down.

“When I reach the Divine Sea, I'll come and see if I have a chance. If even the Divine Sea isn't enough then I will wait until my cultivation rises even further after ascending into the Realm of the Gods and then come back to investigate again!”

In any case, this Thunder Dominion Mystic Realm would not disappear. Lin Ming believed that the Divine Sea Supreme Elders of the Sky Spill Continent would never come up here. Disregarding those spirit islands that contained an alarming amount of energy, there might not even be anyone capable of standing anywhere nearby like how he was right now.

As Lin Ming was lost in thought, he suddenly heard a loud scream as if a wild animal was roaring.

“Mm? Is that a living being?”

Lin Ming was greatly surprised. Anything that could survive in the 90 mile zone of the Thunder Dominion had to be an absolutely terrifying existence. The only reason he was able to stand here was because he relied on the Heretical God Sprout. If this other party were to be standing here by virtue of their strength alone then it was highly likely they were a Divine Sea level being!

Lin Ming was shocked. He traced his spatial ring and restrained all the energy within his body, keeping complete vigilance of his surroundings!

“That’s not right, that isn’t a living creature... that is... a Thunder Soul?”

Lin Ming felt his heart grip in dread. A thousand feet far away, he could see a small purple lion only several feet long. He could clearly feel a pure power of thunder exuding from its body. Moreover, besides the power of thunder, there were no signs of any other energy. This was a clear indicating sign that only Thunder Souls had.

But looking at this small lion’s appearance, it seemed incomparably real. Every hair and line was clear and solid, as if it had absolutely no distinction from an ordinary lion. How was this like a Thunder Soul? It was clearly a living lion.

“This is...”

“Lin Ming!!! That is a Thunder Source!!” Demonshine’s voice burst out, his tone tinged with panic and fear.

“So it was!”

Lin Ming’s pupils shrank. Above a Flame Essence was a Flame Elemental, and above a Thunder Soul was a Thunder Source.

Thunder Source – an origin of thunder. Even the worst Thunder Source was at least 10 times more terrifying than any existing Thunder Soul!

Currently, the Heretical God Sprout within Lin Ming’s body could resist the might of a top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul. But facing a Thunder Source, it simply had no ability to resist.

A top-grade heaven-step was already intelligent, and a Thunder Source was naturally more so. Moreover, this was the 90 mile zone of the Thunder Dominion. This Thunder Source could draw upon the infinite power of thunder here. Lin Ming didn’t even believe he had the slightest chance of victory.

Lin Ming’s mind was completely focused on the Heretical God Sprout as he slightly traced his spatial ring. In front of this beautiful spectral lion, he was in an absolutely dangerous situation. Once this Thunder Source gave birth to the thought of eating him then he could only engage in a last ditch death struggle.

Rahh.....

The purple lion issued a bass roar, its amber eyes flashing with fear.

Lin Ming was startled. Was this purple lion afraid of the Heretical God Sprout?

Mm? No!

Lin Ming discovered that further off in the Thunder Dominion, just several hundred feet away from the purple lion, there was also a mass of purple that was exuding incomparably pure energy. As he looked more carefully he could see that it was actually a sword.

A four foot long sword, its blade shining with a cold light. Arcs of electricity wound around its body and the sword issued endless whistling cries.

How could there be a sword 90 miles deep in the Thunder Dominion!?!?

Although the sword was far away and also masked behind an amazing power of thunder, Lin Ming could still judge that the grade of this sword was unbelievably high! It might even be a Saint rank artifact!

Lin Ming felt this was more and more mind-boggling. This sort of divine sword would never be randomly abandoned in the Thunder Dominion. Was it possible that some Divine Sea Supreme Elder

entered the Thunder Dominion and died here, leaving behind his sword?

As Lin Ming was dreaming up all these thoughts, his perception swept over that divine sword's hilt. Then, he became shocked!

On top of the sword hilt was clearly engraved an ancient and mysterious design, as if it were a bird totem. And, this mysterious totem was completely identical to the goddess' jade pendant from the Eternal Demon Abyss as well as the young girl from the Forsaken God Clan!

Was this... a sword left behind by the goddess?

No...

Lin Ming shook his head. The goddess had been sleeping deep within the Enteral Demon Abyss; she was entombed billions of miles far from here. Not just that, but she had also been buried along with her weapon, a long spear. It was only a pity that the spear had been damaged and broken so that it had lost all of its energy.

Because of the sharp contrast formed by that incomparably soft and beautiful young woman as well as the tower spear, it had left a deep impression upon Lin Ming. Since the goddess' weapon was a spear, this sword was unlikely to be hers.

As his eyes moved down, Lin Ming found that there were also

two words inscribed onto the sword hilt. These words were actually written in the language of the Realm of the Gods, 'Argent White'.

Argent White Sword?

Lin Ming knew that this sword was likely a Saint artifact. Although he couldn't clearly identify its rank, he could tell that its value was no less than the Cosmic Melting Furnace's.

Lin Ming watched on at the confrontation between the Argent White Sword and the purple lion. It was better said that the two had been in a showdown to begin with and he had stumbled his way in, becoming an uninvited guest to their party.

As he remembered the fear in the purple lion's roars, was it possible that it feared this masterless sword?

For a sword to be able to threaten a Thunder Source, that was an incomparably bizarre matter.

A human body could be burnt by the power of thunder, but a sword could not. However, if a sword were to gain intelligence then it would either have to have a sword soul or a battle spirit attached to it. But, these things could be erased by a Thunder Source!

This Argent White Sword clearly had intelligence, but the Thunder Source obviously wasn't able to do anything against the

sword.

After this confrontation continued for half an incense stick of time, the purple lion finally flinched first and began to withdraw. It turned to Lin Ming and deeply stared at him before flying away. It was a bad idea to confront two enemies at once, and Lin Ming also had a peculiar energy around his body that the purple lion feared.

The Argent White Sword didn't chase and Lin Ming naturally wouldn't chase either. Although he did wish to subdue this Thunder Source for his own use, he knew that with his current strength it was impossible to contend with even the weakest Thunder Source.

Thus, Lin Ming and the Argent White Sword were left together, distantly facing each other. Lin Ming hesitated for a moment before cautiously approaching this Argent White Sword. This sword began emitting a keening howl, overflowing with killing intent as it sent obvious warnings towards Lin Ming.

This sort of response was within Lin Ming's expectations. He took out an azure jade pendant and wore it; this was the goddess's jade pendant.

The sword had a mind of its own; it immediately recognized the energy from this jade pendant.

It trembled for a moment, then suddenly reversed, shooting in the opposite direction.

Lin Ming followed without hesitation. In that brief contact just now he could feel that there was terrifying martial arts will attached to the sword blade. This martial arts will had fused together with the sword soul, enabling it to touch upon the Concept of Immortality, as if it would never rust or weaken with the passage of time.

The sword instantly flew a dozen miles away, passing through endless lightning.

Lin Ming tread on Golden Roc Shattering the Void, not daring to fall a single step behind. Luckily, he had just completed tempering his body with lightning. Otherwise, if he were to try flying this fast in the 90 mile Thunder Dominion and ran into any bit of lightning, he would instantly vaporize without even ash remaining.

After a dozen breaths of time, a floating island appeared in front of Lin Ming. It was completely similar to the islands with the magnetic god trees that he had seen before, except that it was floating in the 90 mile region of the Thunder Dominion and not the 100 mile region.

The island was covered with a distorted force field, like a thin egg shell was protecting the entire island. There was a 1000 foot high hill at the end of the island.

The Argent White Sword easily broke through the force field and flew into a cave in the hillside.

Lin Ming followed close behind. He gripped his red spear and poured the power of thunderfire into it. His spear pierced through the force field and he flew towards the cave.

As Lin Ming approached the cave, he could feel a vast and lofty atmosphere blowing out from within, as if an unrivalled Emperor dwelled there.

‘Is this the cave mansion of a peerless powerhouse?’ This thought flashed through Lin Ming’s mind. With great respect in his heart he slowly stepped into the cave.

The cave was filled with the taste of endless years, as if it had already passed through a very long time.

Just several steps in, Lin Ming discovered that there was a stone tablet standing up from the ground. The letters carved upon it were in the language of the Realm of the Gods. The exquisite curving silver letters lingered with a sharp sword intent, making the heart palpitate.

‘With sword in hand, I defy the universe, I defy samsara. If fate will not accommodate my clan then I shall break the shackles of fate. If the heavens will not accommodate my clan then I shall go against heaven’s will and cut down all immortals!’

This short phrase, just a few dozen words, was overflowing with an unyielding will.

“If fate will not accommodate my clan then I shall break the shackles of fate. If the heavens will not accommodate my clan then I shall go against heaven’s will and cut down the immortals...”

This was indeed the curse of the so-called Forsaken God Clan...

Chapter 820 – God Forsaken Clan, Eightfall Thunder Emperor

When Lin Ming rescued the young girl from the Forsaken God Clan, Jue, he had heard her recount the curse that her clan had shouldered since time immemorial.

As a cursed family clan, they had no surname nor did they have an origin. The legends said that the ancestors of their clan had angered the gods, and the punishment meted out to them was that their clansmen would have to withstand a bloodline curse for all their future generations.

The tattoo seal on their faces was a symbol of that bloodline curse.

Once the descendants of the Forsaken God Clan were born, after a certain period of time they would have to endure an excruciatingly agonizing pain, an ache that burrowed into their very marrow. As they grew up, the gap between these outbreaks of pain would become shorter and the duration of them would become longer. This would continue until the cursed person died from the pain or they committed suicide to escape it.

Only by cultivating martial arts would they develop the strength and will to momentarily suppress and delay this pain. However, what was sad was that even if the juniors of the Forsaken God Clan had talent that far exceeded a normal martial artist's, it was still impossible for them to disobey their destiny. No matter how far they reached on their road of martial arts, they would inevitably succumb to the bloodline curse.

The master of this cave mansion had left behind these words, clearly expressing his will and determination as he struggled with the fate of his curse. These words contained an unyielding will between them, but also exuded a solemn and tragic feeling. Looking at this stone tablet only made one feel that the heavens were unfair.

Towards this sort of extraordinary heir who came from such a tragic and mysterious family, Lin Ming harbored nothing but deep respect.

He left the stone tablet and continued moving forwards. The cave wasn't too deep. Lin Ming only needed to walk a thousand feet to reach the end, where there was a small stone room.

As Lin Ming entered this stone room he immediately felt a vast pressure push down on him. It was like a pure and dominant thunder storm swept over him, nearly flinging him back outside.

Lin Ming was startled. He revolved the Heretical God Force and pushed his way through this thunder storm to enter the chamber.

The chamber was only a few dozen feet wide. There was a stone bed in the center as well as a stone table and several stone chairs.

The stone table and chairs were all carved from magnetic core stone. This magnetic core stone had existed in the Thunder Dominion for countless years. After being baptized in this thunder energy for such a long time, the magnetic core stone had already

become as valuable as heavenly treasures.

On top of the magnetic core stone table was a purple crystal. It seemed as if that ephemeral thunder storm was emitted by this purple crystal just now.

Lying on the stone bed was a peaceful skeleton. This skeleton glistened, as if it had been carved from translucent crystal. This skeleton had lain down here for countless years already.

Lin Ming wasn't surprised to see this skeleton here. The master of this cave must have died a natural death, otherwise they wouldn't have allowed the sword to fly out to meet enemies.

As he glanced beside the skeleton, that Argent White Sword had already returned to its sheath, without the least bit of edge to its aura. It was hard to imagine that this sword had just faced off against a Thunder Source, an existence ten times more terrifying than even the strongest Thunder Soul.

“These are the remains of an ancient Emperor powerhouse...”

Lin Ming released a long sigh. It was obvious this was no ordinary Emperor powerhouse. No ordinary Emperor powerhouse would ever be able to construct their own cave mansion here. This person might even be a character of the same rank as the Demon Emperor.

But what a pity, no matter how glorious or peerless this person

was, they could not withstand the wearing down of the years, nor could they escape the suffering of their samsara.

Lin Ming respectfully and quietly bowed. It was only then did he discover that there was a spatial ring on this Emperor powerhouse's finger.

Lin Ming hesitated. Since the Argent White Sword had brought him to this cave mansion, didn't that mean that it had consented to him searching the spatial ring?

And at this moment, Demonshine suddenly cried out in alarm!

Lin Ming was frightened for a moment. He quickly searched in his spiritual sea, thinking that something had happened to Demonshine. He saw that the dog fellow was in perfectly fine condition as if nothing had happened at all.

"What are you doing? You surprised me for a moment there." Lin Ming said, a bit disgruntled.

"Boy, look at what's on that stone table!"

Lin Ming followed the direction of Demonshine's voice. On the stone table was the fist-sized purple crystal, and beside the purple crystal were smaller finger-sized pieces of broken purple crystal. It was apparent that smaller amethyst-colored pieces had been broken off from the larger one.

Lin Ming had seen these purple crystals as soon as he entered this room. They contained an extremely pure thunder energy; it was clear they were some sort of thunder-attribute heavenly treasure. But, what Lin Ming had first investigated was the skeleton of the Emperor powerhouse, thus he had put aside those purple crystals for the time being.

He released his perception and examined it, yet couldn't find any related memory in his mind. After all, the memories he inherited from the Realm of the Gods Supreme Elders had only been ruined fragments.

“What is that?” Lin Ming asked.

Demonshine sounded as if he was hyperventilating with excitement. If this wasn't the Thunder Dominion and he didn't dare to appear in the open with his soul form then he would have already rushed out of Lin Ming's spiritual sea.

“If this Saint isn't wrong, then that is the Twinlife Thunder Crystal that the Thunder Source is born from! This is a heavenly treasure that can temper a battle spirit! Even in the Realm of the Gods, this sort of divine treasure can only be stumbled upon through pure luck, it simply can't be found!

“Temper a battle spirit?” Lin Ming's heart moved. There was a phrase in the Realm of the Gods' martial arts world – ‘The mortal body is easy to train, but the battle spirit is difficult to complete.’

Although there were very few body transformation martial artist

in the Realm of the Gods, the pure total number of martial artists in the Realm of the Gods was simply too terrifying – it could only be tallied in trillions. For a body transformation martial artist, the resources they had to consume were at least a hundred times that of an essence gathering system martial artist. Still, it was always a good idea to temper the mortal body.

As long as one was willing to sacrifice an unbelievable amount of resources, they could always open the Eight Inner Gates. But... a battle spirit was different.

It was far harder to cultivate than the mortal body!

Before a battle spirit was officially formed, it could only be tempered with the leftover will of other powerhouses. For instance, the Blood Demon Bone that Lin Ming had found before was this sort of treasure.

But after forming a battle spirit, especially after reaching bronze small success or bronze large success, there were far, far too few heavenly materials that could temper a battle spirit. This was because a battle spirit was formed from a martial artist's will. A martial artist's will depended on their heart and conscience; it had minimal influence from outside forces.

Thus, this was why it was said that the mortal body was easy to train, but a battle spirit was difficult to complete!

After a martial artist's battle spirit was formed, it could nearly only rely on itself to grow. Thus, the earlier one comprehended

their own battle spirit, the more space there would be for growth. To a martial artist, whether or not they comprehended a battle spirit early or late in their cultivation would become greatly significant to their strength.

Lin Ming never imagined that these purple crystals in front of him were a top heavenly treasure capable of tempering a battle spirit.

“What is a Twinlife Thunder Crystal?”

Demonshine said, “A Thunder Source is bred after thunder origin energy passes through a near-endless amount of time. When it is first born, it is wrapped in a wondrous stone. Later, the Thunder Source slowly breaks open this wondrous stone and its power will also seep into it. After accumulating for a long time, the very composition of this stone will change, finally forming the Twinlife Thunder Crystal.

“After most Thunder Sources are born they will have a Twinlife Thunder Crystal. But, a Thunder Source is born through periods of hundreds of millions or even billions of years. Once a Thunder Source is born it basically cannot be destroyed. After a trillion years in the Realm of the Gods, there are a vast number of Thunder Sources that have accumulated.

“But, Twinlife Thunder Crystals are different. Once one is used, it disappears forever. In 10,000 years of the Realm of the Gods, how many Thunder Sources will be born? This is why there are far too few Twinlife Thunder Crystals! Thus... they are beyond precious! I am also guessing that the Thunder Source we saw

before only confronted the Argent White Sword because it wished to retake its Twinlife Thunder Crystal!”

Demonshine’s explanation caused an epiphany in Lin Ming’s heart. Such a lucky chance could only be encountered through serendipity!

He glanced at the Argent White Sword. The sword was still in its scabbard and had no reaction, as if it were allowing Lin Ming to freely take the Twinlife Thunder Crystal.

Lin Ming first faced the crystalline skeleton and then deeply bowed in respect. Then, he carefully placed the Twinlife Thunder Crystal in his spatial ring.

At this time, the Argent White Sword faintly trembled. A wisp of sword light issued out from the hilt, wrapping around the crystal skeleton’s spatial ring and slowly lifting it up before floating it towards Lin Ming.

This left Lin Ming nonplussed. The sword wished to give him this spatial ring?

He already felt a bit guilty for taking the Twinlife Thunder Crystal, and now the Argent White Sword wished to give him its master’s spatial ring?

Although it could be said that anything in that spatial ring would have been useless to a sword, they had only met by chance; the

sword shouldn't be giving him such a generous gift. Was it because it had sensed the goddess' jade pendant and had regarded him as a descendent of the Forsaken God Clan?

As Lin Ming was imagining all sorts of scenarios, a jade slip appeared from the spatial ring, wrapped in energy, and slowly floated into Lin Ming's hand.

Lin Ming's mind stirred as he sensed what this was. He caught the jade slip in his hand and swept his divine sense through it. This was not a rare cultivation method manual but rather a letter that recorded the cave master's life experiences.

And now Lin Ming knew the name of this cave master – Emperor Argent. His name was 'Argent', and Emperor represented his realm. He had no surname, the same as Jue.

Besides Emperor Argent, he also had a title...

The Eightfall Thunder Emperor.

“Eightfall, so it's also Eightfall... any martial artist who can enjoy such a title must be a powerhouse who has crossed Life Destruction eight times. Since ancient times, the Sky Spill Continent can count the number of Eightfall Emperor powerhouses on a single hand. Even the Demon Emperor was only at the seventh stage of Life Destruction.”

Lin Ming continued to read through the jade slip letter. The more

he read, the more admiration and reverence he had for the Eightfall Thunder Emperor.

When the Eightfall Thunder Emperor was a child, his martial talent wasn't considered too outstanding, especially in the Forsaken God Clan that was bursting with geniuses. There, his talent was only ordinary.

However, his will was tough and he trained extremely diligently, to the very limits possible. In order to sharpen himself he took on any battle. In order to seek out his own lucky chances he travelled the world, repeatedly running into all sorts of life or death situations. He stepped into Revolving Core and later broke through Life Destruction.

Because his willpower was incomparably tough, he comprehended a battle spirit at the middle Revolving Core realm and even three kinds of martial intents.

One of the martial intents he comprehended was an extremely rare force field martial intent – the Thunder Force Field.

This was also the fundamental reason that Emperor Argent had such amazing achievements in the future. He could form a force field of thunder energy around his body. If a normal martial artist were to step into his range, then in the best case they would experience numbness all over their body and in the worst case they would be burnt to coke.

This was where Emperor Argent's title of Thunder Emperor had

come from.

Because of this Thunder Force Field, he had been able to enter into the Thunder Dominion of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. Here, he tempered his body and rid it of impurities, laying down an incomparably firm foundation that allowed him to cross Life Destruction eight times and be titled the Eightfall Thunder Emperor.

After successfully crossing eight stages of Life Destruction and then breaking through to the Divine Sea, Emperor Argent was able to instantly kill Divine Sea powerhouses at the same level. In the next thousand years, his strength was unrivalled within the world. Here, he stood alone at the peak of the Sky Spill Continent.

Unfortunately, the Forsaken God Clan's cursed blood was a demonic curse that could not be broken. No matter how astonishing the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's talent was, he still didn't have the strength to rid himself of his curse. Finally, he had come to the Thunder Dominion, entering into closed door seclusion and finally perishing here...

"This hero was truly too unfortunate." Lin Ming sighed with deep emotion. To actually close up within the Thunder Dominion in the skies of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, just what sort of courage was that? And even after his death, his martial arts will had fused with his sword, enabling it to contend with the Thunder Source.

Luckily, the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's martial arts will was itself of the thunder attribute. Even his divine soul had no need to

fear the Thunder Source. In this aspect it was something that Demonshine's own divine soul simply couldn't compare with.

Chapter 821 – Leaving the Thunder Dominion, Battling the Imperial Scholar

The second half of Emperor Argent's letter recorded what he experienced in the last thousand years of his life. He had recorded all sorts of shocking details in his attempts to overcome his cursed fate with his strength. Without a doubt, this would be extremely valuable information to the God Forsaken Clan.

The last portion of this letter only contained a few sentences.

“Year 31,200 of the Sky Spill Calendar. In battle with Emperor Evil, I received severe wounds. The eighth bloodline curse calamity approaches. I will go to the Thunder Dominion to attempt my last crossing in seclusion.”

As Lin Ming read this he was stunned. Who was Emperor Evil?

After the Eightfall Thunder Emperor reached the Divine Sea, his strength far surpassed everyone else in the world. He had been a true peerless powerhouse for that time. From when he first started recording on this jade slip his cultivation must have taken another step upwards. And yet this Emperor Evil was actually able to severely wound him?

Why was there no record about him in the history of the Sky Spill Continent? Could it be that this Emperor Evil didn't even come from the Sky Spill Continent's planet?

After the battle with the Eightfall Thunder Emperor did this Emperor Evil die or live?

Lin Ming's mind was filled with all sorts of confused questions. It was too bad that there were no follow ups to Emperor Argent's letter. Without doubt, the Eightfall Thunder Emperor must have perished here after entering into closed door seclusion.

While being severely wounded he also had to deal with the eighth calamity of his bloodline curse. The danger of closed door seclusion at this time could be imagined.

Lin Ming continued to search Emperor Argent's spatial ring for other relics. Although this spatial ring had passed through tens of thousands of years, the spirit mark on it was still incomparably clear as well as carrying with it a grand thunder attribute. This caused Lin Ming to sigh yet again. With Emperor Argent's unbelievable strength of will, it was likely he had achieved a silver battle spirit.

A silver battle spirit that also had the thunder attribute. After staying in the Thunder Dominion for tens of thousands of years, not only had his will not weakened but it was instead nourished in the power of thunder.

"I find it a bit strange... since the Eightfall Thunder Emperor already obtained this Twinlife Thunder Crystal, why didn't he use it to temper his battle spirit? Wouldn't he want to bring his battle spirit to an even higher level?"

Lin Ming mumbled to himself. Then, Demonshine said, “If I’m not wrong, the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had originally caught the Purple Lion Thunder Source and imprisoned it in his cave mansion. He wanted to absorb it, but his cultivation was lacking at the time so he temporarily sealed it here.”

“And the Twinlife Thunder Crystal, as a heavenly treasure that was born together with the Purple Lion Thunder Source, was naturally the best vessel to seal the Thunder Source within. Unfortunately, the Eightfall Thunder Emperor perished before he reached a high enough boundary to absorb the Purple Lion Thunder Source. After his death, the power of the seal weakened every year until the Purple Lion Thunder Source was finally able to escape. Afterwards, the Purple Lion Thunder Source wanted to retake its Twinlife Thunder Crystal that was held in this cave, but the Eightfall Thunder Emperor’s sword has continued to fight it up until the present.”

Lin Ming nodded. What Demonshine said was most likely true. The Argent White Sword was in itself a metal Saint artifact; it simply had no need to fear any thunder. And the sword soul had fused together with the Eightfall Thunder Emperor’s thunder attribute will so it had no need to fear thunder-based attacks. Because of this, the Purple Lion Thunder Source had nothing it could do.

Lin Ming looked further in the Eightfall Thunder Emperor’s spatial ring, finding some bottles of pills, jade slips, treasures, as well as several thousand spirit essence stones.

The Eightfall Thunder Emperor wasn’t as wealthy as Lin Ming

imagined he would be. It could even be said that he was dirt poor.

Besides the Saint artifact level sword and the Twinlife Thunder Crystal, there unexpectedly weren't any other priceless treasures. This was too inconsistent with his status as highest under the heavens.

“The top pills were likely used up by the Eightfall Thunder Emperor in his final battle. As for the jade slips, they are inherited cultivation methods of the Forsaken God Clan as well as some records of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's own experiences in training. These would actually be very important to the Forsaken God Clan... but to me it would only serve as an ordinary reference... mm? This is... a detailed explanation of the Concept of Thunder!”

Lin Ming's heart stirred as he looked over a purple jade slip. At this moment, he was extremely lacking in his comprehension of the Concept of Thunder. Although he had a very high compatibility with thunder origin energy, that wasn't too helpful in comprehending the Concept of Thunder. However, this jade slip would be of great help to him.

With the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's boundary, his understanding of the Concept of Thunder must have been surpassingly profound.

Lin Ming finished organizing the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's relics and then inadvertently glanced at some descriptions of where the Forsaken God Clan lived.

And what incomparably surprised Lin Ming was that the Forsaken God Clan lived in a sealed off dimensional realm.

“The Forsaken God Clan lives in a dimensional realm?”

Lin Ming was amazed. There were very few dimensional realms attached to the Sky Spill Continent. This was because a dimensional realm was much more stable than a minor dimension; the Laws there were not much different than those of the boundless universe and it was also easy to defend. Thus, many powerful influences were willing to fight for these types of lands, especially for those dimensional realms that had spiritual veins. For the Forsaken God Clan to be able to occupy their own dimensional realm, this meant that their strength far surpassed what Lin Ming had originally thought it to be.

But this was strange... if the Forsaken God Clan was so powerful, how come Jue had been captured by the Northwest Great Desert?

“The entrance to the Forsaken God Clan’s dimensional realm is located 300,000 miles southwest of the Seven Star Divine Kingdom. I should go there and return some of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor’s relics to his Forsaken God Clan.”

Lin Ming took the Concept jade slip as well as the most precious Twinlife Thunder Crystal that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had left behind. As for everything else, especially the recorded experiences of the Forsaken God Clan’s cultivation methods and the Eightfall Thunder Emperor’s attempts to resist the curse, these

sorts of things were far too valuable to the Forsaken God Clan. Lin Ming thought that returning all of this was natural. The Eightfall Thunder Emperor's skeleton and sword should also be returned to his homeland.

Even if Lin Ming did all these things, it was far from being able to repay the debt of gratitude. The value of the Twinlife Thunder Crystal was simply immeasurable.

Lin Ming estimated the time. He had already been inside the Thunder Dominion for over two hours. The 8000 Mile Black Swamp had a sealed force field and the power of space here was bizarre; anyone who entered would find it very difficult to leave. But even so, Lin Ming didn't dare to stay in the Thunder Dominion for too long. Who knew whether or not the Asura Divine Kingdom would turn crazy and decide to send seven or eight Divine Sea Supreme Elders after him. If that happened, when those Divine Sea Supreme Elders joined forces, and in addition to the Asura Divine Kingdom's accumulated inheritance after all these years, they might be able to find him through some means. Even hiding away in the Thunder Dominion wouldn't be safe.

Lin Ming resisted his desire to stay here and practice his Concept of Thunder and also temper his battle spirit with the Twinlife Thunder Crystal. He gathered everything up and prepared to leave.

As he saw the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's skeleton, he bowed once again before receiving it into his spatial ring. Then, he hesitated for a moment and picked up the Argent White Sword. The long sword was intelligent but it didn't resist. It allowed Lin

Ming to place it in his spatial ring.

Lin Ming displayed his movement technique and launched himself out of the Thunder Emperor's cave mansion. Lin Ming wasn't in too great a hurry to run out of the Thunder Dominion; he still had a very important task to matter to do, and this was to allow the Heretical God Sprout to swallow up all the thunder energy it could so that he could use it to cross Life Destruction in the future.

The Heretical God Sprout had already absorbed a massive amount of purple gold thunder in the 80 mile region of the Thunder Dominion. Lin Ming didn't want this 'low level thunder' and released all of it, deciding to trade it for the more powerful golden red lightning.

Even though Lin Ming's body had been tempered with lightning, it was still hard for him to withstand this sort of lightning. He grit his teeth and persisted, slowly filling the Heretical God Sprout until it was full of golden red lightning.

After a quarter hour passed, Lin Ming's entire body was dripping with sweat, but the Heretical God Seed had finally absorbed enough lightning. At this time, the entire sprout was shining with a golden red light.

“Alright!”

Lin Ming let out a long breath. It was impossible for most Divine Sea Supreme Elders to arrive at the 90 mile region of the Thunder

Dominion. Although the lightning he took from here was only an insignificant drop in an endless ocean, it was still the highest golden red lightning that he could absorb. There should be enough for him to cross Life Destruction.

Once everything was ready, Lin Ming took out the red spear from his spatial ring. The Concept of Thunder and Fire flooded into it as he thrust it out!

Peng!

Space trembled. Lin Ming broke through the distorted force field of the Thunder Dominion's 90 mile region and flew straight to the 80 mile region.

“Break again!”

With a second spear thrust Lin Ming smoothly arrived at the 70 mile region.

Again and again, Lin Ming was unstoppable as he pierced through all the distorted force fields.

Then, after several dozen breaths of time, Lin Ming had finally reached the outermost layer of the Thunder Dominion.

“I wonder if that old witch hag is still waiting for me outside. It's fine if she died to those existences in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, but if she didn't... heh, that's even better!” Lin Ming's eyes blazed

with a brilliant fighting spirit. As he thought about being chased down by Bi Ruyu and the Demon Envoys like some rabbit to be hunted, and also of the extreme dangers he had to stumble through in order to escape, a vengeful fire had already lit inside his heart.

And now that he had encountered a fortuitous turn of events in the Thunder Dominion, it would only be unfair to himself if he didn't find Bi Ruyu and demand her to pay back the interest for his suffering in blood!

Moreover, Lin Ming was not afraid of fighting Bi Ruyu at all. The Thunder Dominion was his ultimate base camp. He could freely flit in and out, but Bi Ruyu was limited to the 50 mile region.

Bang!

Lin Ming grasped his red spear and flushed out of the Thunder Dominion. He didn't see Bi Ruyu or the other Demon Envoys at all. Still, he kept on full alert of his surroundings, always keeping within 100 feet of the Thunder Dominion's clouds to ensure that he could withdraw at any time.

"Have they left? Or did they stay? Well, if that's the case then I'll leave the 8000 Mile Black Swamp first."

Although Lin Ming wished to fight Bi Ruyu, if she wasn't here then he wouldn't be so crazy as to seek her out. That was the same as using his own life as a joke. Moreover, if time dragged on then the Asura Divine Kingdom's Divine Sea Supreme Elders might be able to use some extraordinary method to find him.

Lin Ming was just about to rush out of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, when at this time a brilliant red light flashed out. With a harsh scream, a large red net covered the clouds even as it fell down on him, completely enveloping him from above.

“You little beast. I have already waited for you for a long time here! I want to see just where you’ll escape to now!”

Bi Ruyu’s maniacal voice sounded out. She had used a secret technique to conceal her whereabouts, all in order to set this trap for Lin Ming.

At this time, her hair was disheveled, her clothes were tattered, and her withered face was wet with blood. She was missing her right eye, leaving nothing there but a gaping deep eye socket. Her shoulder had also been bitten by something. The flesh there was mangled and dripped with blood.

It was obvious that Bi Ruyu had experienced a perilous and wretched battle just now. She looked like a demon that was crawling up from the abyss of hell.

A normal woman martial artist would consume some of their cultivation after reaching Life Destruction in order to maintain their youthful appearance. Even if the fires of their life were fading away they would still be like Mu Fengxian, aging rapidly but gracefully.

But for a martial artist like Bi Ruyu who practiced arcane body

transformation techniques, that would only intensify the aging process, making it seem as if they were a dried corpse that crawled out of a coffin.

“In order to wait for your return I have become like this! Today I must flay your skin and pull out your tendons!”

Chapter 822 – The Splendor of Lightning

In the two or three hours that Lin Ming had been in the Thunder Dominion for, Bi Ruyu had experienced the Yellow Springs River as well as encountered a desolate ancient vicious beast that roamed the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. A fierce battle had begun between her and the ancient desolate beast and she had to use the body transformation cultivation method that harmed the fires of her life yet again. Only by desperately risking her life against that ancient desolate beast had she been able to emerge victorious.

All of the vitality-restoring medicines in her spatial ring had been used up. Now, she looked haggard and worn out beyond belief. She didn't even have the energy to restore the horrible wounds that covered her body.

At this point, Bi Ruyu had already fallen into madness. The only thought in her mind was to rip apart Lin Ming, steal away all his treasure, pull out his soul and refine his marrow and search him for every single secret he held.

As Lin Ming watched the maniacal Bi Ruyu rush towards him, he sneered and said, "You abominable witch, you still haven't died? I was just thinking about searching for you, but since you've decided to knock on my door then let me send you on your way!"

"You little beast! Keep on being arrogant! Wait until I catch you, I will rip open your mouth and hang your corpse by your tongue! I will refine your divine soul!"

Bi Ruyu coldly shouted out. Her body emitted crackling ‘ka ka ka’ sounds as it changed once more.

Lin Ming was startled as he saw this. This Bi Ruyu in front of him had just experienced constantly frigid battle and had consumed most of her true essence. Her entire body was covered with wounds and she didn’t have much lifespan remaining. The fires of her life had already dropped to an extremely feeble point. Even so, she was still able to maintain such a strong combat strength and use this arcane body transformation ability. The will and strength of a top 50 ranked Destiny Decree master truly made one’s heart tremble!

“I’ll tear off your mouth.”

Bi Ruyu slashed out with her claws and a dangerous black light gathered into a line, shooting towards him with incredible speed and strength. Even though Bi Ruyu was wounded to this point, her claw attack still had an immense inherent world-shaking power. Even a 30,000 foot cliffside would shatter into pieces under her claws!

Lin Ming’s expression turned solemn. To this point, this was the strongest enemy he had faced in direct combat. A top 50 ranked Destiny Decree martial artist, a master with a sixth stage Life Destruction cultivation, Bi Ruyu truly symbolized the first-class strength of the Sky Spill Continent’s Life Destruction powerhouses!

The Eight Inner Hidden Gates opened and the power of the Heretical God Force was unleashed. Lin Ming thrust out his spear.

On top of the spear shaft, dual Concepts of Thunder and Fire intertwined!

The Burning Star Flame mixed with the top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul!

Penetrating Rainbow!

Woosh!

Spear light cut through the horizon, converging into a purple red line. From afar, it looked like the horizon line that divided the skies and seas. It was vast and mysterious, with a terrifying strength that made one shiver with despair.

Before now, whenever Lin Ming had used Penetrating Rainbow, the power of thunder had always been inferior to the power of fire, causing him to be unable to display the peak power of Penetrating Rainbow.

But now, although Lin Ming's Concept of Thunder was still at the lowest level, far inferior to his comprehension of the concept of Fire, the purple gold Thunder Soul was a small grade and a half higher than the Burning Star Flame. This was enough to make up for the disparity in Concepts. When Lin Ming now poured the balanced power of thunderfire into his spear, he was able to display Penetrating Rainbow's greatest killing strength!

Bang!

The claw shadow and Penetrating Rainbow's spear light collided into each other, forming a fierce explosion and creating shockwaves that rolled up into the skies. Lin Ming felt a strong force pass through his body as his spear light collapsed!

The black claw shadow was unstoppable as it tore through Penetrating Rainbow's spear light. It rushed towards him, weakened by just the smallest amount.

Too strong!

A trace of surprise appeared on Lin Ming's face. That spear strike just now could be considered one of his strongest strikes in his current state, yet it had been completely suppressed by Bi Ruyu. This was the disparity of absolute strength.

Lin Ming stepped upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void and flash stepped five miles away. He watched as the claw shadow struck the ground just two miles away. With a corrosive 'chi chi chi' sound, three immeasurably deep holes had been formed in the ground!

Lin Ming rapidly heaved heavy breaths. After being scratched by that claw shadow just now, it had caused the blood vitality in his body to tumble, nearly severely injuring him.

"You little beast, you can actually melt away a bit of my Netherworld Claw; you truly aren't so simple. But this makes me just that much more excited! I can personally destroy a future King! I'm just too happy, hahahaha!" Bi Ruyu crazily cackled. That

spear strike just now had been alarming – it wasn't strength that a Revolving Core powerhouse should have.

“If you must hate something, then hate your destiny for dooming you to perish under my hands!

“Take my strongest attack! Dark Crimson Hell!”

Bi Ruyu's body fiercely twitched and her right arm turned a deep blood red. The blood vessels on her arm suddenly bulged out as if they would burst apart at any time. Although she knew perfectly well that she could suppress Lin Ming and capture him sooner or later, she didn't want to delay any longer. Her fires of life were exceedingly damaged right now and she didn't even have 40% of her true essence remaining. If she were to encounter any of the other monsters in this black swamp then she would die without a grave.

Hiss –

A red ghost appeared on Bi Ruyu's right arm. It grasped a several dozen foot long scythe, a long scarlet tongue lolling from its mouth as it shot towards Lin Ming!

At this moment, Lin Ming was exceptionally calm. He took a step back and set his red spear horizontally. He linked his true essence to the Heretical God Sprout, quickening the golden red lightning saved up within.

“Go!”

With a loud shout, Lin Ming transferred the complete strength of his divine soul, only then forcing out a thin wisp of golden red lightning as thick as a newborn’s finger. It shot out from the Heretical God Sprout!

Chi!

With a nearly inaudible sound, the twisted force field around the arc of lightning was torn apart!

This was golden red lightning from the 90 mile region of the Thunder Dominion! If a vast amount of this golden lightning gathered together, it could even char a Divine Sea Supreme Elder to cinders!

Even though the tiny wisp of lightning that Lin Ming took out was a paltry amount, it still wasn’t something that Bi Ruyu could ever hope of blocking.

The slender arc of lightning was unexpectedly considerably heavy. With Lin Ming’s soul force driving it, it simply couldn’t fly too quickly. This was because this amount of energy had exceeded the limits of his control.

However, the current Bi Ruyu had fallen into madness and was less than 100 feet from Lin Ming. Although she saw this tiny wisp of lightning shooting towards her, she only assumed that it was

some arcane technique that Lin Ming sent out. The lightning energy was far too compressed; if one didn't carefully investigate it then they would never discover just how terrifying it truly was.

“Brat, you are already at the edge of death! In front of absolute power, any move you try is just a useless last-ditch struggle! Break for me!”

The crazy Bi Ruyu stretched out her blood red right hand, clawing down at the golden red lightning. She wanted to break apart that lightning and tear apart Lin Ming at the same time.

In her opinion, such a slender wisp of lightning emitted by Lin Ming could never be strong. She would be able to crush it to pieces like a fallen branch.

Puff!

The red claw and golden red lightning struck each other. The lightning didn't even seem as if it had been blocked by anything. It instantly penetrated through Bi Ruyu's claw shadow and continued forwards!

In that instant, Bi Ruyu only felt her right hand heat up and her bodily true essence explode like fireworks. Her right hand was like a bag of blood that was lashed by a whip; it directly exploded!

Burnt black blood, fragments of bone and pieces of flesh sprayed onto Bi Ruyu's face. In that instant, Bi Ruyu's eye had gone

completely blank as she completely forget about the searing pain in her right arm.

That lightning... just what was that!?!?

Chapter 823 – Hacking Apart the Divine Kingdom Imperial Scholar

This thin wisp of lightning appeared very insignificant, yet, just by gently touching it, Bi Ruyu had suffered such a fate!

The raging power of thunder not only destroyed Bi Ruyu's entire arm, but the massive tyrannical power of thunder also took the opportunity to plunge into her body.

This was a terrifying energy that even a Divine Sea Supreme Elder would find difficult to resolve. Bi Ruyu was completely paralyzed and the right half of her body was nearly scorched black.

Lin Ming didn't give Bi Ruyu any chance to recover. His mind touched upon the Heretical God Sprout and forcefully pulled out a second wisp of golden red lightning. He poured his wisp of lightning into his spear and stepped upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void, flitting through the void and flickering in front of Bi Ruyu!

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a frenzied light. He lifted the spear in both hands and smashed it downwards!

His large success bronze battle spirit flooded into the spear, mixing with the golden red power of thunder and fusing together. The entire spear looked like a golden red magnificent sun, a golden light directly impacting into the heavens!

“Ahh!”

Bi Ruyu issued out a soulless wail. In this critical life or death moment she bit off the remaining half of her tongue, spouting out a mouthful of blood as she regained her senses with the intense pain. Bi Ruyu's eyeball bulged as if it were about to burst open at any time.

It was too late for her to avoid Lin Ming's attack nor could she block that golden red spear light. At this crucial moment she decided to give up any thought of defending. She formed a claw with her left hand and thrust it towards Lin Ming's dantian!

Lin Ming simply ignored Bi Ruyu's final desperate attack. His spear came pounding down decisively. If he missed this chance then he would lose!

Lin Ming's spear smashed into Bi Ruyu's head. With the support of the golden red lightning, Lin Ming's spear potential had reached a terrifying degree.

Peng!

Bi Ruyu's head exploded like a watermelon. Red and white brain fluid sprayed Lin Ming's face.

At the same time, Bi Ruyu's claw had deeply thrust into Lin Ming's stomach.

His protective true essence was torn apart like paper and Bi Ruyu's sharp black claws mercilessly wrenched at the Demon Emperor Armor.

With a resonant 'kacha' sound, Lin Ming's body shook like an earthquake and he flew backwards, a massive amount of dangerous and perverse energy breaking into him!

Lin Ming vomited a mouthful of blood. He crashed into the ground, feeling as if all his organs had been moved.

Bi Ruyu's attack was too terrifying. Even when she was a dried up oil lamp, and even with the Demon Emperor Armor weakening the energy and protecting Lin Ming, that final attack had still wounded him and caused him to cough up blood.

In that strike, Lin Ming's meridians had nearly twisted together. His organs had been damaged and his dantian had been wounded from the shock.

The disparity between their absolute strength was simply too great. If it wasn't for the fact that Lin Ming's body was as tough as a high-grade earth-step treasure and all of his meridians and organs had been tempered multiple times, this attack would have ripped apart his dantian, killing him here.

This golden red lightning was truly terrifying. If a Life Destruction master were to be struck by a large arc of this golden red lightning, then they would have simply died, no matter how highly ranked they were on the Destiny Decree!

“What a pity. If the my divine soul was powerful enough then I could move more golden red lightning. If I were able to freely use it then I would have no need to fear anyone under the Divine Sea!”

After this incident, Lin Ming became increasingly aware of just how powerful the soul was. Although soul force couldn't be said to directly correlate with strength, it definitely marked the limit of a martial artist's cultivation. If one couldn't enhance their soul then their cultivation would forever stagnate.

At this moment, a feeling of crisis rose in Lin Ming's mind. Without thinking about it, he stepped on Golden Roc Shattering the Void, his body exploding forwards!

Bang!

A black spear light struck the ground where Lin Ming had been standing, causing a massive explosion. Lin Ming's pupils contracted. He swiveled around and saw that the one who had sneak attacked him was the second Demon Envoy.

Both of the second Demon Envoy's legs had been torn off. He floated in the air, carrying his long spear. Bloodstained bones stuck out of the remains his legs. It was like he had been bitten by some giant wild beast and had his legs ripped off.

The second Demon Envoy and Bi Ruyu had been keeping guard over two separate areas, waiting for Lin Ming to appear. When the second Demon Envoy arrived, the result was completely different

from what he expected. In just several breaths of time, Lin Ming had killed Bi Ruyu.

Just what was that golden red lightning?

The second Demon Envoy became crazy with jealousy as he thought about the lucky chances Lin Ming must have experienced in the Thunder Dominion. How could this brat not have died after venturing deep into the Thunder Dominion? As for himself, he had both his legs chomped off by an ancient desolate beast in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp!

The second Demon Envoy's current situation was extremely poor. Both of his legs were ruined and his strength wasn't even 30% of his normal peak state.

But Lin Ming's situation wasn't much better. After being struck and wounded by Bi Ruyu's final desperate attack, his dantian had been injured. Without the time to regenerate, his strength was less than half of its peak state too.

If Lin Ming was at his prime then he could contend with the severely wounded second Demon Envoy in a battle. However, the chances of victory now were very slim. The second Demon Envoy had likely seen the golden red lightning and it couldn't be used as a sneak attack anymore.

The second Demon Envoy was also terrified of Lin Ming. Lin Ming was simply an unkillable cockroach! Ever since the Asura Divine Kingdom had discovered that the Demon Emperor's

inheritance was held by Lin Ming, they had tried to capture him, even sending out two great Imperial Scholars and four Demon Envoys. Even after finding him after a wide search that spanned several months, no one had been able to harm him. And then, even when he was forced into such an alarming danger zone, he had still managed to emerge in perfect condition and use some strange method to kill Bi Ruyu instead.

How could the second Demon Envoy not be dismayed by this? As the second Demon Envoy of the Asura Divine Kingdom, he had all the power and authority he wanted in the palm of his hands. And yet, that faith in his own strength and consistent belief in his superiority had been eroded by Lin Ming. Only by defeating Lin Ming could he recover the faith he held in himself.

And, the self-confidence of a martial artist often influenced the limits of their future achievements.

Lin Ming had already become a heart demon that the second Demon Envoy had to overcome. Otherwise, his thoughts would never be peaceful again and he would never rid himself of his heart demons.

The second Demon Envoy took out a red pill from his spatial ring and swallowed it down. For a time, a strange flush crept up his face as if he were a drunk mortal.

Lin Ming immediately recognized this for what it was. This was a sort of medicine similar to the Scarlet Blood Pill. After taking it, one's strength would rapidly rise for a short period of time. But, the side effects were extremely dangerous. For the second Demon

Envoy to swallow down this sort of pill in his severely wounded condition, it would cause an enormous loss of his lifespan. But at this time, the second Demon Envoy was prepared to disregard everything in order to kill Lin Ming.

Woosh!

Several hundred Blood Drinking Seals burst out from the second Demon Envoy's body. His eyes turned blood red and without a single word he took a step forwards. By practicing the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' for so many years, the second Demon Envoy had a high comprehension of the Concept of Space. Although it didn't reach Lin Ming's level, it was still enough for his attacks to seem ghostly and elusive.

With a single step forwards he arrived 100 feet in front of Lin Ming. All of the second Demon Envoy's potential poured into his spear.

Slaughter!

Blood Drinking Seals howled out. Lin Ming trod on Golden Roc Shattering the Void and quickly drew back. At the same time he retrieved a cold and shining four foot long sword from his spatial ring. Lightning lingered on the sword blade.

This was the Argent White Sword.

Lin Ming grasped the Argent White Sword and all of his muscles

suddenly burst out. He completely opened all three gates of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, exhausting the totality of his strength to throw it towards the second Demon Envoy.

After completing 100% Tempering Marrow, Lin Ming's physical body strength already exceeded 200,000 jin. After opening the Gate of Wonder, his physical strength surpassed a million jin.

It was only because Lin Ming often fought with energy, settling battles with sword light and spear light, that he didn't have a chance to display the peak physical strength granted to his body by the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

Now, with his over one million jin of strength, he heaved the Argent White Sword forwards. The sword cut through the sky like a blazing white meteor, its speed reaching a nearly unbelievable degree.

A keen Saint artifact level sword, it also had the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's thunder will fused into it. Now with it being thrown with over a million jin of strength, its power had reached impossible degrees. Even a 100,000 foot high mountain would shatter to powder in front of it!

Si –

The sharp sword pierced through the air, bringing with it countless arcs of purple lighting and directly ripping apart the second Demon Envoy's spear light.

One sword, with irresistible force, continued shooting towards the second Demon Envoy.

“What sword is this!?”

The second Demon Envoy was horrified. The sword that Lin Ming had thrown out was a masterless sword; he had done so with just his physical strength. There was no true essence poured into this sword and yet its might and radiance had reached such an incredible degree!

“Saint artifact!?”

The second Demon Envoy held a high post in the Asura Divine Kingdom. With his deep background, he naturally had high insight. He had once seen the Demon God Heartguard Mirror before, but even that artifact simply wasn't able to compare with this purple long sword shooting towards him!

Perhaps only the unified and complete version of the Demon Emperor Armor could compare with it!

The second Demon Envoy did not dare to be careless. He drew back and shot out a hundred spear lights at the same time, bombarding the Argent White Sword.

The Argent White Sword was a masterless weapon and Lin Ming hadn't poured any true essence into it. Even though it was hurled out with a million jin of strength, the force still couldn't compare

to the energy attack sent out by a sixth stage Life Destruction essence gathering system martial artist.

As the rays of energy smashed into the Argent White Sword, explosions filled the sky like fireworks. The sword gradually slowed down before finally stopping in midair.

“It really is a masterless sword!”

The second Demon Envoy found himself short of breath. Without a doubt, this Saint level sword was found by that little beast in the Thunder Dominion. With that little beast’s cultivation and soul force it was simply impossible for him to leave his own spirit mark within it. And without a spirit mark it was impossible for him to pour his true essence into it. This must have been the reason why he threw out this divine sword like a dart to slay his enemy. This was simply a wasteful ruining of heaven’s gifts!

If he could obtain this divine sword...

The second Demon Envoy’s heart began pulsating. Even if he didn’t use the sword, he could still give it to the Asura Divine Kingdom. That would be a colossal achievement, and the resources he would receive as a reward would be limitless!

There were several sword-wielding Divine Sea Supreme Elders within the Asura Divine Kingdom, yet all of them suffered because they had no suitable swords to match them. If they were to know about this sword then they would definitely not hesitate in paying any price to obtain it!

‘You little beast, your sword is mine now!’

This thought flashed through the second Demon Envoy’s mind. He quickly formed a black seal and threw it at the Argent White Sword. He wanted to grab the Argent White Sword first. Otherwise, if Lin Ming recovered it and then decided to not fight with him and escape instead, there was no way he could chase after Lin Ming in his current condition.

Chapter 824 – Death Reaper Curse

The energy of the black seal became increasingly strong, soon enveloping all the nearby space.

The second Demon Envoy was clearly aware of just how mighty this Saint artifact level divine sword's energy was. Wanting to place his own spirit mark on it was easier said than done, especially since he was in a life or death battle with Lin Ming at the moment. If he separated a spirit mark to control this divine sword and a problem occurred, then it was likely Lin Ming would take the chance to end his life instead.

The safest method was to first seal away this divine sword and then place it into his spatial ring. He would be able to slowly deal with it in the future.

In front of such an unbelievably rare treasure, there were far too few people that could restrain their greedy nature.

Pointing his spear, the black seal whistled towards the Argent White Sword placing a heavy layer of pressure on it!

At the moment the seal touched the sword blade –

Gong!!!

A resounding sword cry impacted into the endless skies, as if a deeply slumbering Azure Dragon had been awakened!

A vast purple energy rushed out from the sword and instantly crushed the black seal to nothing. The black seal was connected to the second Demon Envoy's soul force. The second Demon Envoy only felt as if someone had taken a 10,000 jin sledgehammer and smashed it into his head. His spiritual sea violently shook, nearly collapsing in on itself!

Blood began leaking from the corners of the second Demon Envoy's eyes, running down his ears and dripping from his nose. The Argent White Sword was marked with the martial arts will of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor. Tens of thousands of years ago, the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had been the highest man under the heavens and he was particularly extraordinary in the aspect of martial arts will. At the middle Revolving Core realm he had formed his own battle spirit, and by the time he reached the Divine Sea his battle spirit had reached the silver boundary and even fused together with the thunder attribute because of his Thunder Force Field.

This martial arts will was supremely formidable to begin with. And after being tempered in the Thunder Dominion for tens of thousands of years, how could a martial artist on the level of the second Demon Envoy even hope of violating it?

This was the fury of the divine sword.

This was the rage of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's martial arts will!

At the moment when the second Demon Envoy's soul suffered a backlash, Lin Ming had already been patiently waiting for this chance. He grasped his red spear and burst forwards!

Space shrank underneath his feet. Lin Ming appeared in front of the second Demon Envoy in just the blink of an eye.

His soul force touched upon the Heretical God Sprout, forcefully pulling out a thin wisp of golden red lighting. He poured this lightning into his red spear and smashed down at the second Demon Envoy's head.

“Ahh!”

The second Demon Envoy was so angered that his eyes nearly popped out. He utilized the Concept of Space, distorting space to break and avoid this fatal spear.

However, just as the second Demon Envoy's figure blinked several hundred feet away, he suddenly paled upon reappearing. This was because Lin Ming had also appeared in front of him, the cold spear in his hands just three feet from his head!

In terms of understanding the Concept of Space, Lin Ming had experienced several fortuitous encounters in his adventures and had even cultivated ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’, thus he was far superior to the second Demon Envoy. How could Lin Ming give the second Demon Envoy a chance to dodge?

“You!!”

The second Demon Envoy hurriedly lifted his spear to meet the strike.

This time Lin Ming didn't decide to engage the second Demon Envoy in a suicidal strike, trading a severe wound for his life. After all, Lin Ming was in an extremely poor condition right now – he didn't want to sustain another serious injury. This 8000 Mile Black Swamp was simply too dangerous for him in that state.

He slightly changed the trajectory of his spear and smashed it into the area where the Demon Envoy's spear shaft connected with the spearhead. This was the weakest point of a spear.

Kacha!

The two spears slammed into each other. Although Lin Ming had taken the initiative and suppressed the second Demon Envoy's spear, he still wasn't able to injure him. This was the disparity brought about by the difference in their absolute strengths.

But at this moment, the golden red lightning hiding in the spear suddenly erupted outwards! It was like a sun rising in the deep night skies!

“Ahh!”

With a pitiful cry, the second Demon Envoy's hands that he used

to grasp his spear were charred to cinders. Now both his arms and both his legs had been completely ruined. Lin Ming didn't give him a chance to catch his breath. His soul force touched on the Heretical God Sprout again, drawing out a second wisp of golden red lightning!

Although this lightning wasn't too fast, the distance between him and the second Demon Envoy was small, and the second Demon Envoy's entire body was also paralyzed.

The arc of lightning penetrated through the second Demon Envoy's dantian!

Chi!

The second Demon Envoy's lower stomach was turned to ash. A giant burnt black hole tunneled through his body.

"Lin Lanjian..."

Bitter hatred flashed through the second Demon Envoy's eyes. He spat a mouthful of blood onto Lin Ming and grabbed his spear, a trace of malicious pleasure touching his lips.

"Death Reaper Curse... I curse you... in 100 days... you will die."

As the second Demon Envoy spoke these last words, his body suddenly ignited with a blazing black flame. Lin Ming felt a sudden pain in his chest, a deep burning sensation as if someone had

pressed a heated iron there.

He looked down at his chest to see that the area where the second Demon Envoy's blood had splashed had left a black curse seal. The curse seal burned like hot iron, causing the surrounding skin to twist and turn black and red.

“This is...”

Demonshine suddenly spoke up, “This is the Death Reaper Curse! It is an extremely sinister and malevolent demonic path curse and the curse method is also similarly dire. Before the point of death, completely burn away your life force, including your soul and blood essence, taking all of that as a sacrifice to the Death Reaper, and beseeching the Death Reaper to slay your enemy. This curse... if you can't undo this curse with your own strength then you will surely die in 100 days!”

“This...” Lin Ming's mind turned cold. Humans certainly had a soul. But, after humans died, it was still a riddle whether or not they would be reincarnated. When a martial artist died their soul returned to the boundless universe. They always held a hope that they would reincarnate in a new life, but if their soul was destroyed after their death then that was truly the most miserable way to die.

Only some demonic path martial artists like Bi Ruyu would study such macabre cultivation methods that involved pulling someone's soul and refining it, making a martial artist experience pain worse than death.

And now, in order to curse him, the second Demon Envoy had burnt away even his soul, turning into nothing but nihilism. This was truly a depraved obsession. The stronger a martial artist's will was, the stronger their obsessions were. And, the second Demon Envoy's greatest obsession before he died was to kill Lin Ming.

"Can you break this curse?" Lin Ming asked Demonshine.

Demonshine helplessly spread out his paws, "I'm just a wisp of a remnant soul. I don't even have a flesh and blood body or any true essence. The only energy I can move now is my soul force. When you were at the Xiantian realm I could still help you, but now... I'm a bit powerless."

Demonshine poignantly said. Lin Ming's growth was simply too fast. He could mostly only impart some of his experiences and knowledge to help Lin Ming now.

Lin Ming also felt sympathetic towards Demonshine. Demonshine had once been a Three-headed Divine Demon Hound, but all that was left over was a single head. Moreover, his divine soul had been seriously injured to begin with, and he still wasn't even close to fully recovering.

All Lin Ming could do was wait until he was strong enough and then help Demonshine reform his divine soul and physical body.

"Then how can I break the curse?" Lin Ming said with a calm tone. He didn't really think that he would die under this Death

Reaper Curse.

“Easy. As long as you are strong enough – a lot stronger than the one who cursed you – then you can break it.”

“Got it.”

The Death Reaper Curse seemed mysterious, but in the end it was simply an energy-based final killing move. In order to break it all he would need was an even stronger energy.

“A hundred days. I should be able to break through Life Destruction before then. As long as I can successfully cross Life Destruction, undoing this curse seal shouldn’t be a problem.”

During this adventure in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, Lin Ming had made a significant harvest. With the support of the golden red lightning, he was confident he would be able to cross Life Destruction within a hundred days.

Chapter 825 – The Asura Divine Emperor Moves

Asura Divine Palace –

A dark grey corridor was lit up with the flickering flames of burning crimson torches. At the end of this corridor was a vast chamber with a ferocious demon statue.

A red-clothed little boy and a middle-aged man respectfully stood in front of this statue. Beside the little boy was a black-clothed deacon. This deacon was holding a tray in his hands, and on the tray were placed four lifesoul jade slips, three of which had cracked and the last one was completely crushed to pieces.

All of the high level personnel of the Asura Divine Kingdom were required to leave behind a lifesoul jade slip within the Divine Palace. The Asura Divine Kingdom created the lifesoul jade slips with a special arcane skill, making it so that the martial artist only suffered the slightest amount of damage from it.

“They’ve died...”

A commanding and elusive voice echoed out within the chamber. The red-clothed little boy and the middle-aged man hung their heads low, with even a bit of fear and awe in their hearts.

“This subordinate is incompetent!”

Even as Destiny Decree ranked masters they felt a tremendous pressure in front of a true Divine Sea Supreme Elder.

The tray in the black-clothed deacon's hands flew up and the four jade slips floated up under the force of energy.

A black light shot forth from the demon statue, firing towards the most broken of the four lifesoul jade slips, completely covering the ruined pieces.

A faint trace of energy dissipated from the lifesoul jade slip.

“The soul is completely burned, blood essence depleted, the body turned to ash, this is... the Death Reaper Curse?”

A formless voice thought out loud. Before the second Demon Envoy died, he had used the Death Reaper Curse. This was very surprising. Just who had killed him that he didn't hesitate to use this Death Reaper Curse that eliminated all chances of him entering the reincarnation cycle of samsara?

The Death Reaper Curse was useless against anyone far stronger than oneself. It could only be used by those with equivalent strength or just a tad stronger. Just who was this curse placed on?

Lin Lanjian?

By all reasoning, Lin Lanjian simply shouldn't have the strength to kill the second Demon Envoy. But in the complex and dangerous

environment of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, events that occurred within there couldn't be speculated with by common sense.

Ho!

The jade slip fragments vanished. The black statue gently trembled and the Divine Sea powerhouse had already left. In the next moment he appeared in front of a dark mountain peak.

There were deep valleys dotting this mountain. In some of the valleys, there was an incomparably rich heaven and earth origin energy. Spirit flowers and spirit grass grew everywhere in full bloom.

“Royal Princess!” The owner of the voice appeared. He was an exceptionally tall middle-aged man. His eyes each had two pupils and his eyebrows swooped up like swords. He exuded the aura of a king from head to toe; he was the Asura Divine Kingdom's Divine Emperor, Situ Haotian.

The Royal Princess was his older sister, Situ Yaoxi. Situ Yaoxi had reached the Divine Sea a thousand years ago after reaching the sixth stage of Life Destruction. Now, she remained at the early Divine Sea realm. Although her strength wasn't too outstanding, she was extremely talented in the aspect of soul force. The reason Situ Haotian came this time was to have Situ Yaoxi examine the shattered jade slip with her divine soul, so she could reconstruct the events of the second Demon Envoy's death.

.....

Ho!

A flame burnt in the air. The lifesoul jade slip melted away and several wisps of a fragmented soul flew into the air, forming all sorts of phantoms.

“I cannot reconstruct the scene from his death.” Situ Yaoxi shook her head. The second Demon Envoy had imploded his own soul and not even the slightest bit of information had returned. Even though Situ Yaoxi had a deep understanding of soul force, she was also helpless in this situation.

“At most I can estimate the cultivation of who was cursed and their general position.”

As Situ Yaoxi spoke, she grasped the several wisps of fragmented soul in her hand and sealed them in a red crystal.

“Good!” Situ Haotian nodded.

It was already enough to know the approximate cultivation of the cursed person.

Situ Yaoxi took out a black skull from her spatial ring and poured a thread of her true essence into it. The skull immediately ignited with a pale green flame, as if it were a will o’ the wisp.

She crushed the crystal in her hands. The fist-sized crystal turned into powder that burst into smoke as it flew into the pale green flame.

The powder also contained the fragmented soul. All of it was refined by the fire. A distorted face appeared above the flame; this was the face of the second Demon Envoy.

The face was fuzzy and elusive, composed of countless perplexing scenes. Besides Situ Yaoxi, no one was able to understand what they meant.

This eerie ceremony continued for two hours. The flame gradually extinguished.

“What is the result?” Situ Haotian asked.

Situ Yaoxi hesitated for a moment before slowly saying, “The cursed person’s cultivation should be at the late Revolving Core realm to the first stage of Life Destruction. Their current position is around 100,000 miles southwest of the Seven Star Divine Kingdom. Also, he is continuing to move southwest at a high speed.”

“Late Revolving Core realm to the first stage of Life Destruction! So it really is that little beast....” Situ Haotian didn’t have any expression on his face but his calmness was terrifying. For a late Revolving Core to first stage Life Destruction martial artist to kill the second Envoy and also force him to use the Death Reaper Curse, that person could only be Lin Lanjian.

However, regardless the situation, it was impossible for Lin Lanjian to kill the second Demon Envoy with his strength. He must have borrowed the strange ‘power’ that existed within the 8000 Mile Black Swamp in order to do so. But as to how he borrowed this power and why he didn’t perish alongside it, Situ Haotian found this hard to imagine.

“This little beast has too many secrets on his body! He is simply a treasure trove. There must be more treasures on him besides the Demon Emperor Armor and the Demon Emperor’s inheritance. Everything he has must be greatly beneficial to Divine Sea powerhouses. Once others find out about this then it’s not only us, but also other Divine Sea powerhouses that’ll begin to move!”

“Then your meaning is... you want to leak out this information, so there’s nowhere for Lin Lanjian to hide?”

“Of course not. He’s just a little chick that hasn’t matured yet. We have suffered a small loss, but that doesn’t mean we can’t deal with him. This time I’ll personally go and capture him!”

Situ Haotian’s voice was indifferent, carrying with it the domineering and solemn aura of a Divine Emperor. For him to personally move against a late Revolving Core junior, that was simply unthinkable.

“You really don’t care about your status.” The Royal Princess gently smiled.

“Even a tiger uses all their strength to catch a rabbit. I thought that my Asura Divine Kingdom sending out two great Imperial Scholars and four Demon Envoys was more than enough, but even they fell under Lin Lanjian’s hands! Such a peerless talent will usually have a great destiny on their body; they are simply dragons in human form that will have the life of a future Emperor. To deal with him, we must put out our greatest strength and quickly destroy him. Otherwise, if we always put out strength comparable to his, then the only result will be us helping him grow. He’ll gradually defeat our forces and grow strong enough to annihilate our Asura Divine Kingdom! So... this time you’ll follow me along and assist in divining Lin Lanjian’s position.”

As Situ Haotian spoke, his double pupil eyes burst out with a star-like light, making one’s heart palpitate.

“Destroy our Asura Divine Kingdom? That’s too exaggerated! There’s no one on this continent capable of destroying one of the four Divine Kingdoms by themselves.”

“Just because there hasn’t been anyone in the past doesn’t mean there won’t be anyone in the future. I have a feeling... Lin Lanjian will become such an existence. Sooner or later he’ll cause a panic among all the great powers. He... he doesn’t seem to be a genius that should be able to exist in this world....”

Situ Haotian licked his lips. If he destroyed such a genius and dug out all the secrets from their body, then there was a possibility that he could inherit their luck and destiny, reaching inconceivable heights in the future!

Just fifteen minutes later, a massive Godspeed Boat that was several hundred feet long flew out into the skies above the Asura Divine Palace. Under the control of Situ Haotian, this boat flew towards Lin Ming's position at an incredible speed.

On this Godspeed boat, there were not only the two Divine Sea powerhouses Situ Haotian and Royal Princess Situ Yaoxi, but also two Imperial Scholars, Situ Haotian's great disciple, two Asura Divine Kingdom Princes, a number of High Successors, and even Situ Chuan and Situ Feng, who Lin Ming had defeated at the Nine Flowers Banquet.

Situ Chuan could not be any more happy to be given this chance to accompany the Divine Emperor and hunt down Lin Ming. He would never be able to forget the shame of the Nine Flowers Banquet!

“Lin Lanjian, just you wait! Now that my Father Emperor is coming, I want to see just where you'll run to!”

Situ Chuan stood at the bow of the boat, feeling the strong winds blowing across him. His long hair recklessly blew in the air as he smiled in high spirits.

.....

At this time, southwest of the Seven Star Divine Kingdom, Lin Ming was riding the Godspeed Boat and flying forwards at full speed.

This Godspeed Boat was indeed worthy to be called a top flight treasure. After placing spirit essence stones within and pouring a bit of his true essence, the boat's speed was not any slower than Lin Ming's peak speed.

There was a limit to how long Lin Ming could maintain his peak velocity before he became exhausted, but this Godspeed Boat could actually fly without end as long as he had enough spirit essence stones.

In front of him was the dimensional realm where the Forsaken God Clan lived.

To arrive here, Lin Ming was also filled with overwhelming emotion. Back in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, while he didn't fear the Thunder Dominion and he also had the golden red lightning, Argent White Sword, and Cosmic Melting Furnace as his hidden cards, it had still been an extremely dangerous journey here.

The 8000 Mile Black Swamp was filled with numerous ancient vicious beasts. These vicious beasts were all threatening existences. Out of every ten, at least eight of them were stronger than he was. He had no choice but to depend on the cards in his hands in order to contend with these enemies.

At the most dangerous time, Lin Ming had to hide inside the Cosmic Melting Furnace. The Cosmic Melting Furnace had been savagely slapped by a giant ape like beast. Hiding within the Cosmic Melting Furnace, Lin Ming had been violently shaken, bleeding from the head and nearly dying in the process.

Luckily, he had taken advantage of the period when he had been slapped away and found a chance to catch his breath. He escaped from the Cosmic Melting Furnace, put it away, and revolved his true essence to the limit. He opened the Gate of Wonder and tread on Golden Roc Shattering the Void at full speed to escape into the Thunder Dominion.

But the Thunder Dominion wasn't safe either. There were also ancient vicious beasts that were able to survive there.

The Thunder Dominion could be said to be the area with the richest and purest thunder origin energy throughout the entire Sky Spill Continent. There were many ancient thunder-attribute vicious beasts that lived there.

Although the vicious beasts of the Thunder Dominion were far more sparse than those at the black swamp, each one of them were incomparably formidable existences. Fortunately, Li Ming had the Argent White Sword to protect himself. By relying on the thunder battle spirit attached to the sword blade, he had barely managed to protect himself.

In this way, Lin Ming sometimes escaped into the Thunder Dominion and sometimes flew closer to the black swamp. He carefully made his way through, and after living through several dangerous situations he finally managed to reach the outer edge of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp.

After reaching the boundary of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, he

finally broke through the distorted force field after a great deal of effort. It was no wonder that anyone underneath a Divine Sea powerhouse had such slim chances of survival after entering this area.

Chapter 826 – Forsaken God Clan, Dimensional Realm

“According to the letter left behind by the Eightfall Thunder Emperor, this mountain peak is where the entrance to the Forsaken God Clan is.”

Lin Ming thought out loud, looking at the massive mountain peak in front of him that looked like an ox head.

A dimensional realm was different from a minor dimension. A dimensional realm could be dozens, hundreds, thousands, or even tens of thousands of miles in length. The power of space within was also very stable. Once a dimensional realm was born, then it could exist for hundreds of thousands or even millions of years without collapsing.

The broken world the Demon God Imperial Palace was in could be considered a small dimensional realm.

The martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent simply didn't have the ability to split apart the void and create their own dimensional realm. These worlds were all formed naturally due to a variety of reasons. Because a dimensional realm was located in a hidden world, it was easy to defend from attacks. Every discovery of a new dimensional realm would cause intense struggle amongst all the major powers. The four Divine Kingdoms each had their own dimensional realms. For a sect to be able to lay down a base in a dimensional realm, that was in itself a manifestation and representation of their strength.

The ox-head-like mountain peak was covered in a light fog. The mountain peak was 70,000 feet high and had smooth cliffs that sloped down, as if they had been hewn by a giant axe.

Lin Ming raised his true essence and shot up like a rocket.

A height of 70,000 feet already entered into the Primal Chaos Heavens. Here, the heaven and earth origin energy was in chaos. The mountain peak was covered by 10,000 years of powder white snow and ice. Looking at it from afar, it was truly a magnificent sight to behold.

“Who goes there, halt!”

As Lin Ming approached the entrance to the dimensional realm, he was blocked by a squad of guards. These guards all had mystical tattoo seals on their faces, as if it were a tribal totem of their clan. Although these guard’s cultivation was only at the Xiantian realm, there was a sharp edge to them. None of them gave way or showed weakness to Lin Ming and his late Revolving Core Realm cultivation.

Lin Ming knew that the tattoo seal on these guard’s faces was the symbol of the Forsaken God Clan’s bloodline curse.

This was an extremely mysterious family clan. Because the truth was buried in the endless river of time, no one in the clan knew why they were born with such a vicious curse.

But they didn't feel depressed, they did not give up, and they did not curse the heavens for being unfair.

They stoically withstood the pain of the curse, continuing to live on with their own strength for hundreds of thousands of years! Moreover, there were even lofty and imperious existences like the Eightfall Thunder Emperor that was born within their ranks!

An outstanding and close-knit family clan would often carry the mark and spirit of their clan in their bones. The Forsaken God Clan, their innermost feelings were that of defiance. They continued to tread forwards, never giving up a battle, fighting the heavens, fighting their fate!

Lin Ming could only harbor respect for this once glorious clan that withstood generations of immense pain. In particular that goddess that had died 100,000 years ago and that Great Emperor's heart that still beat within her chest after 100,000 years. All of this shocked Lin Ming to his core.

It was highly likely that the Forsaken God Clan was the descendant of these two great powerhouses.

Through inheriting the bloodline of these unrivalled powerhouses, even if their family clan's history was lost to time and even if their glorious days had passed, that lofty, unyielding, and proud character was still engraved in the bones of the Forsaken God Clan. It continued to stubbornly continue, following their bloodline curse and growing endlessly!

The reason Lin Ming would take the risk of returning to the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's relics was because he respected the achievements of the Thunder Emperor, and he respected the spirit of the Forsaken God Clan as well as their ancestors.

He cupped his fists together and said, "I have found a senior's relics from an ancient ruin. These relics are very important to his people. I believe that the final wish of this senior would be for me to return these relics to his people."

"Senior? Which senior?" The guard captain asked.

"The Eightfall Thunder Emperor, Senior Emperor Argent."

"Ancestor Emperor Argent?" The guard captain suddenly trembled as he heard Lin Ming's words. Emperor Argent was one of the greatest talents of his Forsaken God Clan. At 21 years of age he had broken through to the Xiantian realm and then stepped into the Revolving Core at 28 years of age. This speed could be considered very slow amongst the heroic young elites, and it would be very difficult to become an Emperor level powerhouse at this rate of development.

But, Emperor Argent relied on his powerful will and perseverance. He slowly tread on his own road of martial arts, comprehending a battle spirit as well as three martial intents, managing to form his own Thunder Force Field in the meantime. After he crossed Life Destruction he became invincible within his realm. After he crossed the eighth stage of Life Destruction and

reached the Divine Sea, he showed disdain for all rivals and heroes. After a thousand years of being undefeated, he gained the title of highest under the heavens!

Unfortunately, even such a gallant and mighty genius had fallen like a meteor. He finally died in the Sea of Miracles and not even his bones were recovered. The only reason people knew of his death was because of his lifesoul jade slip. As for the reason why he died, no one knew.

The Eightfall Thunder Emperor's death added another layer of terror to the Sea of Miracles.

“Young Hero, do you have any evidence of this?” The guard captain unsuccessfully tried to restrain the growing excitement in his heart. The relics of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor were far too meaningful to the Forsaken God Clan. If what this youth said was true, then this was truly an accidental massive lucky chance for the Forsaken God Clan!

Although the guard captain was thrilled, that didn't mean he would blindly believe anything Lin Ming said. To allow someone into the home of his clan, especially someone that wore a wood spirit jade mask, it was possible that there was some problem with this person.

“This is a token Senior Emperor Argent once used.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he fished out Emperor Argent's token from his spatial ring. This was a plain bronze token and on the back of it

was a bird totem similar to the jade pendant. The front of the token was engraved with the word ‘Argent.’

Although it was old, and the Clan Elder tokens had undergone several changes in style, the guard captain was still able to confirm that this was undoubtedly the token the Eightfall Thunder Emperor used in the past.

This ancient atmosphere that carried the flavor of years, as well as the will of thunder contained within the token, this was truly impossible to fake!

“Young Hero, please follow. I shall take you to see our Elder!” The guard captain’s tone became increasingly respectful. The Eightfall Thunder Emperor’s relics were priceless. For this youth to not keep them all for himself after finding them and even return them to the Forsaken God Clan, this alone was worthy of respect.

With the guard captain guiding the way, Lin Ming followed behind him. They passed through a space entrance that shimmered like mercury. As they entered into this dimensional realm where the Forsaken God Clan resided, they flew high in the sky. Along the way they passed various marvelous looking trees and flowers that dotted the land. Although these couldn’t be regarded as top heavenly treasures, it was still enough to make a third-grade or fourth-grade sect go mad with jealousy.

“What a rich heaven and earth origin energy here. The grade of the spirit vein should be less than six, but not too far off.”

Lin Ming was more and more surprised. For the Forsaken God Clan to occupy such prosperous land, their legacy must be far more formidable than he had imagined. But if this were true, how could Jue have ended up with such a miserable fate?

“Not only is the spiritual aura here rich and pure, but there are a multitude of unimaginably powerful grand array formations laid down in this dimensional realm. Even if someone manages to break through the entrance and invade this realm, they would have to pay a great price in order to pass these array formations.

As Lin Ming slowly moved forwards, he secretly assessed his surroundings. This Forsaken God Clan was truly low key. If he hadn't managed to meet Jue by chance, then he would never have imagined that such a family clan would be hidden away at the edge of the four Divine Kingdoms.

“In front of us is the Elders' Palace. I shall lead Young Hero to see our Patriarch.”

The guard captain quickly lit a sound transmitting talisman and relayed the entire series of events. He soon received a summon.

“Young Hero, please come with me.”

The guard captain flew into the Elders' Palace, passing through corridors without touching the ground until they arrived at a great hall.

This great hall was shaped like a square and was over 300 feet wide. There were several statues arranged at the entrance to this hall, and every statue was built to real size. There were men as well as women, and all of them looked lifelike, as if they were people frozen in time. Looking carefully, one could even see the curse seals on the statues' faces. These were undoubtedly ancestors of the Forsaken God Clan.

At the center of the great hall, three people were already waiting. Two men and a woman. They didn't seem too old.

The middle-aged man that seemed to be leading them was the same as Lin Ming, both of them wearing a mask. The man and woman behind him were both wearing long red robes, and also had the unique curse seal of the Forsaken God Clan on their faces. The two of them were impressively at the sixth stage of Life Destruction!

“Sixth stage of Life Destruction, Destiny Decree masters...”

Lin Ming could feel that the foundations of these two individuals were extremely solid. Their comprehensive strength most likely far surpassed the Asura Divine Kingdom's second Demon Envoy. Such people should be ranked around the top 50-80 of the Destiny Decree.

However, as Lin Ming recalled the name of the masters listed on the Destiny Decree, he realized there was no record of any of the Forsaken God Clan's masters. Obviously, such a mysterious and hidden family clan wouldn't be included in the Destiny Decree. Destiny Grasp had a formidable intelligence gathering network,

but that doesn't mean they would be able to probe the situation of the Forsaken God Clan that was hidden away in their own dimensional realm.

Lin Ming's eyes turned to the middle-aged man in front. This person's aura was as deep as the sea; it was impossible to see his cultivation. When this person locked his eyes on him, Lin Ming could feel a deep sense of awe and trepidation growing in him, as if this person were an unreachable mountain peak!

Was this... a Divine Sea powerhouse?

Lin Ming didn't dare to confirm this. But for the Forsaken God Clan to be able to occupy such a magnificent treasure trove of a realm, it stood to reason that there must be a Divine Sea powerhouse here!

Lin Ming took a deep breath. This was his first time facing a true Divine Sea powerhouse. Although he could feel a great pressure, he still remained as calm as before. After all, when he had been in Timeworn Phoenix City he had encountered Fairy Feng, someone whose boundary was impossible to guess. She already far surpassed the Divine Sea realm.

"So it's you. Are you the one that found Ancestor Emperor Argent's relics?" The middle-aged man's eyes flashed like thunder. He didn't wait for Lin Ming to speak before suddenly appearing in front of Lin Ming. He swept his eyes past Lin Ming's dantian and was able to feel that Lin Ming's foundation already reached the peak of solidity. This caused him to be exceptionally surprised. For this young boy to cultivate to this point, he certainly wasn't some

nameless nobody.

“Yes.”

He had already decided to hand over Emperor Argent’s relics. Lin Ming didn’t bother with small talk. He pulled out a spatial ring he had prepared in advance and passed it to the middle-aged man, only leaving behind the Eightfall Thunder Emperor’s recorded Thunder Concept jade slip as well as the Twinlife Thunder Crystal that could temper one’s will. Both of those treasure were placed into the Cosmic Melting Furnace and then back into his dantian were no one could find them.

But as for the Eightfall Thunder Emperor’s recorded experiences about the Forsaken God Clan’s inherited cultivation methods as well as his experiences about how to resist the curse, all of that was returned to the Forsaken God Clan. Even the Argent White Sword was returned to them.

Although the Argent White Sword was a Saint artifact weapon, it didn’t suit the spear wielding Lin Ming. Moreover, it was impossible for him to be recognized as the master of the Argent White Sword, so the might of the weapon would be greatly reduced in his hands. As it was, the weapon itself could only be considered as an unexpected surprise card in his hands. Lin Ming had confidence he would be able to cross Life Destruction in the future and would then have no need to rely on this card. It was better to simply return it to the Forsaken God Clan.

.....

As Lin Ming entered the Elders Palace, outside of the Forsaken God Clan's dimensional realm, another Godspeed Boat arrived. This Godspeed Boat was several times larger than Lin Ming's own Godspeed Boat.

"It's here?" The Asura Divine Emperor looked at the ox head shaped mountain peak and frowned. "Are you positive he's within the Forsaken God Clan?"

"Yes!" Situ Yaoxi nodded. "He should have entered into the Forsaken God Clan's territory no more than an hour ago."

Chapter 827 – Shibai

“He actually entered the Forsaken God Clan....” The Asura Divine Emperor was thoughtful for a moment.

If it wasn't for the fact that Situ Chuan had seen Lin Ming's true face at the Nine Flowers Banquet, and that he was able to confirm that there was no bloodline curse seal on his face, then the Asura Divine Emperor would have believed that Lin Ming had originated from the Forsaken God Clan. The Forsaken God Clan had an extremely mystical background, and it was highly possible that they could raise a heroic young elite like Lin Ming who defied all common sense. The Forsaken God Clan had existed for countless years and had produced far too many top talents.

At this moment, a guard of the Forsaken God Clan greeted them. “Who are you?”

“We are from the Asura Divine Kingdom, here to visit the Forsaken God Clan Patriarch. Have him come meet us quickly!”

There was no need for the Asura Divine Emperor to speak, as Situ Chuan had already taken the initiative to reply. With his status as an Asura Prince, he was simply disinclined to bother with these lowly Xiantian realm guards. He began emitting the aura of a Life Destruction powerhouse. The Forsaken God Clan guard was only a Xiantian martial artist, so he felt tremendous pressure in the face of this overwhelming aura.

Asura Divine Kingdom?

The Asura Divine Kingdom was one of the four great powers. Even a Holy Land level power wouldn't dare to be rash in front of them.

Against the oppressive momentum of the Asura Divine Kingdom, it was impossible to say that the Xiantian level guards weren't pressured. However, they didn't seem weakened either. The deputy commander who was temporarily leading the guard squad said, "The Patriarch is meeting with a guest right now. Please wait for a moment."

The Forsake God Clan was hidden within its own dimensional realm throughout the years. It simply didn't know much of the current events happening in the outside world, much less of the matter where the Asura Divine Kingdom chased down Lin Ming. Even if they did know, they wouldn't know that this matter had even brought these high level characters of the Asura Divine Kingdom knocking on their door.

"Guest?"

The Asura Divine Emperor's eyebrows shot up as he glanced at Situ Yaoxi. It was likely that this guest was Lin Ming. As long as Lin Ming entered this dimensional realm, then he was no different than a dead pigeon. It would be impossible for Lin Ming to escape from his palm.

.....

The masked, middle-aged man held onto the spatial ring that Lin Ming had passed to him, scanning it with his soul force. Suddenly, he felt a vast and ancient will press down onto him.

This was....

The middle-aged man's heart shook. This blazing purple lightning, this chilling sword edge...this was Emperor Argent's saber, the Argent White Sword that was recorded down in the annals of their clan!

The Argent White Sword was the holy sword handed down within their Forsaken God Clan. It was a Saint level artifact weapon passed down from their ancestors! This sword had a history of over 100,000 years, and was a testament to the Forsaken God Clan's immeasurable history! It was the symbol of their family clan's glory and pride!

This sword blade contained an immortal sword intent that would never weaken, even after 10,000 years. This was the ultimate pursuit of a swordsman.

40,000 years ago, the Forsaken God Clan's greatest ancestor had achieved the title of the highest under the heavens, and was then granted this divine sword. Because of this sword, he changed his name to Argent. Since he was also renowned as an Emperor, he was called Emperor Argent from then on.

The Argent White Sword had been infused with the will of Ancestor Emperor Argent, and had also been tempered within the

Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion. It could be called the transcendent sword of this world! When it had been lost in the Sea of Miracles, this had caused countless jealous Supreme Elders, who had been frothing with desire over this sword, to ignore any danger and rush into the Sea of Miracles to search for its whereabouts. Not only was the sword powerful, but the sword intent contained within could inspire a swordsman, allowing their swordsmanship to reach even higher levels!

But...the Argent White Sword seemed as if it had vanished from the world. No matter how those sword-wielding Supreme Elders searched for it, none of them could even find a trace of its whereabouts. Instead, they all perished from the skies, with over 90% of them dying on their fruitless quest.

The masked middle-aged man never thought for a moment that one day, this divine sword would be returned to their Forsaken God Clan!

His body shivered with joy. As he held this spatial ring in his hands, he felt as if it were a 10,000 jin weight, nearly causing him to lose his balance and fall onto the floor.

“Patriarch....” As the woman behind the masked middle-aged man saw his excited expression, she couldn’t help but comment.

“I’m fine...” This masked middle-aged man was the Patriarch of the Forsaken God Clan. The Patriarch took off his mask, revealing his true appearance and causing Lin Ming to be very surprised.

How could this be?

The masked middle-aged man had been tall, and exuded a noble aura. Therefore, his face should also be similarly dignified! However, as Lin Ming looked at his face, it seemed as if he were staring at him through a pale, translucent cloth. All of the middle-aged man's features were completely blurred underneath. It was as if his face was gradually disappearing, leaving behind only a pair of eyes that seemed as peaceful and bright as the stars in the night sky.

The curse seal on his face was over three times larger than that of an ordinary Forsaken God Clan member. It nearly covered his entire face.

The Patriarch of the Forsaken God Clan walked towards the entrance of the grand hall where the row of statues was lined up. He knelt on both knees, his hands shivering as he held the spatial ring and drew out the Argent White Sword. The four foot purple treasure sword was as straight as a ruler, shining with an upright and earnest brilliance.

The sword blade was still exuding a firm and unbending martial arts will. This was the battle spirit that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had left in the sword blade.

“The Argent White Sword....has finally returned to my people! I have not shamed my ancestors any further!”

As the Patriarch of the Forsaken God Clan knelt on the floor, the

man and woman behind him also knelt to the floor. This sword was not merely a weapon to the Forsaken God Clan. It was the symbol of the glory and magnificent history of their Forsaken God Clan, and held an incomparably deep significance to them.

It had to be known Forsaken God Clan had already lost their ancient history to the endlessly winding river of time. If they also lost the Argent White Sword that had been passed down from their ancestors, generation through generation, then they truly didn't have any inheritance.

“Little Brother, I am the 39th Patriarch of the Forsaken God Clan. My name is Shibai, and this graciousness will be carved onto my heart and onto the hearts of the entire Forsaken God Clan!”

Although Shibai had a strange appearance that could even be called ferocious, his eyes now showed a sincere gratitude and gratefulness. The Forsaken God Clan had once promised generous rewards to anyone who could recover the Argent White Sword, and then had even sent out their own clansmen into the Sea of Miracles. However, none of them had ever returned.

The Forsaken God Clan had paid an immense price for the Argent White Sword. Although they never gave up their search for countless generations, their quests had always been futile, and they would be forced to give up halfway. Now that Lin Ming had brought back this sword to their clan, this graciousness was as heavy as a mountain to the Forsaken God Clan.

“Sir Patriarch is too serious. At that time, I had mistakenly entered into the 8000 Mile Black Swamp and luckily obtained a

great deal of help from the martial arts will left behind by Senior Emperor Argent. Otherwise, I fear I might have never managed to make my way here.”

Lin Ming had repeatedly encountered dangerous situations in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, and the Argent White Sword had greatly helped him during these times. Not to mention the other times, but solely based on the time he encountered the Purple Lion Thunder Source in the 90 mile region of the Thunder Dominion, if it weren't for the Argent White Sword protecting him, then he probably would have been eaten up by that Thunder Source.

“Little Brother, there is no need to speak anymore. My Forsaken God Clan will remember this graciousness. If Little Brother has any requests, please speak freely.” Shibai decisively said.

The graciousness of a Divine Sea powerhouse and the Holy Land behind him was undoubtedly precious. Lin Ming didn't continue to decline. For his current self, having the protection of great power was ideal.

Shibai carefully put away the Argent White Sword and looked at the other items in the spatial ring. These were the personal jade slips that Emperor Argent had left behind.

As Shibai held these jade slips in his hands and sifted through them, he found it more and more difficult to maintain his calm. On each of these jade slips were various experiences and notes on the Forsaken God Clan's heritage. Most importantly, there were even recorded experiences from Emperor Argent when he tried to break through the curse seal, and his process in doing so. To the

Forsaken God Clan, this was extremely valuable information!

This spatial ring that Lin Ming had brought back to the Forsaken God Clan was simply a priceless treasure!

Shibai took a few breaths to calm himself. Then, as he quietly put away the jade slips and was about to speak to Lin Ming, a voice rang out from the other side of the door. “Sir Patriarch, there are guests here to visit.”

“Who are they? Have them wait outside.” Shibai casually waved his hands. At this time, there was no guest as important as Lin Ming.

“They are people from the Asura Divine Kingdom. The guards have already informed them to wait, but they did not wish to do so. The guards were unable to stop their advance.”

Asura Divine Kingdom?

Shibai twisted his eyebrows together. The Forsaken God Clan didn't cross paths with the four Divine Kingdoms. Because they lived a secluded life in their own dimensional realm, they had very few visitors. Normally, only the nearby hidden family clans would occasionally come to visit them.

While Shibai had some suspicions, Lin Ming actually felt as if an earthquake had passed through him.

The Asura Divine Kingdom!?

Damn! How did they know he was here!?!?

He didn't think that it was a mere coincidence for the Asura Divine Kingdom to come visit the Forsaken God Clan. They must have used some unknown method to track his location!

As a top master, Shibai was naturally sensitive to the changes around him. He noticed Lin Ming's shocked expression and said, "Little Brother, do you have enmity with the Asura Divine Kingdom?"

Lin Ming let out a long breath. At this time, there was nothing more he could conceal from Shibai. After their last defeat, the Asura Divine Kingdom had surely sent out a stronger lineup of people. Additionally, they also had some unknown tracking method that he had no knowledge of. There was just no way for him to hide from them anymore!

After thinking about it, Lin Ming realized he only had once choice left, which was to believe in the Forsaken God Clan and believe that they would protect him. After coming here, the Forsaken God Clan's background had far surpassed his imagination. At this point he could only hope that they would honor their commitment and repay the graciousness they owed.

Facing Shibai's question, Lin Ming wryly smiled and said, "I won't hide the truth from Senior. The reason that I risked my life and entered the 8000 Mile Black Swamp was because I was being

chased down by the Asura Divine Kingdom's troops."

"Mm?" Shibai had thought it was strange that Lin Ming, with his mere late Revolving Core cultivation, would actually enter the Sea of Miracles and discover Ancestor Emperor Argent's relics. Now, it appeared that he had been forced to do so by others. However, for him to come out alive, that was because of skills and a destiny that Shibai found hard to understand.

Shibai said, "You became enemies with the Asura Divine Kingdom, and were forced into the Sea of Miracles. Even so, you managed to find the Ancestor Emperor Argent's relics, which countless masters had failed to seek out. With your late Revolving Core cultivation, you managed to leave that land safely too. This in itself is proof that an unbelievably great destiny lies on your shoulders, and that you and my clan were fated to meet. Come with me, and I shall help you absolve the hatred between you and the Asura Divine Kingdom."

Shibai didn't think that Lin Ming, a late Revolving Core realm martial artist, would be able to form any enmity with the Asura Divine Kingdom that could not be resolved. His Forsaken God Clan had its own considerable background, and it shouldn't be too hard for them to mollify the enmity that the Asura Divine Kingdom had with a late Revolving Core martial artist. Even if Lin Ming killed an Asura Divine Kingdom Prince, that would still be manageable. With the position of absolute strength here as the foundation, and in addition to paying a high enough price, this matter could be considered finished. However, with Lin Ming's cultivation, it would be rather difficult for him to kill an Asura Prince. Moreover, there were several hundred Asura Divine Kingdom Princes, and with the sons of the High Prince added along, that meant there

were even more.

As for the stronger Demon Envoys, Imperial Scholars, and Divine Sea powerhouses, Shibai didn't believe that Lin Ming would have the qualifications to even offend them.

Lin Ming forced out a smile as he heard Shibai say these words. "This hatred....it might not be able to be resolved."

"Mm?"

"I may have directly or indirectly killed three Demon Envoys of the Asura Divine Kingdom, as well as an Imperial Scholar. In addition, I massacred a branch division of the Asura Divine Kingdom, thus...." Lin Ming helplessly said.

In front of him, Shibai was left open mouthed and dumbfounded. He simply couldn't believe what he had heard.

"W-what did you say?"

Chapter 828 – That is Not the Key Point

“Three Demon Envoys... one Imperial Scholar... and you also massacred a branch division... this was all done by you?” Shibai found this hard to imagine. This youth in front of him only had a late Revolving Core cultivation. How could he possibly kill people like the Demon Envoys who were all highly ranked on the Destiny Decree?

If Shibai didn’t know that Lin Ming lying at this point would only make matters worse, then he would have found it incredulous.

“They didn’t directly die under my hands. In the 8000 Mile Black Swamp they had already been severely injured. I borrowed the power of some special abilities, including the Argent White Sword, and was only then able to kill them.”

“So it’s like this...”

Shibai found this a bit more reasonable after listening to Lin Ming’s explanation. Still... this was far too shocking. The dangers that existed in the 8000 Black Swamp should also affect Lin Ming. Lin Ming was only at the late Revolving Core realm yet he had managed to avoid these dangers, instead borrowing their strength to kill four highly ranked Destiny Decree masters. Anyone would find this situation hard to believe.

“But... besides killing these people, there is also another matter...” Lin Ming hesitated before deciding to reveal everything that happened. Since the Asura Divine Kingdom had come here to

look for him, he could only depend on the support of the Forsaken God Clan to resist them. He naturally had to reveal all the pertinent facts and remove any contradictions so that Shibai was mentally prepared.

Otherwise, if the Asura Divine Kingdom denounced him and Shibai was completely unaware of all this, then that wouldn't be good.

“What? There's something else?” Shibai gasped, speechless.

“Mm... it's like this. When I massacred the Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division, there were also three superior fifth-grade sects present. Because of some conflicts during that time, I killed the man in charge of the Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division as well as three Sovereigns and Highest Elders of the three great fifth-grade sects, for a total of four famous Elders. But, this isn't the key point...”

As Lin Ming spoke to here, Shibai was already completely dumbfounded. That still wasn't the key point!?

Three great superior fifth-grade sects, their famed Elders must be at the fifth or sixth stage of Life Destruction; it was even possible that they were Destiny Decree masters. Lin Ming was only at the late Revolving Core realm and yet he had managed to kill four of these people!?!?

How had he done this? The Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division was not near the 8000 Mile Black Swamp so there was no

potential for him to borrow from. And, there were even the various array formations of the Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division!

In a situation where there was the support of array formations and also numerous disciples and subordinates, such a powerful strength had been completely butchered by Lin Ming?

Shibai didn't think that the four famed Elders were killed one at a time by Lin Ming. They must have fought against him together. Four against one, and yet they had died instead? Was that even possible?

If they couldn't fight, couldn't they still run?

And even if their speed was inferior to Lin Ming's, could they have been idiots? Why didn't they run away separately?

"You said that you killed four famed Elders in an Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Division!?" Shibai sucked in a breath of cold air. Even though he knew that Lin Ming wouldn't do something so insane such as boasting about this sort of matter at this time, he still found this unbelievable.

"Yes... just me." Lin Ming admitted.

Shibai ruefully smiled. "Good, you said that this wasn't the key point, then what is the key point? Don't tell me that you killed one of the Asura Divine Kingdom's top 10 ranked Destiny Decree

masters...”

Shibai didn't know what expression to have at this time. He really didn't think that Lin Ming could kill a top 10 ranked Destiny Decree master; he was only saying this because he felt this whole situation was too ridiculous, so he also asked a ridiculous question. The meaning behind this was that Lin Ming couldn't possibly say anything more absurd.

“No, the truth is... there was a Divine Sea powerhouse who called himself the Asura Divine Kingdom's Emperor Uncle...”

As Lin Ming spoke to here, Shibai nearly vomited a mouthful of blood. Luckily, Lin Ming promptly followed that up, “He was just a wisp of will attached to a spear. He used a battle spirit projection to appear and then possessed the body of one of those dying famed Elders. He wanted to kill me, but the result was... he was instead exterminated by me.”

Lin Ming described the whole process in simple terms, but Shibai felt his throat spasming the entire time.

Lin Ming took out an aquamarine green hairpin-like treasure from his spatial ring. Although this treasure looked like this, it was in truth a long spear. As long as one poured true essence into it, it would reform into its true form. This was the weapon that Situ Bonan had used.

“The Wishful Green Spear!” Shibai's eyes widened until they were mostly white. “Situ Bonan!?!?”

“Yes...” Lin Ming nodded.

Shibai was floored. Situ Bonan’s life was coming to an end. For the last few millennia he had been constantly tempering his will. It was said that his battle spirit had reached a very high level. Even if it were just a battle spirit projection, that was still a terrifying opponent!

And that terrifying battle spirit projection was actually... completely destroyed by Lin Ming?

“He desired to kill me, but... he was instead annihilated by me.”

Shibai didn’t know whether to laugh or cry with these few words. Just who was this boy!?

At this time, as Shibai looked at Lin Ming, his vision was the same as if he were looking at a monster. Lin Ming was also in a hapless state. If it wasn’t for the Asura Divine Kingdom coming here and forcing his hand, he certainly wouldn’t speak of these matters. Every time he revealed something strange about himself it made his situation a bit more dangerous.

After a while, Shibai thoroughly digested all of this information. This wasn’t the time to ask Lin Ming just how he had managed to accomplish all this. The Asura Divine Kingdom had already rushed their way in. He needed to understand the original reason for their enmity with Lin Ming.

“Why did they form such a powerful lineup of individuals to deal with you?”

Shibai couldn't help but ask. Three Demon Envoys and an Imperial Scholar. All of them were people with extremely high status in the Asura Divine Kingdom, and the 8000 Mile Black Swamp was known as the greatest life forbidden zone in the Sky Spill Continent. Anyone below a Divine Sea powerhouse would only find near certain death within. Even so, they had still taken the massive risk and entered. It could be said that the Asura Divine Kingdom had spared no price in order to hunt down Lin Ming. To chase after a late Revolving Core boy in such a ruthless and reckless fashion, that was simply defying all common sense.

“The reason that they are hunting me down is... I once entered into the ruins of an ancient Great Emperor at the edge of the mainland. But, the Asura Divine Kingdom doesn't know about this...”

Lin Ming stated the reason for the Asura Divine Kingdom's hatred with him from beginning to end.

The struggle for the Demon Emperor's legacy had begun with the South Sea Demon Region. Originally, the South Sea Demon Region could be said to be a legacy remnant of the Netherworld Great Emperor. Compared to the Demon Emperor of 60,000-70,000 years ago that had founded the sixth-grade Holy Land Demon God Imperial Palace with his own hands, and whose strength was known to be unrivalled in the world, the Netherworld Great Emperor that had died 3000 years ago and had only created a fifth-

grade Holy Land was in truth not much to speak of at all.

The Netherworld Great Emperor could at most be considered a fierce Divine Emperor-like character. The ‘Netherworld Devil Arts’ that he created was not worth any jealousy from the Asura Divine Kingdom. The four Divine Kingdoms had far too many cultivations methods of that level.

Moreover, when Silent Demon Emperor City was destroyed, most of the truly priceless treasures had already been stolen away by the four Divine Kingdoms, leaving only a few dregs behind. The Netherworld Great Emperor’s underlings had run away like miserable dogs to the South Sea, where they founded the South Sea Demon Region.

In the eyes of the four Divine Kingdoms, the South Sea Demon Region was only a tiny fish that simply wasn’t worth wasting time on.

Afterwards, Xuan Wuji had accidentally obtained the personal letter of the Demon Emperor. Within this letter he had discovered information pertaining to the Demon God Imperial Palace. With this jade slip letter in his hand, he had resorted to every means possible to start a war throughout the entire South Sea, using that as a blood sacrifice to break open the seal of the ancient battlefield and open the pathway to the broken world of the Demon God Imperial Palace.

And until this secret Demon God Imperial Palace was opened, only Xuan Wuji and a minority of the South Sea Demon Region’s high level figures were aware of it. Finally, Xuan Wuji’s perfectly

laid out plan failed and nearly all of the benefits fell into Lin Ming's hands.

The Demon God Imperial Palace was a dimensional realm that had lost its pillar of support and had also been sealed up afterwards. It was hidden and isolated from the outer world, and was only accessible from the surrounding several fragmented microrealms around it. After Lin Ming had left, there wasn't any more value in exploring it.

"I see... I understand now. I will go and negotiate with those from the Asura Divine Kingdom. Follow me along." Shibai finally calmed down, restoring his previous confidence.

Follow him?

Lin Ming paused. But in truth, following or not didn't matter at all. If the Asura Divine Kingdom managed to track him here all the way from the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, then they certainly had some method to deduce his position. There was no longer any meaning in hiding.

Shibai placed his mask back on and lit two sound transmitting talismans before walking towards the end of the Elders Palace.

Lin Ming followed, his mood soon returning to normal. As things stood, worrying wouldn't help him.

Shibai could feel Lin Ming's calm aura. He couldn't help but

glance back at him. This young man simply appeared as if nothing had happened at all. Just who was he? For a late Revolving Core martial artist to not be surprised in this matter was truly unimaginable.

Shibai led Lin Ming into a temple that was paved all over with black.

This temple was only 300 feet high. It looked simple and ordinary. But as Lin Ming walked inside, he could feel abnormal fluctuations of energy.

“Mm? This great hall is...”

“Can you feel it?” Shibai looked at Lin Ming with an appreciative glance. “This temple was built within the ‘heart’ of this dimensional realm. Every dimensional realm has a world heart that supports the entire world. This is the cornerstone of the world. The degree of its toughness is singular and unthinkable. Even if the top powerhouse of the Sky Spill Continent were to come here, they could give up any thoughts of destroying it.”

Shibai said with absolute confidence in his voice. This black temple was the area within the entire Forsaken God Clan with the greatest power. Not only was this temple built atop the heart of this world, but there were also unimaginably powerful and immense array formations laid down here. Once they were opened and guided by someone’s hands, the might of them was hard to imagine!

Lin Ming followed Shibai into the main hall. It was only then that he discovered there was an old man wearing a silver mask waiting here. This gray-haired old man was only casually standing there, but it was impossible to feel anything from him. And, what puzzled Lin Ming was that even though his eyes clearly saw this old man, if he investigated with his perception, the area that the old man was standing in was actually empty!

‘This mysterious masked old man and Shibai are both the same. They are unfathomable individuals. I have no way of seeing through his cultivation.’

It wasn't that this old man was hiding his cultivation, but that Lin Ming simply wasn't able to understand his boundary. Without a doubt, this old man was also a Divine Sea powerhouse!

The Forsaken God Clan unexpectedly had two Divine Sea powerhouses! Such a force, disregarding the four Divine Kingdoms, could be considered a first class Holy Land!

As Lin Ming entered, the masked old man nodded his head towards him, a faint smile and recognition in his eyes. It was obvious that he had learnt about Lin Ming's situation from the sound transmitting talisman.

The Forsaken God Clan had suddenly gathered two Divine Sea powerhouses and also chose the heart of this dimensional realm as the meeting point. This was undoubtedly to demonstrate their might to the Asura Divine Kingdom.

Chapter 829 – Confrontation

“Realmheart Great Hall?” The Asura Divine Emperor Situ Haotian frowned as he noticed where the meeting place was. The heart of a dimensional realm was the cornerstone of that entire world; it was indestructible.

An array formation was engraved in the Realmheart Great Hall. The array heart was fused as one with the Realmheart. If one wished to forcefully break the array, they would have to destroy the Realmheart. But, this was simply impossible.

If this array formation was driven by a Divine Sea Supreme Elder, then its power could be imagined.

In other words, once they entered into this great hall in front of them, they would immediately be at a disadvantage. If a fight were to start then they would be in a perilous situation!

“Please!” The leading guard gestured in invitation, a trace of a smile on his face.

If they entered the Realmheart Great Hall then they would have lost the initiative. But if they didn’t then they would weaken their momentum; how would they then be able to force out Lin Ming?

Situ Haotian sneered and lifted his foot to walk inside.

“Your Majesty, you cannot!” As the Great Demon Envoy saw Situ

Haotian about to enter the Realmheart Great Hall, he immediately cried out to stop him.

Situ Haotian coldly snorted. “I am the noble Asura Divine Kingdom’s Divine Emperor. How can I not enter a mere great hall! My Asura Divine Kingdom is close to a sixth-grade Holy Land, why should I fear a mere fifth-grade Holy Land like the Forsaken God Clan?”

A fifth-grade sect and a sixth-grade sect were separated by a massive gulf. A sixth-grade sect took Divine Sea Supreme Elders as their ordinary Elders and the highest man under the heavens as their sect master. Besides ancient powers like the Demon God Imperial Palace and a few other great powers that had fallen throughout history, there hadn’t yet been another sixth-grade sect that appeared. Even the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom could only be considered a quasi sixth-grade sect.

But, a fifth-grade sect took Life Destruction martial artists as Elders. There were far too many of this type of sect and there were massive differences in total strength between them.

For instance, the South Sea Demon Region took first stage Life Destruction martial artists as their Elders and an ordinary third or fourth stage Life Destruction martial artist as their sect master. This was comparable to the lowest of fifth grade sects. Above this, there were sects that had one or two Destiny Decree masters as their sect master; these could be considered superior fifth-grade sects.

If a sect could have an Emperor powerhouse as their sect leader

then that was a peak fifth-grade sect, also called a Holy Land. The Forsaken God Clan could be considered a slightly formidable Holy Land, but compared to the Asura Divine Kingdom that had over a dozen Divine Sea powerhouses guarding it, there was still a very large disparity between them.

Situ Haotian strode into the Realmheart Great Hall. At this time, in the great hall, Shibai was all smiles as he sat in the head seat. There were seven or eight people beside him.

As Shibai saw Situ Haotian come in, he quickly welcomed him, “Divine Emperor Haotian, it’s been a long time!”

Although he looked genteel and delighted on the outside, his true innermost feelings were that of utter bewilderment. Even though he knew that Lin Ming had provoked a calamity on himself, he still didn’t think that the Asura Divine Kingdom would send out two Divine Sea powerhouses, including even the Asura Divine Emperor. For two Divine Sea powerhouses to come after a little Revolving Core realm youth, this was simply unprecedented since ancient times! He doubted there would be another scene like this in the future too!

Situ Haotian laughed, “Patriarch Shibai, it’s been a thousand years since our last meeting!”

Although the Forsaken God Clan was mysterious, they still did occasionally interact with the outside world.

Situ Haotian’s eyes were as sharp as a flash of lightning. He

glanced over everyone before instantly locking onto a black-clothed youth wearing a wood spirit jade mask.

This youth was...

Lin Lanjian!?!

He was actually sitting out here in the open!

It wasn't just Situ Haotian, but the other Asura Divine Kingdom powerhouses had also discovered Lin Ming.

“You little beast, you actually dare to appear here!?” Situ Yaoxi glared daggers at Lin Ming. She had originally been thinking of negotiating with the Forsaken God Clan Patriarch. With sufficient threat of force as well as enough benefits, they would be able to force Shibai to hand Lin Ming over to them. But she never imagined Lin Ming would simply be standing there, appearing calm as if he didn't even care about what was happening.

If she wasn't able to recognize the curse energy coming from his body, she simply wouldn't believe that he was Lin Ming.

This was simply too audacious! Did he think their Asura Divine Kingdom was empty air? He didn't even bother avoiding them?

As Situ Yaoxi spoke, the Asura Divine Kingdom's martial artists all looked towards Lin Ming. The two that were defeated at the Nine Flower Banquet, Situ Chuan and Situ Feng, also glared at

him, their eyes red with hatred.

“Aunty! Quickly capture that little beast!”

Situ Chuan glowered at Lin Ming with naked resentment in his eyes, but also some greed. He wanted to immediately grab Lin Ming and perform a complete soul search on him, taking everything that he had for himself. He wanted to steal away his destiny and become the number one Divine Sea master in the future.

“Humph!”

Shibai coldly coughed. The sound echoed like a loud thunderclap in Situ Chuan’s ears. Situ Chuan’s body shook and his blood and energy tumbled within him, nearly causing him to vomit blood.

“You!!”

Situ Chuan angrily looked over at Shibai.

“Insolence!”

Hearing another cold shout, Situ Chuan’s complexion became even uglier.

The one who spoke was actually Situ Haotian. His voice was full of anger and energy, exploding throughout the entire meeting hall.

Although he was outwardly speaking to Situ Chuan, this also secretly included Shibai and Lin Ming.

His Asura Divine Kingdom was on a completely different level of strength from the Forsaken God Clan. How could he allow such an insult?

“Father... I...” After being scolded by Situ Haotian, Situ Chuan felt very wronged.

“Sit down! It is not your turn to speak!” Situ Haotian icily said.

“Yes...” Situ Chuan’s heart itched with bitter loathing. He sat down and continued to glare at Lin Ming with open hostility.

Situ Haotian’s eyes burned as he sized up Lin Ming. Then he suddenly smiled and said, “Good! Good! Very good! Heroes have always come from the young, I never imagined that you would dare to appear and face me directly. How brave of you!”

These words contained an invisible momentum. Although he didn’t deliberately summon his aura, the unintentionally-released imposing aura of a strong Divine Sea Supreme Elder was still enough to cause an ordinary Life Destruction powerhouse to ooze with a cold sweat!

Lin Ming’s expression remained calm. He faintly smiled and replied, “If I didn’t appear here, would Your Majesty the Divine Emperor know that I am not hiding in the Forsaken God Clan? If

so, then I wouldn't freely appear in front of Your Majesty as if I loathed living for too long."

Lin Ming's tone of voice was respectful but contained an inherent edge and dauntless courage. Situ Haotian's eyebrows shot up. For a Revolving Core powerhouse to be able to remain calm even under just a little bit of the pressure he released, this was startling!

This was truly worthy of the title of number one eternally rare talent in the Sky Spill Continent.

If this youth had only been his son then that would have been wonderful indeed.

Unfortunately, as things stood, the more powerful Lin Ming became, the more he must try to destroy him. This was because the conflicts of interest and enmity between them had already become irreconcilable!

Situ Haotian glanced over at Shibai as well as the ordinary-looking masked old man in the corner of the hall. The old man was clearly sitting under the lights, but he gave off a very hazy and vague feeling, as if it were extremely easy to ignore and forget him.

'Shibai, Zushan... two of the Forsaken God Clan's Divine Sea masters. That old man Zushan looks inconspicuous but he is actually stronger than Shibai... in the Forsaken God Clan where the youths tend to die young because of their curse, he has lived through the pain for 2000 years. This itself is extremely terrifying. And besides these two, the Forsaken God Clan should also have a

third Divine Sea powerhouse. Since he hasn't appeared then he must be secretly controlling the Realmheart array.'

Situ Haotian silently calculated in his mind. Once a fight started here then they would undoubtedly die. But, if he and the Royal Princess used all of their hidden cards from the very start then they would be able to escape this Realmheart Great Hall. For them to die here was actually not possible. The three Divine Sea masters of the Forsaken God Clan could also be considered chump change to the Asura Divine Kingdom's higher number of Divine Sea masters. If the Asura Divine Kingdom was willing to disregard all costs and wage war with the Forsaken God Clan, then they would inevitably massacre them, even if they were hidden inside this highly defensible dimensional realm.

But, as long as the Forsaken God Clan didn't go crazy, they would never engage in such suicidal behavior.

As Situ Haotian thought of this, he slyly smiled, his eyes gradually filling with a cold light. "Patriarch Shibai, I wonder if you know of the grudge between my Asura Divine Kingdom and Lin Lanjian? He stole away the inheritance of my Asura Divine Kingdom as well as the main piece of the Demon Emperor Armor. Not just that, but he caused a bloodbath in one of my Asura Divine Kingdom Branch Divisions, killing the leader there as well as three famed Elders from fifth-grade sects. Afterwards, he conspired and killed my Asura Divine Kingdom's three Demon Envoys and an Imperial Scholar. Now that Patriarch Shibai has come forward with Lan Lanjian, could this mean that you wish to shelter him in the future?"

Shibai looked at Situ Haotian. He smiled and said, “Divine Emperor Haotian, Lin Lanjian here only has a cultivation at the late Revolving Core. You said that he stole away your Asura Divine Kingdom’s inheritances and also the main piece of the Demon Emperor Armor? How could he have possibly done something like that?”

“Humph, Patriarch Shibai, let us stop beating around the bush. Everyone knows that my Asura Divine Kingdom is the true successor to the great Demon Emperor. As for the Demon Emperor Armor being lost 10,000 years ago, that is a matter well known throughout the entire martial world. My Asura Divine Kingdom has the Demon God Heartguard Mirror left behind by the Demon Emperor. Certainly Lin Lanjian didn’t steal these things, but this was through the actions of his ancestors. These things should originally belong to my clan to begin with. In consideration of his ignorance, I was willing to forgive him as long as he handed over what belonged to us. But, not only did he refuse to return our legacies but he also repeatedly killed the powerhouses of my Asura Divine Kingdom, plotting against the officials of my court!”

As Situ Haotian spoke to here, Lin Ming actually sneered and said, “The Demon Emperor was originally a Giant Demon and you are a human. You don’t have the least bit relationship of with the Giant Demon race, and yet you said that the Asura Divine Kingdom is the chosen successor of all the Demon Emperor’s inheritances? Don’t make me laugh! The inheritances that the Demon Emperor left behind all have no master; it is up to fate whether or not one can obtain them! I can also say that your Demon God Heartguard Mirror is something that was stolen from me!”

“Arrogance!”

Situ Haotian's eyes suddenly became sharp as all of his aura erupted at once. This was different from that slight momentum he had been releasing before. This aura was being driven with all of Situ Haotian's strength! An overwhelming aura that belonged to a Divine Sea powerhouse came crashing down on Lin Ming!

If a normal Life Destruction powerhouse were to be covered in this aura, they would explode to death!

Lin Ming's eyes widened. He had already been prepared for this. He opened the Heretical God Force to the limit as well as simultaneously utilizing the strength of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

The Asura Force Field and the Death God Force Field opened together. The Samsara martial intent protected his spiritual sea. True essence poured into his battle spirit, causing it to rapidly spin around.

Peng!

The chair that Lin Ming sat on was immediately blasted to pieces. His body shook and he used a hand to support himself on the table before him.

In the instant that Lin Ming's palm touched the obsidian table, even though the table was reinforced by an array formation, cracks still began to appear on its surface. Dust and smoke began to waft out from the table, but Lin Ming still stood tall and upright, only

looking slightly paler.

Bang!

The moment that Lin Ming let go of the table, it immediately scattered into broken pieces and dust!

“Situ Haotian!”

Shibai stood up, his right hand already tracing his spatial ring! He looked at Lin Ming with surprise. A martial artist’s aura was a similar type of energy to a force field or domain. Once it erupted it could instantly reach out. Even he didn’t have enough time to prevent Lin Ming from being harmed. He thought Lin Ming would be injured, but never expected that he would simply resist this aura.

This was truly worthy of a peerless monstrous talent that had managed to provoke the Asura Divine Kingdom to this degree.

Chapter 830 – However Many Come, I’ll Take That Many

There wasn’t even a table in the hall anymore. Nearly all of the martial artists stood up at once. The young martial artists of the Asura Divine Kingdom stared at Lin Ming, their throats twitching. Even the Great Demon Envoy and Situ Haotian’s great disciple had strange expressions on their faces. This Lin Ming was simply too freakish. A late Revolving Core realm martial artist had actually been able to withstand the might of a Divine Emperor!

The truth was they didn’t know that Situ Bonan’s battle spirit projection had been destroyed by Lin Ming. Situ Bonan definitely wouldn’t make such a disgraceful and embarrassing matter public to the juniors. If they had known about this then they certainly wouldn’t be surprised by what just happened now.

“Patriarch Shibai, do you really want to?” Situ Haotian stood up and Situ Yaoxi followed after.

At this time, the masked old man sitting in the corner also stood up. As he rose to his feet, countless vague and indistinct array symbols began to fill the entire great hall. A vast and potent energy exuded from these array symbols, as if the entire great hall had come alive.

This was a sign that the Realmheart array formation would soon activate!

Situ Haotian was normally assertive and dominant in his actions,

but even he knew that fighting now was the worst decision to make. He and Situ Yaoxi wouldn't have any problems; at most they would lose some blood and energy. But as for the juniors behind him, the High Successors, the Princes, as well as his elder disciple, Great Demon Envoy, and two Imperial Scholars, all of them would die here. This was not a loss that the Asura Divine Kingdom was able to afford.

Before now, Situ Haotian never imagined such a situation to be possible, otherwise he wouldn't have led these juniors here.

“Shibai, do you really plan on waging war with my Asura Divine Kingdom over Lin Lanjian?” Situ Haotian spoke with a true essence sound transmission. “To the best of my knowledge, he isn't a member of your Forsaken God Clan. Do you even know the price of starting a war?”

“Of course I do.” Shibai calmly replied, as if the Forsaken God Clan didn't care whatsoever.

“Hand over Lin Lanjian to me and my Asura Divine Kingdom will promise you one million spirit essence stones as well as two 10,000 Year Peach Piths!”

A 10,000 Year Peach Pith was a life extending heavenly treasure even more valuable than the Life Bestowing Heaven Pill. The Life Bestowing Heaven Pill was only useful for Life Destruction powerhouses, but the 10,000 Year Peach Pith was actually effective for Divine Sea powerhouses. This was the greatest heavenly treasure the Asura Divine Kingdom could provide that would move the hearts of Divine Sea powerhouses.

However, Situ Haotian never thought that Shibai would only faintly smile and say, “I’m sorry, but because of the bloodline curse within my Forsaken God Clan, it’s already enough to burn some expensive incense if we can manage to live out our natural lifespans. Thus, a 10,000 Year Peach Pith is useless to us...”

“Then what do you want?” Situ Haotian demanded, his complexion growing ugly.

Shibai pondered it for a moment. He said, “If you willingly hand me the throne of the Asura Divine Kingdom as well as one or two dozen million spirit essence stones, I think I may be able to consider it.”

“You are courting death!”

“Do you want to fight?” Shibai said without fear.

“You!!”

Situ Haotian raged with anger. This entire time he had been under the assumption that the Forsaken God Clan would never dare to wage war with the Asura Divine Kingdom. If blood were truly to be spilled, then while the Asura Divine Kingdom was able to wipe out the Forsaken God Clan, the price they would have to pay for this was far too great.

This dimensional realm was covered with layers upon layers of

array formations and was also easily defensible. If they wished to attack it then they would probably need to pay twice the price.

To lose four or five Divine Sea powerhouses in exchange for annihilating the Forsaken God Clan, that simply wasn't worth it.

The Asura Divine Kingdom's national strength was far from being comparable with the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom and the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. If they lost half of their strength, then the Asura Divine Kingdom's position in the world would become much less steady. After all, there was a massive amount of resources held within their borders.

They had a valuable dimensional realm, wood spirit jade, and all sorts of ores and treasures. Although their resources were inferior to the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom and the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's, they still had rare heavenly materials like the 10,000 Year Peach Pith. It would be impossible to defend such abundant resources over such a broad territory if they couldn't steady themselves with a position of absolute strength.

"Shibai, I cannot understand why you would form such hatred with my Asura Divine Kingdom for a mere outsider!" Situ Haotian's tone softened a bit. Still, letting Lin Ming go here was impossible.

"Haha, this is because I very much appreciate Little Brother Lin's talent here. I want to help train him – isn't that reason enough?" Shibai didn't mention the matters concerning Emperor Argent. Otherwise, if the Argent White Sword were added onto all the other secrets on Lin Ming's body, then that really would cause

several great powers to join forces and attack the Forsaken God Clan. Even with the Forsaken God Clan's background, they absolutely would not be able to withstand that.

However, just the sole reason of appreciating Lin Ming's talent wasn't a lie either. Shibai truly did see the potential within Lin Ming. If he could help in raising such a powerhouse then it would be of unimaginable benefit to the Forsaken God Clan.

The tense atmosphere in the hall had reached a deadlock. Neither side wished to start a fight but Situ Haotian couldn't give up here either.

"Haotian, we cannot allow this little beast to freely grow here. This little beast is cunning. If he could kill our Asura Divine Kingdom's Imperial Scholar as well as three Demon Envoys, then just what would happen if he reached Life Destruction!"

Situ Yaoxi reminded as she saw Situ Haotian begin to retreat. Indeed, disregarding the secrets and treasures that Lin Ming possessed, just the potential that he carried within him was enough for the Asura Divine Kingdom to come after him. If they didn't grasp the chance to destroy him before he grew, then there would be no end to their troubles in the future.

"You keep on saying that I am guilty of killing that old woman called Bi Ruyu, but if it wasn't for them chasing me down, why would I have killed them? Moreover, the third and fourth Demon Envoy both died in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp – their deaths had nothing to do with me. As for Bi Ruyu and the second Demon Envoy, I directly killed them myself, so how could you say I

schemed to bring about their deaths.”

“Hahahaha! Just by yourself, you think you could manage to kill the Imperial Scholar and second Demon Envoy without any traps? Don’t make me laugh!”

The one who spoke was the Imperial Scholar that looked like a little boy. He had chased after Lin Ming with Bi Ruyu. His lips were red and his teeth were white. With his little red clothes and the pigtails hanging down his face, he simply looked like a seven or eight year old child.

Demonic path martial artists usually studied peculiar cultivation methods, and there were some like Bi Ruyu, this red-clothed little boy, or Corpsemancer that would have their bodies be influenced by them. They might look too old, too young, or even inhuman.

“You little beast, if you have the guts then come and fight me in a fair match. My Destiny Decree ranking is similar to Imperial Scholar Bi Ruyu’s. If you can block 10 of my moves without running then I’ll believe you!”

The red-clothed little boy’s words were full of provocation. As he saw that the current situation wasn’t too good, he decided to stir up Lin Ming and challenge him in a fair match. That way, even Shibai couldn’t meddle.

He was well aware that Lin Ming’s strength was at most ranked 250-280th on the Destiny Decree. Let alone 10 moves, he probably wouldn’t even be able to fend off three moves.

Lin Ming looked at this red-clothed little boy and disregarded his words. Instead, he smiled and said, “Cute little child, what is your name?”

“You!!”

The red-clothed little boy glared at Lin Ming. He had fallen into depravity while cultivating his Samsara Devil Arts, and the more he practiced it the younger his appearance became. Now, he had come to look like this. Once he had consumed a bit of his cultivation to reverse his appearance, but it wasn't even a few dozen years before he reverted again. Now, he could only remain like this. What he loathed the most was others mocking his appearance.

Shibai laughed out loud, “Little Brother Lin, you joke too much! This little red-dressed chubby child is already over 1500 years old.”

As Shibai said the words ‘little red-dressed chubby child’, the red-clothed little boy’s expression turned blue. He didn’t dare to mock someone like Shibai. Instead, he could only ruthlessly glare at Lin Ming and grit his teeth, saying, “Lin Lanjian! Do you dare to fight with me!? I’ll consider you as having won if you can receive 10 of my moves!”

“Fight with you? Don’t you think you’re being a bit too shameless here? You’re already over 1500 years old and your cultivation is at the sixth stage of Life Destruction. Compared to you, my age isn’t even considered chump change. And yet you

actually want to challenge me to a match? You really are turning more and more into a child! If you have the ability, suppress your boundary to the Revolving Core realm and then fight with me. I will accompany you! If you can receive even a single one of my moves then I'll consider you as having won."

Lin Ming was simply disinclined to bother about him. During his battle with Bi Ruyu, he had won, but that was against a severely wounded Bi Ruyu who was at the end of her tether, and he had even borrowed the support of the golden red lightning in order to do so, using the element of surprise to barely overcome her.

That was how things were. Lin Ming had even been grievously wounded himself to the point of vomiting blood and his organs being damaged. Luckily, he had a tenacious life force, his body was as tough as a high-grade heaven-step treasure, and he even had the Demon Emperor Armor protecting him. If he were to fight with this red-clothed little boy, forget about blocking 10 moves, he wouldn't even be able to escape. A top 50 ranked Destiny Decree master wasn't a joke.

"Cultivation is also a part of strength. Why should I suppress my boundary?" The red-clothed little boy said.

Suppressing his boundary to fight with Lin Ming? Ridiculous! Lin Ming was a monstrous talent that had used his late Revolving Core cultivation to enter the top 300 ranks of the Destiny Decree. Let alone suppressing everyone within the Revolving Core realm, he could even suppress all second and third stage Life Destruction masters. To fight him with a Revolving Core cultivation was simply suicide. The red-clothed little boy certainly wouldn't do

something so stupid.

Lin Ming said, “Since you don’t want to suppress your boundary, then wait for me to break into Life Destruction and we’ll fight again. When that time comes, all of your Asura Divine Kingdom’s Life Destruction martial artists can come. No matter what their boundary or ranking is, however many come, I’ll take that many!”

“What!?”

Lin Ming’s words shocked everyone around him. No matter what boundary or ranking they were, however many came, he would take that many!

In particular the Asura Divine Kingdom’s two Imperial Scholars, Great Demon Envoy, and even Situ Haotian’s elder disciple. All of them were sixth stage Life Destruction martial artists! That was the rank that Lin Ming was speaking of with utter disdain!

This was just too contemptuous!

“You said that as long as they are my Asura Divine Kingdom’s Life Destruction powerhouses, no matter what their cultivation is, they can challenge you? No matter what their Destiny Decree ranking is or how many martial artists challenge you, or even if they engage you in a continuous battle!?” Situ Haotian’s elder disciple suddenly stepped forwards, his eyes blazing as he stared at Lin Ming.

“Yes!” Lin Ming frankly said, completely fearless.

It appeared that he had made this promise impulsively, but he didn't have another choice. He could see that even though Shibai was strong, the truth was that he was under considerable pressure!

The Asura Divine Kingdom would never let him go. He was already far too dangerous a threat to them. If they were to release him, they would have no end of troubles in the future.

If they really fought to the end then the Asura Divine Kingdom would use all sorts of methods. They might offer a sky high reward or even make up a rumor that he had some sort of heaven-shaking secret on him, and use these methods to find several allies before finally attacking the Forsaken God Clan together. The Forsaken God Clan was hidden away in their secluded world all year round; they had no allies and could only fight by themselves.

Lin Ming didn't have much help on his side either. He didn't expect a playboy Prince like Li Yifeng to be able to convince the Seven Star Divine Kingdom to fight by his side.

If this continued then the Forsaken God Clan would be ruined because of him. Lin Ming didn't wish to see this happen. Thus, he could only shift the pressure and give the Asura Divine Kingdom a direction to aim for him instead of acting out of desperation. This would also give him a buffer of time.

Chapter 831 – Battle

“You really have no concept of death or danger! Do you really think you are invincible as long as you can cross Life Destruction? How ridiculous!” The one who spoke was Situ Haotian’s elder disciple – Situ Bai.

Situ Bai was not a genuine martial artist of the Situ Family Clan, but was a top talent adopted as a child and bestowed the last name Situ while also being received as Situ Haotian’s elder disciple. His Destiny Decree ranking was even higher than the Great Demon Envoy’s.

“I don’t need anyone else. After you reach Life Destruction, I, Situ Bai, will be more than enough to handle you!”

“Good. Then I’ll wait for you.” Lin Ming fervently said.

“Brother Hao, don’t be so hasty!” The Great Demon Envoy hurriedly said with a true essence sound transmission. Situ Bai didn’t understand Lin Ming, but the Great Demon Envoy did. He had suffered a great loss under Lin Ming and was well aware of the fate of those that underestimated him.

Situ Bai wanted to speak further, but at this time Situ Haotian coldly shouted, “Step back!”

“Master...”

“I said step back!”

“Yes...” Even if Situ Bai appeared unwilling to accept this, he could only withdraw.

Situ Haotian stepped forwards, his eyes shining as he stared at Lin Ming. “You want to challenge all of the Life Destruction powerhouses of my Asura Divine Kingdom by yourself?”

“Yes!” Lin Ming decisively replied as he faced Situ Haotian’s pressure.

“Little Brother Lin, you...” Shibai was bewildered. Lin Ming was simply too wild in his actions. How could a first stage Life Destruction martial artist challenge all of the Destiny Decree masters that were under the Asura Divine Kingdom?

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He said with a true essence sound transmission, “Patriarch Shibai, I thank you for all that you’ve done for me, but I cannot allow the Forsaken God Clan to withstand all of the enmity aimed at me. The consequences are too serious!”

As Shibai recognized the strong sense of conviction in Lin Ming’s voice, he said, “Do you really believe in yourself? Do you understand the top masters of the Asura Divine Kingdom?”

“I only understand a small part.” Lin Ming truthfully said. He had naturally looked over and remembered the Destiny Decree

himself and understood the Life Destruction powerhouses on there that were subordinate to the Asura Divine Kingdom. But, the Destiny Decree was by no means an omniscient list. Lin Ming was sure that there were some Destiny Decree level masters that were hidden away deep within the Asura Divine Kingdom that no one was aware of.

To make this crazy promise, Lin Ming also had to take an enormous risk!

But he had to do so. In this swords drawn atmosphere, if Situ Haotian was pressured, how could Lin Ming not be pressured?

This was a gamble he made with his life on the line. The sword was already drawn but no one was willing to make concessions. If all this resulted in a stalemate, then the likely end of this would be... total war!

This was a war between two superpowers. Once they fought there would inevitably be a great loss of life as rivers of blood flowed through the land. Neither Situ Haotian, Shibai, nor Lin Ming could afford such a loss.

Taking a step back, they could avoid a total war that Divine Sea powerhouses would participate in, and instead limit it to the stage of Life Destruction level martial artists. This was a solution built from compromise.

Situ Haotian held his hands behind himself. His eyes narrowed a bit, but his vision seemed even sharper than before, as if he could

see through Lin Ming!

He didn't immediately agree to this challenge, nor did he refuse it. In his mind, he was rapidly analyzing just how strong Lin Ming was.

A hundred days ago, Lin Ming had been evaluated at rank 280 on the Destiny Decree. At the time, Lin Ming's cultivation was at the peak of the late Revolving Core realm. Now, his cultivation hadn't risen, so it was impossible for him to have made a substantial breakthrough in his strength.

Even if he was a heaven-gifted talent and had also obtained a number of hidden cards in these last 100 days, his strength still shouldn't surpass rank 250-260 on the Destiny Decree. This in itself was already an extremely high evaluation.

A ranked 250-260 Destiny Decree master wasn't much at all. The Destiny Decree had several great levels within its rankings. 200, 100, 50, 30, 10, all of these were completely different stages. Even if Lin Ming were to cross the great boundary of Life Destruction and his strength were to soar astronomically, he still shouldn't rise too much.

However... Lin Ming was a monster amongst monstrous talents. He was not someone that could be judged by common sense.

The truth was that it wasn't just Situ Haotian that couldn't estimate Lin Ming's strength, but even Lin Ming couldn't understand his own strength. Demonshine also hadn't been able to

give any worthwhile advice. After all, a dual body and law cultivator like Lin Ming was extremely rare to begin with. If he were to use the power of thunder to cross Life Destruction, then in addition to his battle spirit, Heretical God Force, and all sorts of skills that were unique and great even in the Realm of the Gods, all of these factors made it so that his power levels were thrown into confusion. To estimate Lin Ming's strength after Life Destruction and arrange him on the Destiny Decree, this was simply an impossible matter.

Moreover, Lin Ming didn't know whether or not the Asura Divine Kingdom had any hidden super masters.

This fight was truly a gamble!

"You want to use this battle to resolve the war that could erupt between two Holy Lands?" Situ Haotian said with a coldly indifferent tone.

"That's right! How about it? Is such a great Divine Kingdom actually unable to fight a young junior like myself?" Lin Ming was tranquil as he faced Situ Haotian's dreadful aura.

And in this calm, Situ Haotian was able to sense the mockery behind Lin Ming's words. This was simply despising him, and despising his Asura Divine Kingdom!

At the age of the Asura Divine Emperor, it was naturally impossible for him to be goaded into action by words. But currently, he had to admit that Lin Ming's proposal was truly a

well thought out compromise. Otherwise, even if he did stir up the other great Divine Kingdoms to join forces and attack the Forsaken God Clan with him, these so-called ‘allies’ would still demand a sky high price for showing up. Added to all the losses they would suffer in the war, the gains just weren’t worth the losses.

As the Asura Divine Emperor thought of this, he brought his hands in front of him. A faintly chilling killing intent exuded from his body. “Is this a life or death battle?”

These words meant that Situ Haotian had already agreed to this battle.

“Yes! Those martial artists that can enter the stage are limited to the Life Destruction martial artists of your Asura Divine Kingdom!”

“Good. Then it shall be as you say!” The Asura Divine Emperor agreed. Although this type of revolving battle of attrition wasn’t honorable, he wouldn’t send out invitations for heroes to challenge Lin Ming.

This battle concerned the national destiny of the entire Asura Divine Kingdom! Winning meant to recover the complete inheritance of the Demon Emperor. Losing meant that they would help establish a great enemy with limitless potential for the Asura Divine Kingdom. The difference in these results was massive!

Lin Ming took a deep breath and clenched his fists, his eyes shining as he stared at the Asura Divine Emperor. He had really

agreed!

Lin Ming didn't know whether he could win or what his true strength would be like after crossing Life Destruction. This gamble was filled with unknown risks. Even so, Lin Ming could feel his blood boiling over with fighting spirit, seething with excitement. He wanted this battle! He wanted a battle where he could slaughter his enemies and see their warm blood hit the floor!

Agreeing to this sort of gamble was mainly to reduce the pressure on the Forsaken God Clan. But at the same time, it was also because he wanted to use this pressure to force himself past his limits!

Lin Ming looked at the Asura Divine Emperor and said, "Since this is a life or death battle... my chips are all the inheritances on my body as well as the Demon Emperor Armor. And what about you? What stake are you placing in this bet?"

This was originally an unfair battle to begin with. Lin Ming would face countless enemies alone and losing meant he would be at the Asura Divine Kingdom's mercy. But even if he won, there wouldn't be any benefits for him. Lin Ming naturally wouldn't agree to this sort of matter.

"What do you want?"

The Asura Divine Emperor wasn't surprised. His tone of voice became increasingly calm, making others unable to guess just what he was thinking at this time.

Lin Ming pondered for a moment. He first thought of the Demon God Heartguard Mirror. As long as he could obtain it then he could complete the Demon Emperor Armor. It would become a treasure that was in no way inferior to the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

However, Lin Ming quickly decided against this.

The complete Demon Emperor Armor wouldn't increase Lin Ming's strength too much. It was only armor after all; it wouldn't be good for him to rely on it too much. If so, then it would be better for him to demand heavenly materials that could increase his cultivation.

Moreover, the most important point was that the Demon God Heartguard Mirror was the honor and pride of the Asura Divine Kingdom. It was the symbol that they were the true successors to the Demon Emperor's legacy. If the Asura Divine Kingdom were to lose such a thing, then they would become the absolute laughing stock of the entire martial world.

The Asura Divine Kingdom had announced that Lin Lanjian's ancestors had stolen their inheritance along with the Demon Emperor Armor, causing a massive manhunt to capture him. And, if the result was that not only did they not recapture their inheritance, but they even lost the Demon God Heartguard Mirror, then wouldn't they become the biggest joke in the world?

At that time, the Asura Divine Emperor might go mad with rage and disregard all shame to abandon his promise in front of

everyone, instead choosing to suffer the losses and wage war with the Forsaken God Clan. This would not be a good result.

As Lin Ming thought of this, he came to a decision. He recorded everything he wanted onto a jade slip.

“10 jin of million year wood spirit jade, 10,000 Year Peach Pith, Dawnmist Flower, Frostfly Stone, Aldertree Spirit Water...”

Lin Ming recorded down 15 different types of materials. These past years, Lin Ming had been thoroughly studying alchemy in detail as well as researching the native plants of the Sky Spill Continent. All of these materials he listed could be found on the Sky Spill Continent but were extremely rare and precious.

With these materials he would be able to refine two miracle pills.

The first pill was a Bluedrop Heartmelting Pill. It would greatly reduce the time it would take to go from the first stage of Life Destruction to the second stage of Life Destruction.

The second pill was a Violet Electricity Heaven Ice Pill. It would be helpful in opening the fourth of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. As for completely opening the fourth of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, it was still lacking some. The body transformation path was simply far too costly in terms of resources. Even in the Realm of the Gods, wishing to collect all of the necessary materials was neither cheap nor easy.

Shua!

A white light flashed and the jade slip flew into the Asura Divine Emperor's hand.

As the Asura Divine Emperor looked over the items Lin Ming wanted, he nearly crushed the jade slip in his hands!

He thought that Lin Ming would want the Demon God Heartguard Mirror, but he never expected that Lin Ming would choose heavenly materials instead. These things were more precious than the last! If all of them were added together, it would require seven to eight million spirit essence stones!

Moreover, many of these materials couldn't be bought. Searching for them would also consume a massive amount of resources. The total value might be no less than 10 million spirit essence stones!

This Lin Ming was simply a greedy lion opening his jaws wide!

But in all fairness, if this were compared to losing the Demon God Heartguard Mirror, he would rather choose Lin Ming's demand instead. He looked at Lin Ming and grit his teeth, "You are quite smart. You know to avoid touching this Emperor's reverse scale while aiming for the greatest benefit for yourself. Good! I agree then!"

As Situ Haotian finished speaking, he suddenly turned to leave. The other martial artists of the Asura Divine Kingdom hurried to

keep up with him. In this tense atmosphere, all of them were aware of just how on the edge Situ Haotian was.

With his strength and power, today he had actually been forced by the Forsaken God Clan and a mere late Revolving Core boy to agree to a battle that he didn't want to agree to. Everyone could imagine just how volatile his mood was at this time!

As he was walking out of the Forsaken God Clan's Realmheart Great Hall, Situ Haotian suddenly stopped. He swiveled around and coldly looked at everyone behind him.

"All of you are required to participate in this battle. Victory means endless rewards! Defeat means death!"

Chapter 832 – The Coming Storm, The Rising Tide

“Little Brother Lin, you were too impulsive!” Shibai helplessly said to Lin Ming after the martial artists from the Asura Divine Kingdom left. But even though he said this, he knew that the Forsaken God Clan by themselves were unable to shield Lin Ming from the wrath of the Asura Divine Kingdom. The Forsaken God Clan would need to have at least half the strength of the Seven Star Divine Kingdom before they and the Asura Divine Kingdom could tear into each other.

Lin Ming also didn’t know just what his chances of victory were. He looked at Shibai and said, “As far as I know, the Asura Divine Kingdom doesn’t have many top 20 ranked Destiny Decree masters, right?”

“Yes.” Shibai nodded, “But that is only on the surface. No one knows exactly what the truth is. Being in the top 20 of the Destiny Decree means you have an extremely high chance of reaching the Divine Sea! A top 20 Destiny Decree master might possibly become a future Divine Sea Supreme Elder, bringing their Divine Kingdom a massive increase in their national war strength. If the status of this type of person were to be exposed, then it is possible that they would meet all sorts of hostile plots and traps while out adventuring for their own lucky chances. They might even be killed by assassins sent from the Divine Kingdoms. Because of this, only the high level figures of the Asura Divine Kingdom would know just how many top Life Destruction powerhouses they truly have.

“Situ Haotian is a cunning old fox and fastidious in his nature. He is a lion that will use his full strength to capture even a rabbit. Don’t think that he’s afraid because he reluctantly agreed to your gamble. The truth is that he would never do that unless he had grasped an over 90% chance of winning. He would rarely gamble on anything, much less a fight so important to the Asura Divine Kingdom! The Asura Divine Kingdom’s background might be beyond your imagination. But Situ Haotian will not reveal this. He will wait until the point that his enemy shows their weakness and reveals all of their hidden cards before he finally strikes out with lightning speed and defeats his opponent!”

“I understand...” Lin Ming gripped his fists. He could already foresee how difficult this battle would be. The only reason that Situ Haotian had been so reluctant in agreeing was because regardless of whether it was victory or defeat, both endings would result in exposing some of the Asura Divine Kingdom’s hidden powerhouses. All of these powerhouses were of enormous value to the Asura Divine Kingdom. It would be difficult to withstand the loss if any of them died!

“You can cross Life Destruction in peace. My Forsaken God Clan will lend you a helping hand. Also, I’ve noticed that you have a wound in your spiritual sea that hasn’t recovered yet. My Forsaken God Clan has a master skilled in curing wounds to the soul.

The Forsaken God Clan were a people that countless talents had come from. Their clansmen had a bloodline seal – the Support Sphere, that could form a force field in a certain area and use this force field to enhance a martial artist’s strength. This included endurance, recovery ability, speed, defense, and striking power. It was even possible to increase the power of one’s will, soul force,

perception, and so on.

As Lin Ming thought of this Support Sphere, he remembered Jue. “Patriarch Shibai, I have a matter to speak to you about.”

“Mm?” Shibai turned around.

Lin Ming recounted Jue’s story to Shibai. As Shibai listened to this he was startled. He obviously knew of a fellow clansman named Jue, but he didn’t know that she had been kidnapped.

As Lin Ming saw Shibai’s response, he had some questions that he couldn’t help but ask, “Patriarch Shibai, I don’t understand why the Forsaken God Clan hides away in this world. Moreover, since your Forsaken God Clan’s background far surpasses the majority of the Sky Spill Continent’s Holy Lands, how come the Northwest Great Desert would still dare to kidnap Jue? Don’t they fear that this matter would be discovered by you and that you would take revenge against them?”

Shibai bitterly sighed upon hearing Lin Ming’s question. He said, “It’s not that we want to hide in this world, but that we find it difficult to leave...”

“Mm?”

“Our Forsaken God Clan has to bear a bloodline curse. In this dimensional realm, there are array formations that have been laid down by our people throughout the generations, capable of

weakening the power of the curse. But, these array formations do not exist outside. For our clansmen, the higher their cultivation is, the stronger the curse's effects are on them. Only Xiantian realm martial artists and below can leave. As for Revolving Core and above, it is simply far too dangerous for them. They can at most leave for a few days before having to return."

"The exception is if you are like Ancestor Emperor Argent, a super powerhouse with a formidable will and a body tempered through lightning. They would be able to rely on their own powerful strength and resist the curse outside! This is also the reason why the notes he left behind are so precious to my clan."

"So it's like that..." Lin Ming realized. No wonder the Forsaken God Clan hid in their own world and the other powers didn't seem to fear them either. It was because they had no way to leave this dimensional realm.

.....

Three days later, Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, West Imperial City, at the headquarters of Destiny Grasp...

"I want three different articles of news related to the movements of the four Divine Kingdoms..." A martial artist wearing a bamboo hat put a bag of spirit essence stones on the counter of Destiny Grasp.

A middle-aged man behind the counter lazily passed the bamboo hat man three cards.

As the man flipped through them, he was dazed as he read through the second card.

“The 280th Destiny Decree ranked Lin Lanjian has closed up to attack Life Destruction, and will challenge all Life Destruction masters of the Asura Divine Kingdom?”

This was shocking news!

The Forsaken God Clan, Lin Lanjian, crossing Life Destruction!

Lin Lanjian was known as the highest eternally rare talent underneath the heavens. With his late Revolving Core cultivation he had managed to rank on the Destiny Decree. If he were to cross Life Destruction, just what level would his combat strength rise to?

The bamboo hat man sucked in a deep breath. “I can’t miss an awesome event like this!”

This news quickly passed through every information channel. At the start it was a secret, then it became ordinary news, and finally it became common knowledge known by almost everyone!

The battle would take place in three months. Three months from now, regardless of whether Lin Lanjian could break through Life Destruction, the fight would begin. Moreover, this was a cutthroat life or death struggle!

“Lin Lanjian has finally declared war on the Asura Divine Kingdom! He was being hunted all this time, but now he has actually launched a counterattack!”

“I think this is a bit strange. Why would the Asura Divine Kingdom agree to Lin Lanjian’s demands? With their ability, couldn’t they just directly kill Lin Lanjian?”

Destiny Grasp’s information didn’t mention the Forsaken God Clan protecting Lin Ming. This caused many martial artists to be puzzled.

“There have to be reasons we’re not aware of. But don’t you think it’s impossible for Lin Lanjian to win this battle? Such an unfair match, could it have been suggested by the Asura Divine Kingdom? Lin Lanjian must have been forced to agree. Even though there’s no hope, he wouldn’t give up. Think about it. Even though he is known as the number one extraordinary talent of the Sky Spill Continent, the Asura Divine Kingdom’s background is still too deep. There wasn’t a limit of opponents placed on this match. Even though Lin Lanjian is strong, it’s impossible for him to fight a continuous battle of attrition!”

“Indeed. How could anyone win if there’s no limit to the number of opponents?”

The uproar became increasingly loud, like a coming storm, a rising tide. Not only did the four Divine Kingdoms hear of this, but even the surrounding Holy Lands, sects, and smaller countries also heard this news.

The number one rare talent of the Sky Spill Continent had challenged all the Life Destruction masters of the Asura Divine Kingdom. This grand event captured the attention of the entire continent.

Many martial artists crossed the hundreds of thousands of miles to come to the dimensional realm where the Forsaken God Clan lived. And at this time, the normally closed off Forsaken God Clan had opened their doors wide to the world, allowing all martial artists who came to enter. In Shibai's mind, this battle naturally needed as many witnesses as possible and needed to be known of throughout the entire continent.

Otherwise, even if Lin Ming won, the stronger Asura Divine Kingdom might renege on their promises.

Chapter 833 – Situ Yaoyue

From the time the gauntlet had been laid down to the start of the battle, there was around three months. Lin Ming wasn't anxious. Normally, a martial artist would need around half a month of time to cross the first stage of Life Destruction. Lin Ming estimated that 40 days would be enough.

As for the first month and a half of time, that was mainly used to restore the wound in his soul as well as ease his mind, adjusting his mental state in addition to meditating on the Concept of Thunder jade slip that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had left behind.

Breaking through the first stage of Life Destruction was an extremely dangerous event for Lin Ming. He would need to be in his top condition for that.

As time passed, more and more martial artists began arriving at the dimensional realm, and the Forsaken God Clan welcomed them all with open arms. Every martial artist at the Houtian realm or higher would only need to provide a valid form of identification before being allowed inside.

But later, even though the dimensional realm that the Forsaken God Clan inhabited was vast, it still became a bit crowded, requiring a few restrictions to be placed on the entry requirements.

“That area is where the Asura Divine Kingdom's martial artists are staying.”

Within the dimensional realm, several martial artists pointed at a large black tower that floated in the skies.

This over 200 foot tall pagoda was suspended high in the air with black light shimmering all around it, releasing a formidable field of energy. A weaker martial artist felt a tremendous pressure when they approached. This caused the true essence in their bodies to run amok, forcing them to step back.

“The Asura Divine Kingdom is really sending a message that they want to eat up Lin Lanjian. They actually set up their base just 10 miles away from the Elders Palace. That black tower in itself is a type of dwelling type treasure. It can be stored in a spatial ring, and once taken out it can grow by hundreds of feet; it is extremely convenient.”

As everyone was speaking, a team of black-clothed martial artists suddenly flew into the skies, silent like a pack of black ghosts. The man at the head was wearing black robes, and as he stepped on the air barefoot, his handsome and elegant appearance combined with his long black hair that fluttered in the wind unexpectedly gave him a somewhat ethereal flavor.

His aura was immeasurably deep, like a vast ocean. All of the martial artists present weren't able to guess his cultivation.

“Who is that? He's too horrifying. Just by looking at him I feel as if I've seen a mountain peak that I can never reach.” A middle Revolving Core martial artist said with a tinge of fear.

Generally speaking, a middle Revolving Core martial artist could see the cultivation of a high stage Life Destruction martial artist, as long as they didn't use some secret method to conceal it.

But that handsome man that flew up just now obviously wasn't covering up his dantian. Still, no one could see just what realm he had reached.

“Is... that a Divine Sea powerhouse? The Asura Divine Kingdom has actually sent over a Divine Sea Supreme Elder?”

“He is not at the Divine Sea, definitely not!” A late Revolving Core martial artist shook his head. “I can vaguely make out that man's cultivation. He is still at Life Destruction. If I'm not wrong, then he is one of the Asura Divine Kingdom's Ascetics. It's highly likely his is the one ranked number 12 on the Destiny Decree, Situ Luosha!”

“Situ Luosha...”

As the martial artists heard this guess, there was a collective gasp. In the Asura Divine Kingdom, besides masters like the Demon Envoys and Imperial Scholars, there were also Ascetics. These talents were the top masters of the Asura Divine Kingdom.

Demon Envoys and Imperial Scholars usually had to perform a variety of tasks issued forth by the Asura Divine Kingdom. They were responsible for managing the country and this would inevitably cause them to waste some of their energy, making it so

that they couldn't wholeheartedly devote their time to their cultivation.

Thus, Imperial Scholars and Demon Envoys usually never ranked past the top 30 on the Destiny Decree. There were even many of them, such as Bi Ruyu or the red-clothed little boy, that were already 1000-2000 years old and had simply no chance of breaking through to the Divine Sea realm. If these people died, the Asura Divine Kingdom wouldn't miss them too much.

But an Ascetic was different. They were extraordinary talents amongst extraordinary talents. Their only mission in life was to cultivate well and to break through to the Divine Sea!

The Asura Divine Kingdom had invested a massive amount of resources into every one of these individuals. Losing one would be a backbreaking loss, but losing six or seven of them was the same as losing a Divine Sea Supreme Elder.

An Ascetic's strength could be said to be immeasurably deep. For instance, the current Situ Luosha was ranked twelfth on the Destiny Decree, but the truth was that this was only a ranking formed from the estimation of Destiny Grasp. Situ Luosha had not fought for over 10 years, and his last match had also been a Destiny Decree master, moreover their ranking hadn't been low either. But that person had still died to a single palm strike from Situ Luosha, as if they were nothing more than an ant.

After such a long lapse of time, rumors spread that Situ Luosha was nearing the Divine Sea boundary. There was even a 30-40% chance he would make a breakthrough in the next 20 years.

At that time, Situ Luosha would be a little over 100 years old.

Those powerhouses that truly broke through to the Divine Sea mostly broke through at around a hundred years of age. As for those that broke through at several hundred or even a thousand years of age, that was usually completely dependent on whether or not they found any lucky chances.

And the strength of the people who made a breakthrough this way would often be far inferior to those Divine Sea powerhouses who made a breakthrough with their own strength. Thus, it could be imagined just how terrifying Situ Luosha actually was!

“Situ Luosha has arrived, and they haven’t even bothered to conceal his whereabouts. Perhaps... perhaps this might mean that the Asura Divine Kingdom has not only Situ Luosha, but even some other unknown Ascetic that’s been hidden away. That person would be the Asura Divine Kingdom’s true hidden card!”

“If they are even bringing out their Ascetics, the Asura Divine Kingdom is really placing everything they have in this battle. I feel that Lin Lanjian’s chances aren’t looking too good...”

“Not even that. I feel that he...” The martial artist paused, looking towards the area where the Forsaken God Clan was with a bit of fear in his eyes.

“Consider this conversation over. Anything else we say is just absurd nonsense without meaning. This situation has already

surpassed the scope of our understanding. For praying mantises to talk about whether a tiger or lion is more powerful, there simply isn't any significance to that at all."

"That's right, the disparity is just too great..." The martial artist sighed with emotion. Everyone here was a martial artist, yet how could the disparity be so great?

.....

At this time, on the highest level of the black tower, a handsome, ethereal man was kneeling on the floor, respectfully greeting Situ Haotian. He said with a magnetic voice, "Divine Emperor Your Majesty, Luosha has arrived to carry out your orders."

"Mm, well done. You should already know the general situation. Your match right now is only a single first stage Life Destruction martial artist named Lin Lanjian. Do not underestimate him because of his lower cultivation. His life is tough and he is extremely strong! This battle against him may be difficult for you, but it will also be the best tool to sharpen yourself!"

Situ Haotian sat at the head seat, the atmosphere around him commanding and domineering. When he said that Lin Ming's life was 'tough', he didn't mean that his defensive abilities were high, but rather that he saw Lin Ming as having the life and destiny of a Peerless Emperor. This sort of person was extremely difficult to kill. They would often survive even the direst of deathtraps set for them, giving those that wanted to kill them nothing but headaches.

“Everything shall be as Your Majesty desires. Luosha will not look down on any enemy.” The black-robed man’s expression was calm, his eyes shining like black gems in the night. From his gaze, Situ Haotian could see a solemn and earnest light. This made him very satisfied.

“This battle greatly concerns your destiny and the momentum you’ve accumulated throughout your entire life. If you can win then you will reach the Divine Sea within 10 years! But if you lose, this will cause a tremendous setback in your road of reaching the Divine Sea. Whether or not you can overcome this challenge will all depend on you!”

“Luosha understands!”

“Good! You may leave now.” Situ Haotian waved his hand and took a deep breath. His tranquil expression contained a sharp energy to it as if it were the calm before a storm.

“Haotian, you even called out Luosha! Aren’t you being too careful about this? He was even in the crucial stage of his closing up period.” After Luosha left, a slightly older woman walked out from a side room, her voice tinted with dissatisfaction.

Situ Haotian looked at his own elder sister and lightly humphed, “Luosha must come, otherwise who will fight Lin Lanjian? Not only will I call Luosha but I will even summon Yaoyue.”

“You even want to bring Yaoyue here? Are you joking with me?”

Not only is she closing up right now, but her status in itself is a great secret. Do you want everyone on this continent to know of her? Do you want her to stay in the Asura Divine Kingdom, never going out for adventuring or experience before she reaches the Divine Sea? And for what? Dealing with a boy that would just have broken through to the first stage of Life Destruction? Don't forget that this is a war of attrition with endless opponents. We can simply grind and grind and grind him to death!"

"Yaoxi! My Asura Divine Kingdom has already suffered two great losses under this Lin Lanjian! And what progress have we made? I have already said that Lin Lanjian has the destiny of a Peerless Emperor. Even if you think you've laid down a flawless killing trap, he can still escape safely as before! To deal with this sort of person you must put out a power several times his total strength and kill him with absolute, overwhelming speed and power! Otherwise there will be no end to our troubles in the future!"

"This battle is too important to the future of my Asura Divine Kingdom. We cannot afford to lose nor can we lose. If Lin Lanjian dares to accept this revolving battle of attrition then he certainly has a special method to deal with it. We must guarantee not only the quantity of powerhouses we send out but also the quality. This is all in order to make it so that victory is guaranteed! If it wasn't for the fact that the Forsaken God Clan's background is too deep, I would rather launch a national war!"

Situ Haotian's tone revealed a firm and decisive feeling to it.

"You would rather start a national war? You are mad!" Situ Yaoxi said with a completely unbelievable expression. She simply didn't

agree with Situ Haotian's opinion. "Who cares about the life of some Peerless Emperor? Just because you suffered two losses you have become frightened all of a sudden? No matter what, you are still the Divine Emperor and all decisions are made by you. But let me give you a warning. Yaoyue is the most magnificent talent that our bloodline has seen for the last thousand years. Her future potential is limitless. Not only will she reach the Divine Sea, but she will also become an extraordinary individual among all Divine Sea powerhouses. She even has a chance of inheriting your throne in the future. Since you must interrupt her seclusion then you must pay her back with enough resources!"

"Humph, if Yaoyue can win this battle, it is a good fortune for her. To defeat someone with the life of Peerless Emperor will help accumulate her own momentum and carve the confidence and destiny she needs into her bones. This is not something that mere closed door seclusion can ever compare with."

As Situ Haotian spoke to her he stood up, no longer wanting to speak nonsense with his elder sister.

He walked to the window and looked towards the starry skies. In this dimensional realm, the Laws approached that of the boundless universe. The stars here could also produce light, and the falling rays didn't diminish either.

As he looked up at the dazzling stars above him, Situ Haotian began speaking to himself. "Lin Lanjian, you might be the most splendid star that the Sky Spill Continent has ever seen. If I knew earlier that you would be able to obtain the protection of the Forsaken God Clan, then I would rather have given up the Demon

Emperor's inheritances than form enmity with you. But what a pity, swords have already left their sheaths and there is no longer a path of retreat for any of us, and now I must destroy you.”

.....

Ten days later, the dimensional realm of the Forsaken God Clan could be called a gathering of heroes. Divine Kingdom Princes, High Princes, High Successors, as well as fifth-grade sects and Holy Lands with their direct disciples and Elders and more had arrived.

This was a sort of battle that had never appeared in the history of the Sky Spill Continent. A youth with a mere first stage Life Destruction cultivation had challenged all the Life Destruction powerhouses of a Divine Kingdom!

This was simply an unrivalled, never before seen talent.

“Brother Lin, are you feeling some pressure?” In a nearby restaurant, a handsome and sharp-eared young man said with a pleasant smile.

Lin Ming was stunned as he looked at the three heroic young elites that had appeared in front of him. They were actually Lan Xin, Feng Shen, and Duanmu Qun!

Chapter 834 – Breakthrough, Begin

“It’s really you guys! I never thought that it would be a year before we’d meet again.” Lin Ming said with some feeling in his voice. He glanced at Duanmu Qun and the others’ cultivations. Duanmu Qun had reached the peak of a three star Fey King, and was just a step away from becoming a four star Fey King. Because the Fey practiced different cultivation systems from humans, a four star Fey King was equal to a second stage Life Destruction martial artist.

As for Lan Xin and Feng Shen, they had smoothly stepped into the three star Fey King realm. This cultivation was considered stronger than the late Revolving Core but just a tad weaker than the first stage of Life Destruction.

All three of them were Emperor level talents and they were much older than Lin Ming. From the point they met until now, none of them lost to Lin Ming in terms of cultivation. It was just that their total comprehensive combat strength was inferior.

“That’s right! It’s nice to see you again too. This last year we’ve been exploring all sorts of danger zones in the four Divine Kingdoms. Although we haven’t obtained much, we have still experienced a number of life or death crises as well as having dueled with many heroic young elites of the Sky Spill Continent. We’ve lost some and also won some and managed to gain some insights. Brother Lin, do you plan on returning to the Holy Demon Continent in the next few years?”

Duanmu Qun spoke these words with a true essence sound

transmission. When he heard of Lin Lanjian, he had a premonition that this youth was likely to be Lin Ming. Now that he was able to confirm his guess, he was naturally aware that Lin Ming's status was sensitive, and the Holy Demon Continent was also a secret that couldn't be easily revealed to others. Otherwise, if others knew that Lin Ming had a method to reach another continent, that would cause unnecessary trouble for him.

“Holy Demon Continent... indeed, I would like to go back some time.”

Lin Ming had always remembered the Road of Emperor. That was a place he wanted to return to, but his strength was simply too lacking at the moment.

“I plan on returning in a few years. You can stay near the Forsaken God Clan. If I plan on returning then I will leave behind a message in the Forsaken God Clan.”

The Sky Spill Continent's central region was an extremely vast area. Even if one had special sound transmitting talismans, it was still impossible to send a message millions of miles away, not to mention that the central region was over a dozen million miles wide. Wanting to find someone with a sound transmitting talisman wouldn't be easy at all, so leaving behind a sound transmission mark really wasn't too meaningful.

“Good, we also wanted to take that time and return in a few years. We've made a great deal of harvests during this adventure in the Sky Spill Continent.” Lan Xin said with a bright smile. Broadening one's horizon was extremely important to the growth

of a martial artist, even if she didn't have many lucky chances in the meantime.

“Brother Lin, I would like to know how confident you are in this battle. I heard that the Asura Divine Kingdom has already called over Ascetics as well as some hidden talents.” The previously silent Feng Shen suddenly said. In this past year he had gained a much deeper understanding of the martial artists in the Sky Spill Continent's central region as well as just how terrifying the deep background of the Asura Divine Kingdom was. Even though he was well aware of just how strong Lin Ming was, Feng Shen couldn't help but feel some worry for his friend.

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He shook his head and said, “I have no way to estimate my chances after breaking through Life Destruction, or just what degree my strength will reach. I also don't know how powerful the Asura Divine Kingdom's masters will be. I can't say that I'm not feeling pressured; otherwise I wouldn't have taken the chance to come to this restaurant to relax. This is a gamble where I don't even know the cards in my own hands. Of course, the Asura Divine Kingdom is also the same. No one will know just who the winner will be until the last moment.”

As the several of them were speaking, a burst of heavenly music sounded out in the air. As they looked outside the window they could see that a golden divine carriage was slowly flying in the air, being pulled by two majestic vicious beats. One side of this divine carriage was engraved with a two handled furnace, and the other side was carved with the character ‘Yun’ in flourishing writing.

The appearance of this divine carriage quickly caught everyone's

attention.

“That’s the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom’s divine carriage!”

“The ‘Yun’ character... that should be the Nine Furnace Crown Prince, Yang Yun! Even Yang Yun has come!”

“That’s understandable. I’ve heard the rumors that Yang Yun has taken a liking towards Lin Lanjian and appreciates his talents very much. For the likes of a battle that has never been recorded in the ancient texts, he would certainly want to come experience it!”

Yang Yun had an unshakeable status in the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. He hadn’t fought in over 10 years, and his cultivation was also hidden. No one knew just what sort of boundary he had reached.

Some rumors said that Yang Yun had been stuck at a bottleneck and his cultivation hadn’t improved in a long time.

However, some other rumors said that Yang Yun’s strength was fathomless, and that he was deliberately concealing it.

As for what the truth was, no one knew.

“Yang Yun...” Duanmu Qun’s eyebrows shot up. He said with a true essence sound transmission, “I have seen this person before. He is quite a fearful person and I don’t wish to see him again for now. Brother Lin, we shall be on our way first.” After Duanmu

Qun, Feng Shen, and Lan Xin decided a method to contact each other, they bid their farewells.

The divine carriage shined with a golden light. A young man with a gentle temperament surrounded himself in true essence as he floated down from the skies.

“I didn’t expect that even Crown Prince Your Highness would also personally make a visit. I am truly honored.” Lin Ming went out to greet Yang Yun, secretly observing him in the meantime. Yang Yun hadn’t changed at all. His dantian was still covered by a layer of mist and it was impossible to discern his cultivation.

Even though Lin Ming had a formidable divine sense, he still couldn’t see just how deep Yang Yun’s cultivation was.

According to popular rumors, Yang Yun had been born to a beautiful concubine in the Nine Furnace Divine Emperor’s harem. That woman’s martial talent had been ordinary, and Yang Yun had also showed an ordinary martial arts talent, nothing special at all. But at 12 years of age, his martial arts potential suddenly skyrocketed in a stunning style, and at that point his ascension became unstoppable.

In the martial arts world, this sort of situation was relatively minor but it wasn’t too rare. For instance, someone like the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had both ups and down in his life and had managed to reach great heights in his future.

“Haha, Brother Lin, there is no need to be polite. I really didn’t

expect for Brother Lin to show such bravery and challenge all the Life Destruction powerhouses of a Divine Kingdom at just the first stage of Life Destruction.”

Lin Ming said, “I was forced into a dead end. My only choice was to walk into the jaws of death and hope to be reborn from there.”

“Mm... The Asura Divine Kingdom is quite determined. If Brother Lin can truly win this unrivalled battle then I can guarantee that the Asura Divine Kingdom will no longer look to trouble Brother Lin anymore.”

Yang Yun solemnly promised. Lin Ming laughed and said, “Thank you for your good intentions Brother Yang.”

If Lin Ming could win this battle and cross another two to three stages of Life Destruction under the shelter of the Forsaken God Clan, then at that time even if he revealed some other secrets he had such as the Cosmic Melting Furnace, Burning Star Flame, or Nine Heavens Thunder Soul, those old Divine Sea fellows would no longer covet his treasures. This was the status and deterrence brought by strength.

Now there were already many powers thinking to win over Lin Ming.

Yang Yun deeply glanced at Lin Ming’s dantian and changed the topic, “But before then, if Brother Lin wishes to cross Life Destruction, it might not be as easy as you think. Actually, I’ve prepared a small gift for Brother Lin.”

Yang Yun took out a wood spirit jade box. After opening it, Lin Ming was bewildered as he saw what was inside.

Inside this wood spirit jade box were two God Transforming Pills!

A God Transforming Pill was extremely precious. It could increase the chances for a Life Destruction powerhouse to enter the Divine Sea. The Asura Divine Kingdom had once offered a single God Transforming Pill as the reward for capturing Lin Ming.

This sort of pill was simply wasted as a gift for a Revolving Core martial artist to break into Life Destruction.

Lin Ming didn't think that Yang Yun would gift him a God Transforming Pill. Moreover, he had even given him two! Did he know that the difficulty of his attempt to cross Life Destruction was different from a normal martial artist? Otherwise, why would he gift him two God Transforming Pills that only high stage Life Destruction powerhouses would use?

Lin Ming couldn't help but think this.

Yang Yun didn't seem affected. He faintly smiled and said, "A minor gift. I hope this can help Brother Lin safely cross Life Destruction. Please, accept it."

Two God Transforming Pills would truly help Lin Ming be much more confident in crossing Life Destruction. But as he saw Yang

Yun's expression, he couldn't help but feel something strange in his heart. "Brother Yang's gift is too heavy; I can't accept this."

Even in an alchemy Holy Land like the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, it would still take at least 100,000 spirit essence stones to produce a single God Transforming Pill. If it were released into the public, it would sell for at least 300,000 spirit essence stones! Otherwise, why would the Asura Divine Kingdom use this as a reward?

Even so, the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom placed strict limits on the sale of the God Transforming Pill. No one wanted to help train the masters of enemies.

Two God Transforming Pills was enough to cause any high stage Life Destruction martial artist on the Destiny Decree to go mad with jealousy. Lin Ming didn't wish to owe such a favor to Yang Yun.

Yang Yun seemed to have seen through Lin Ming's thoughts. He slightly chuckled and said, "Brother, there is no need to refuse. I already know that you will need this. When a martial artist crosses Life Destruction, it is just like a vicious beast crossing heavenly tribulation. The more powerful the vicious beast, the more difficult their tribulation will become, because the heavens simply don't wish to accommodate them. If Brother Lin crosses Life Destruction, it is the same as a divine flood dragon turning into a True Dragon. Once you cross the dragon gate and soar into the skies, you will certainly soar through the world unhindered."

As Yang Yun spoke, Lin Ming's suspicions grew even heavier. He

maintained his calm and said, “Humans are different from vicious beasts... vicious beasts must undergo divine tribulation because their cultivation defies the heavens, and thus the heavens will not accommodate them. A more powerful vicious beast will naturally find their tribulation harder to cross. But a martial artist’s Life Destruction is to disintegrate the mortal body and reform it from the beginning. Rather, the more solid of a foundation a martial artist has, the easier it will be for them to cross Life Destruction.”

“Haha, I know, but sometimes there are people that are similar to vicious beasts.” Yang Yun said with a laugh as if he were speaking randomly. Lin Ming’s eyebrows knit together; he always felt that Yang Yun had some other intent.

“Brother Lin, this is only two God Transforming Pills, it’s not much of a favor at all. If you feel guilty in your heart then consider me having lent you them. After you win your battle you will surely obtain a great harvest. At that time, you can easily repay me 400,000 spirit essence stones!”

Yang Yun’s manner was very easy and carefree. Lin Ming could only put away the suspicious feeling he had and accept the God Transforming Pills. These were truly something that he needed at this time. To him, crossing Life Destruction was a tremendous challenge. Failure was equal to a death sentence!

Thus, even if these two God Transforming Pills could only increase his chances by a few percent, he was still willing to buy them with a credit of 400,000 spirit essence stones.

It was only that he felt that Yang Yun was increasingly

mysterious.

After Yang Yun, more heroic young elites arrived, including even the Seven Star Divine Kingdom's Li Yifeng.

“Haha, this place is so lively! I really came at the right time! I was confined for such a long time that I felt I was going to suffocate to death!” To be able to participate in such a never before seen event, Li Yifeng rubbed his hands, even more excited than before. Because he had stirred up so much trouble as he was out ‘adventuring’, and also did so much mischief, he had been reported by his fiancée and was then punished with confinement again. This time, he had used the excuse of wishing to ‘learn by observation’ and managed to sneak his way out. Naturally, he was very happy.

“I have no idea who this Lin Lanjian is or where he came from, but he’s even crazier than me.”

Li Yifeng loudly said. Even though he was also at the peak of the late Revolving Core, he could only barely contend with a Life Destruction powerhouse.

“He is a Destiny Decree master, of course he’s crazier than you.” The young maid by his side mercilessly said. Although she thought highly of Li Yifeng in her heart, she knew the disparity between an ordinary Life Destruction powerhouse and a Destiny Decree master.

The two of them didn’t realize that Lin Lanjian was Lin Ming.

The main reason for this was that they had been punished with confinement and didn't hear much news from the outside. But, after learning that such a mystical fight was about to erupt that was unprecedented since ancient times, both of them couldn't wait to watch it. They had no further information about Lin Lanjian, such as his cultivation method or weapons he used. Otherwise, they would have discovered similarities with Lin Ming and naturally formed an association.

“I apologize, but Sir Lin Lanjian has already closed up to attack Life Destruction. He is not taking any guests!”

In front of the Elders Palace, two guards icily responded to Li Yifeng and the young maid. Li Yifeng loved to meet heroes of the world, so he naturally wouldn't miss out on Lin Lanjian. However, he had been a step too late.

“He's already closed up?” Li Yifeng's eyes lit up. If this were true then after gathering energy for two or three days, Lin Lanjian would detonate all of the energy within him and officially attack Life Destruction. That would truly be a grand event!

Chapter 835 – All Treasures Gathered

Shibai had opened wide the gates to the Forsaken God Clan, allowing the heroes of the world to observe this battle. This was so they could all be witnesses to avoid a situation where the Asura Divine Kingdom began to desperately lash out once they lost.

But now, more and more heroes from the entire continent arrived in piling droves. Many of these were the famed Elders of large sects and the heroic young elites known throughout the Divine Kingdoms. Every single one of these characters was a talent of their era.

So many people gathered together wasn't necessarily beneficial for Lin Ming to break through to Life Destruction. When a martial artist was crossing Life Destruction, that was an extremely dangerous point when they were at their most vulnerable. This was why they needed to maintain their top mental state throughout. If there was too much external influence then it could possibly create a negative pressure on the martial artist instead.

These days, Shibai could faintly feel that Lin Ming's process of crossing Life Destruction wouldn't be as easy as he thought it would be. Otherwise, why would he accept two God Transforming Pills from Yang Yun? And use more than 10 days to recover his soul wound and adjust his state?

No matter what it was, everything would become clear in these next three days...

Shibai looked at the sky and then walked towards where Lin Ming was closed up.

This was the best seclusion spot in the entire Forsaken God Clan. It was built in an extremely firm and defensible great tower. This tower was located at the very center of the dimensional realm's spirit veins, and the heaven and earth origin energy was incomparably pure and rich here.

Not just that, but there were layers upon layers of protective array formations surrounding this seclusion spot. There was a very long history behind these arrays. 100,000 years ago, an ancestor of the Forsaken God Clan had laid it down; it was called the Sky Lock Array. Once it was activated, it would have ghostly and immeasurable functions. If a peerless powerhouse were to manage it then it could even trap gods and seal immortals.

Although the current power of the array wasn't as glorious as it used to be, with the Divine Sea powerhouses of the Forsaken God Clan managing it, it could resist the joint attack of six or seven Divine Sea powerhouses.

It was hard to defend against the thoughts and desires of others. Shibai had activated this Sky Lock Array in order to guarantee that Lin Ming would have absolute safety when he crossed Life Destruction.

Unfortunately, arranging this array formation required specific array flags, and the method of producing these array flags had already been lost to time. The entire Forsaken God Clan only had four of these array flags. Otherwise, if they could cover up the

entire dimensional realm in the Sky Lock Array, Shibai wouldn't even fear waging war with the Asura Divine Kingdom.

“Patriarch!”

A guard immediately saluted as he saw Shibai.

Shibai stepped straight into the seclusion chamber. There were a massive number of runes drawn into the ground here aimed at increasing the heaven and earth origin energy, as well as secret techniques that could increase the chances of one successfully crossing Life Destruction.

Lin Ming sat at the center of these runes. Two old men stood on the left and right of him, acting as his protectors.

These two people were both proficient in Support Spheres. One could increase a martial artist's physical strength and the other could enhance a martial artist's soul force and will. These two people were carefully selected by Shibai to serve as Lin Ming's help when crossing Life Destruction.

There were thousands of spirit essence stones set around Lin Ming, as well as five jade boxes of various sizes. One of these boxes contained the two God Transforming Pills lent by Yang Yun.

Lin Ming was saving his final strength.

“Patriarch Shibai.” Lin Ming felt Shibai arrive and began rising

to greet him.

“No need to stand up!” Shibai saw Lin Ming’s solemn expression and was able to confirm his own guess. It seemed that Lin Ming’s crossing of Life Destruction would not be easy at all. He didn’t ask why it would be so difficult for Lin Ming to cross Life Destruction, but instead waved his hand and then took out an ordinary-looking wooden box from his spatial ring. Upon opening it, a translucent crystal gem was revealed, around the size of half a pinky finger. But as this crystal gem appeared, it actually bloomed with a brilliant radiance as if the Laws of the world were changing around it.

“Top grade spirit essence stone?”

Lin Ming’s pupils shrank. He was only able to vaguely confirm this.

There were three ranks of spirit essence stones – ordinary, superior, and top grade.

Superior spirit essence stones were already rare. A superior spirit essence stone was equivalent to 300 ordinary spirit essence stones. And top grade spirit essence stones were far, far rarer.

A top grade spirit essence stone was the source of a spirit essence stone mine; they had basically all but vanished from the world. It was already amazing if an entire spirit essence stone mine could produce a single top grade spirit essence stone. This was a treasure that even a Divine Sea Supreme Elder would turn berserk with

greed for. It was enormously beneficial to help a martial artist make a breakthrough.

Shibai said, "It's only a small piece. It's around equal to one-sixth of a standard top grade spirit essence stone."

"Patriarch Shibai, this is..."

"Little Brother Lin, don't be pressured. I already feel that your aura isn't too stable. This isn't like you at all..." Shibai gently patted Lin Ming's shoulder.

As Lin Ming approached his breakthrough, it would be a blatant lie to say that he wasn't feeling the pressure around him. The Heretical God Sprout had stored the power of thunder from the golden red lightning 90 miles deep into the Thunder Dominion. The reason that Emperor Argent's relics hadn't been discovered for tens of thousands of years at that 90 mile Thunder Dominion region was not because those Divine Sea Supreme Elders couldn't find them, but rather that they didn't have a method to investigate the 90 mile Thunder Dominion area. From this it could be seen just how horrifyingly powerful the golden red lightning was. If enough of this lightning was gathered, then it could slay even a Divine Sea Supreme Elder.

If Lin Ming were to detonate this energy within him to disintegrate his body and be reborn into his spirit body, then the risks could be imagined!

Moreover, he had never heard of this situation in the Realm of

the Gods before; there was no previous path taken to guide him. The martial artists in the Realm of the Gods that dual cultivated body and law crossed Life Destruction by having enough heavenly materials with them. They weren't like Lin Ming, relying on controlling a devastating and ruinous power.

In this situation, how could Lin Ming not be earnest?

“This is for you, to ensure that you are absolutely successful.” Shibai said as he passed the wooden box into Lin Ming's hands.

Lin Ming held onto the box with both hands and looked at the top grade spirit essence stone within. The surface of this crystal gem seemed to be covered entirely in a mysterious pattern; it had a faint hint of the charm that the chaos stone in Timeworn Phoenix City had. Although it was far inferior to the exquisite and profound nature of the chaos stone, it still proved just how extraordinary this top grade spirit essence stone was.

Just one-sixth of a top grade spirit essence stone had such an effect. No wonder it could cause even Divine Sea Supreme Elders to fight for it.

Before Lin Ming could speak, Shibai interrupted him and said, “Don't decline. The value of the Argent White Sword you returned is far more than the value of this stone. Moreover, I have a selfish reason for helping you. Your current status could be called mighty to the point of being unapproachable. Once you pass this trial, you will surely cross into the Divine Sea! When that time comes, I fear you may quickly become the highest under the heavens. But as for me, I am doomed to a much shorter life, while you will live for

10,000 years. I only hope that perhaps you could look after my Forsaken God Clan in the future.”

As Shibai spoke, there was neither sadness nor sorrow in his eyes. In his entire life he had always calmly and confidently faced his Forsaken God Clan’s bloodline curse.

Outside of the Forsaken God Clan, when martial artist arrived at old age and neared the end of their life, they would go frantic in searching for medicines to extend their lifespan, not hesitating to pay any sky high price. But the martial artists of the Forsaken God Clan did not have this necessity. There were extremely few of their clansmen who could ever live out their natural lifespan.

Lin Ming sighed over the unjust destiny that the Forsaken God Clan had to bear. He had already firmed his resolve that in the future, when he had the strength, he would truly enter the Eternal Demon Abyss and Sea of Miracles. Not the 1000 mile forbidden zone or the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, but the true Eternal Demon Abyss and the true Sea of Miracles. He would explore and find out just what secrets the absolute life forbidden zones of the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent held.

The goddess that slumbered, the heart of the Great Emperor that remained beating for 100,000 years, the God Beast-like existence that spanned thousands of miles, Lin Ming wanted to explore all of these mysteries. If possible, he even wished to unravel the bloodline curse of the Forsaken God Clan.

“Thank you.”

Lin Ming said these two words and decisively accepted the small top grade spirit essence stone. If favors were owed they could be returned, but if he lost his life then he would have nothing at all.

At this time, there was no need to be hypocritical.

Lin Ming took in a deep breath, opening the jade boxes in front of him one at a time. Among these were two God Transforming Pills, a dozen or so sea serpent crystals that he had refined in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, as well as... the heaven-step Demon God Bone that Lin Ming had obtained from the 1000 mile forbidden zone of the Eternal Demon Abyss!

In addition with the golden red lightning contained in the Heretical God Sprout, this was Lin Ming's complete capital for attacking Life Destruction!

As Shibai looked at all the various heavenly treasures in front of Lin Ming, he was alarmed. These items were...

He deeply looked at Lin Ming. He had thought that the two God Transforming Pills Yang Yun had given Lin Ming were already precious enough, but now it seemed as if the treasures Lin Ming brought out were even above the God Transforming Pills. In particular that pigeon egg-sized green glass bead. The energy contained within that glass bead was actually several times that of the top grade spirit essence stone he had gifted Lin Ming. It was basically equal to a complete top grade spirit stone, with much more to spare!

By the heavens! Just what sort of treasure was this!?!?

Shibai searched through his memories but couldn't think of any treasure like this.

As a martial artist of the Sky Spill Continent, Shibai only knew of wood spirit jade; he had never seen a Demon God Bone before.

Shibai looked at Lin Ming and then at the items in front of him. These were only from four jade boxes. The last jade box wasn't yet opened. Perhaps the treasure contained within that last jade box was the most valuable of all!

Heavens! Was he really attacking the Life Destruction realm and not the Divine Sea boundary!?

No... even someone breaking through to the Divine Sea wouldn't need such a massive army of resources!

He looked at Lin Ming, his eyes filled with shock. He only felt that this youth in front of him had countless secrets on his body. Thinking further about it, for a late Revolving Core martial artist to reach rank 280 on the Destiny Decree, a completely unprecedented achieve since the ancient era, then if he didn't have something special about him, how could he possibly have such achievements!?

As he thought about this and then the heavenly treasures in front

of Lin Ming that were emitting a terrifying amount of energy, Shibai felt relieved.

He sat down opposite Lin Ming and said, “Little Brother Lin, I shall personally be your protector!”

Ho-!

Energy revolved. Shibai opened his Support Sphere. This was the bloodline seal of the Forsaken God Clan, an ability exclusive to their people. With Shibai’s cultivation, his Support Sphere naturally far outstripped that of the other two old men!

After Shibai’s energy field was released, Lin Ming felt a warm power flood through his entire body. Every cell in his body began to independently breathe in heaven and earth origin energy!

Lin Ming raised his hand and all the ordinary spirit essence stones in the entire chamber began to float in the air. A furious amount of energy manically dissipated into the air. Soon after, these thousands of ordinary spirit essence stones completely turned into ash, releasing a massive flood of heaven and earth origin energy that filled the entire chamber, making this entire room a sea of energy.

However, Lin Ming didn’t even bother thinking about absorbing this energy. The purity was just too low. Even if Lin Ming absorbed this energy, it would not increase the energy in his dantian. Instead, the reason that he had released this energy was to provide a nourishing and protective barrier for himself.

Lin Ming quietly lifted the two God Transforming Pills that Yang Yun had given him. He activated the ethereal martial intent and soon entered into a completely focused state.

Chapter 836 – Purple Air Comes From the East

Time slowly passed. From morning to evening, from evening to morning.

The palaces of the Forsaken God Clan were bathed under a gentle light, resplendent in shining gold and jade. Underneath the spells that blanketed the land, all sorts of beautiful flowers and rare trees grew, bringing a peaceful atmosphere to the land. But, this was only the outer appearance. In truth, all members of the Forsaken God Clan were on high alert in order to prevent a possible accident from occurring.

Especially the two Great Elders and Patriarch Shibai, they were completely concentrated on their task and were in no way more relaxed than Lin Ming.

The three Support Spheres had continued for a day and a half already. Even though the three of them had a deep cultivation, they still needed to occasionally stop and supplement their energy.

Peng! Peng!

The two God Transforming Pills in Lin Ming's hand lost their lust, breaking into medicinal powder. Lin Ming didn't directly swallow up the God Transforming Pills and instead used the acupoints of his hands to absorb them. Although this would waste a great deal of the God Transforming Pills' efficacy, the advantage of this was that Lin Ming wouldn't take in the pill toxins. At the

critical period of Life Destruction, any impure energy he absorbed would be an unknown factor. Lin Ming wasn't greedy enough to take such a risk just for a little more power.

After 40 hours, all of the two God Transforming Pills' energy was compressed into Lin Ming's dantian. Lin Ming's dantian was now full to an extent beyond imagination. Even the second Revolving Core within him had become the size of a walnut.

Such a compressed energy would create an extremely high pressure. If a general Revolving Core martial artist held so much true essence within themselves, their dantian would have already exploded!

But Lin Ming, because he had opened three of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, his body was nearing that of a low-grade heaven-step treasure. Such a degree of energy was still far from enough!!

With a thought, that small piece of top grade spirit essence stone flew up and affixed itself to Lin Ming's forehead. Pure energy of the endless world began to endlessly surge into Lin Ming.

The various seals and patterns on the top grade spirit essence stone began to constantly flow on its surface, as if it had come to life. This was an energy source that contained a trace of the world's Laws. This was the most distilled essence of a spirit essence stone mine! It represented the strongest energy that could be naturally bred within the earth of the Sky Spill Continent.

Shibai and the two Great Elders kept guard on the side, their

hearts gripped as they saw this scene. This young fellow was the same as a monster! The dantian in his body was like an endless ocean, able to contain limitless amounts of energy!

Shibai looked at the two jade boxes in front of Lin Ming. One was opened wide, containing a pigeon egg-sized glass bead that held an energy even greater than a complete top grade spirit essence stone.

But the last jade box, because it was sealed, Shibai didn't know just what was inside. But he had a feeling its contents were absolutely more valuable than the green glass bead.

Shibai sucked in a deep breath of cold air. 'Is this boy really human? The potential he needs for breaking into Life Destruction is greater than what I needed to break into the Divine sea!'

Shibai just couldn't imagine it. What would happen once Lin Ming's dantian was filled with up with the energy from those last two jade boxes?

The night passed in peace. At the break of dawn, with a loud 'ka' sound, the top grade spirit essence stone at Lin Ming's forehead split in half...

.....

The sun rose from the east, followed by a faint purple glow that gathered above the vast mountain ranges. The sunlight shined through the light mist of the dimensional realm, illuminating the

world.

The Laws of a dimensional realm were similar to those of the boundless universe. It didn't lack starlight or sunlight.

Yang Yun looked at the purple sun rising in the east and muttered, "Purple air comes from the east. This is an auspicious omen from the heavens. Lin Lanjian has already reached the final stretch. Perhaps tonight, he will begin to disintegrate his mortal form and truly attack Life Destruction, forming his spirit body. I look forwards to just what the result of that will be."

He stretched out his hand, and two flood dragons began pulling a golden divine carriage into the skies. Yang Yun slowly drifted upwards, his clothes fluttering in the wind as he stepped on the void, silently falling onto the divine carriage like an immortal descending from the heavens.

"I surely cannot miss such prosperous times..."

Meanwhile, at the highest level of the Asura Divine Kingdom's floating tower, the black-robed Asura Divine Emperor was standing at the window, his face contemplative as he looked towards the Elders Palace and the auspicious purple light that hung above it, washing the entire land in endless sunlight.

Standing not too far away from him was a purple-clothed girl. This girl was extremely tall, standing just a few inches lower than the towering Asura Divine Emperor. In particular her legs. Both of them were straight and slender, nearly twice the length of her

body. Her white ankles were exposed underneath the hem of her purple dress, making her seem filled with a sense of beauty and power.

The Asura Divine Emperor stood here for a full half hour. The purple-clothed girl was also quiet during this time. Her skin seemed condensed from the cream of pearls, and her nose and features were perfectly proportioned, giving her a near flawless appearance. Her bright red lips had a flavor of wickedness to them, making it seem as if she were out of reach.

At this point, the Asura Divine Emperor suddenly said, “Yaoyue, Lin Lanjian will begin forming his spirit body tonight. For you, he will be the first battle since you’ve been revealed as well as the most important battle you have ever faced! It might be a bit premature for you, but that also means this is a great opportunity and challenge for you also!”

“Yes, Your Majesty Haotian.” The purple-clothed girl’s voice was faint and elusive, as if her voice was a clear melody from the distant horizon, bringing with it not even the least bit of emotion.

She was Situ Yaoyue, the hidden genius of the Asura Divine Kingdom.

Situ Yaoyue had been born with an Extreme Violet Dantian. Her capacity to carry true essence was several times that of a normal martial artist, and it even had a special quality to it!

This sort of dantian was also known as the Purple Sea. Because of

its existence as well as Situ Yaoyue's background as a direct descendent of the Emperor's clan, this was an extremely rare combination of circumstances. The Asura Divine Emperor's clan had placed Situ Yaoyue in the highest order of importance. The events leading up to her birth were strictly protected, and afterwards it was even declared to the world that she had died in childbirth. Instead, they had secretly transferred her to the Asura Mystic realm where she had been received as the last disciple of a High Prince in that hidden world.

After reaching the Xiantian realm, Situ Yaoyue had gone out adventuring. Although she had powerhouses trailing her in secret, she had been unaware of all of this. By passing through many dangers and trials, her strength and will now far surpassed that of a martial artist at her same level.

Situ Yaoyue was at the seventh stage of Life Destruction, and her cultivation was only rising. It had already been secretly decided that she would be the next candidate for the throne of the Divine Emperor. However, it was only that this news was kept secret, resulting in the many Princes like Situ Chuan remaining in the dark, continuing their meaningless struggle to become the Crown Prince. None of them were aware that Situ Yaoyue had long ago nabbed the position of successor.

“You are the greatest talent that my Asura Divine Kingdom has seen in the last 1000 years as well as the only junior to have reached the seventh stage of Life Destruction. Unfortunately, after breaking through to the seventh stage of Life Destruction, I had to stop your seclusion early and pull you out before your cultivation could stabilize. This will likely delay you entering the Divine Sea by another year or two. But... this doesn't matter. Lin Lanjian is an

existence with a great destiny on his body. He is a true proud son of heaven. Defeat him, inherit his destiny, and this gain will be immeasurably greater than any losses you will ever have!”

“Yes, Your Majesty!” Situ Yaoyue succinctly said. She looked towards the direction of the Elders Palace, calmly and firmly saying, “I will win!”

“Good! When I agreed to Lin Lanjian’s battle, I had already decided to reveal you. Only your inborn Extreme Violet Dantian will be able to restrain his destiny of an Emperor. Not only must you win, but you must win with overwhelming power and grace so that you can pave your own road of a peerless Emperor!”

The Asura Divine Emperor looked at Situ Yaoyue with a complex light in his eyes. Only through a baptism of blood and battle could one truly rule over the world!

Time passed. More and more martial artists became aware that tonight would be when Lin Ming finally began forming his spirit body!

Although the Forsaken God Clan didn’t wish to disclose this news, this type of matter couldn’t be concealed either. This was because when a martial artist attacked Life Destruction they would need to absorb a massive amount of heaven and earth origin energy. When that happened, all sorts of large and small heaven and earth origin energy vortexes would begin appearing in the skies above the Elders Palace.

And while the Sky Lock Array was both a defensive and offensive array, it still wouldn't stop pure heaven and earth origin energy from passing through.

This matter would be known by everyone sooner or later.

It was just that some masters discovered this much earlier than others. Quickly, news that Lin Ming would be forming his spirit body spread out like wildfire. From one to 10, from 10 to a hundred, more and more droves of heroes began gathering around the Elders Palace.

From the skies, it appeared as if the entire Elders Palace was surrounded by a massive mob.

“I heard that the Nine Furnace Crown Prince also came to personally watch Lin Lanjian cross Life Destruction. I heard he even gifted him two God Transforming Pills. I have no idea if that is true or not though.”

“What nonsense, of course it's true! That matter isn't a secret anymore. It's two God Transforming Pills! Isn't that just a waste of heaven's treasures? And it is just for attacking the first stage of Life Destruction. I wonder just what he will need to break through to the Divine Sea!”

A fifth-grade sect Life Destruction martial artist said, a bit sour. He could be considered a key talent that was being raised in his fifth-grade sect, but to him, a God Transforming Pill was nothing but a legend.

This sort of pill had a value over 300,000 spirit essence stones. To an ordinary Life Destruction powerhouse, that was a luxury forever out of their reach. Even a top 200 ranked Destiny Decree master would find themselves pained to afford a God Transforming Pill.

Now Lin Ming had actually used two in order to attack Life Destruction. Of course this martial artist was jealous. In his eyes, this was just wasteful.

“Hehe, maybe Lin Lanjian’s cultivation is lacking and he needs to depend on those God Transforming Pills to forcefully increase the energy in his dantian until it is enough to disintegrate his body. Otherwise, no matter how rich Lin Lanjian is, he still wouldn’t waste such treasures. Of those top talents that naturally cultivated to the point of breaking into Life Destruction, which one of them didn’t do so easily? As for using a God Transforming Pill to forcefully do so when their cultivation isn’t sufficient, that can only harm them, there simply aren’t any benefits to it. If Lin Lanjian has to use two God Transforming Pills, there definitely has to be some other reason for him doing so!”

“Mm... I also think it’s strange. I remember that Lanjian already stole away a God Transforming Pill from the Asura Divine Kingdom but hasn’t even used it yet, because his cultivation hasn’t increased. I estimate that Lin Ming is being forced by the Asura Divine Kingdom, and since he doesn’t believe in his chances too much, he will use three God Transforming Pills altogether in order to forcefully break through Life Destruction! Don’t forget that Lin Lanjian isn’t that old, he can’t have reached late Revolving Core that long ago. Even a genius can’t cross over from Revolving Core

to Life Destruction so quickly.”

“Impossible! If his cultivation is lacking and he wants to depend on external forces to attack Life Destruction, then not only is that extremely risky but it will cause his foundation to be unstable. That is the greatest nightmare for a top talent!”

“Humph, having an unstable foundation is still better than losing his life. Otherwise, what capital will Lin Lanjian have to fight against all the Life Destruction powerhouses of the Asura Divine Kingdom?”

Chapter 837 – Golden Lighting Piercing the Sky

More people arrived throughout the day, none of them leaving. Underneath so many expectations, the pall of night finally fell...

The night was destined to no longer be calm. The atmosphere of the entire dimensional realm was extremely contained. All around the Elders Palace there were many heroes grouped, but very few of them were actually making a noise. One could even hear the gentle night wind whistling in the air.

The Elders Palace was still peaceful as before. Besides the occasional true essence vortex in the sky, there was no difference.

A metal spirit boat cut through the sky. On the side of this spirit boat was carved a long sword; this was the symbol of the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom.

A young man and woman in their twenties stood on the spirit boat, both of them looking down at the world with an extraordinary heroic spirit.

“That is the twin prince and princess of the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom, Ouye Qingfeng and Ouye Qingyun!”

“This is truly an event that has captivated the world. Ouye Qingfeng and Ouye Qingyun are both astounding characters in the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom. For just Lin Lanjian crossing

Life Destruction, over 20 Princes have already arrived!”

Besides Yang Yun, who had arrived earlier, all of the other Princes had come at night, staying high in the skies where the other famed Elders of the large sects were. Although there was plenty of room in the skies, the common martial artists simply didn’t dare to stand side by side with these people. The pressure was simply too great.

“There are so many people watching! If Lin Lanjian fails to cross Life Destruction then that would truly be a joke!” No one had thought that an eternally unrivalled talent like Lin Ming would have any problems crossing Life Destruction. But someone had heard about the matter of the God Transforming Pills and had made a number of reasonable speculations from that. From that point on, some people began to suspect that Lin Ming wouldn’t be able to successfully cross Life Destruction.

“I also feel that Lin Lanjian is in a bit of a dangerous situation. If he tries to forcefully break through even though his cultivation isn’t sufficient, then his body might be obliterated and he would die.”

“Don’t be an idiot. Lin Lanjian is known as the number one eternally rare talent of the Sky Spill Continent. If he really perished while trying to break through the first stage of Life Destruction then that would just be too ridiculous. But after breaking through Life Destruction, his foundation might be unstable. Using the God Transforming Pills to forcefully enhance himself will definitely leave behind side effects.”

When a top talent crossed Life Destruction in a perfect manner, they simply wouldn't need to use medicines. Those who needed to borrow the power of these medicines to cross Life Destruction were normally ordinary powerhouses, such as Xuan Wuji when he was crossing the fourth stage of Life Destruction.

As some of the martial artists were whispering to each other, a 10,000 foot beam of divine light suddenly shot out from the Elders Palace. It was like a keen sword that split the skies, causing the stars themselves to lose their luster.

An incomparable blood vitality lingered in the skies above the Elders Palace, merging with the 10,000 foot beam of golden light. Its brilliance was eye-catching and everyone who saw it was shocked. Could a mortal's blood vitality truly be rich to such a degree?

Bang! Bang! Bang!

A faint rumbling sound came out from the Elders palace. It was a low and bass sound, deep enough to shake the earth. Deep within the Elders Palace, it was like a True Dragon was slowly waking up from a long sleep...

“That is...”

“He's finally shattered his mortal form. Is he about to create his spirit body?”

“What a terrifying aura... who said that his cultivation was lacking and he needed three God Transforming Pills to forcefully cross Life Destruction? Could someone with an insufficient cultivation really have such an aura, as if the Laws of the world are being affected?”

.....

Deep within the Elders Palace, Shibai and the two Great Elders were dripping with sweat, their concentration completely focused. Lin Ming had finished the sea serpent crystals and now the green heaven-step Demon God Bone was grasped in his hands.

At this time, all of Lin Ming's meridians were bulging like balloons, the blood vessels sticking out from all over his body. His entire body was filled to the limit; he could detonate at any time!

Even though Lin Ming had entered into the ethereal martial intent state, he could still feel an unbelievably agonizing pain from the energy tearing through his body.

This still wasn't enough!

Lin Ming grit his teeth and crumbled the heaven-step Demon God Bone in his hands!

A vast energy erupted, stirring up a storm of true essence within the seclusion chamber!

In such a terrifying storm of energy, the pressure within Lin Ming's dantian could be imagined. The first Revolving Core had already reached its limits, unable to change any more. Only the second Revolving Core could change. From the size of a walnut it compressed to the size of a quail egg and then the size of a fingertip before finally compressing to the size of a little yellow bean.

The second Revolving Core became increasingly deep in color until it appeared inky black. The amount of energy compressed energy within it was not much worse than the Black Hole Revolving Core's!

Lin Ming wasn't able to control the second Revolving Core very well, thus he couldn't compress it himself. But by relying on external forces, it had been forcefully squeezed into an existence near to that of a Black Hole Revolving Core.

At this moment, Lin Ming controlled his first Black Hole Revolving Core and forced it to smash into the second Revolving Core!

Bang!

In that split second, Lin Ming's dantian finally exploded!

He vomited a mouthful of blood. Near his dantian, all of his meridians began to rupture and blood rained out into the air, turning into a fog of blood within the incomparably pure sea of heaven and earth origin energy!

Lin Ming's body finally began to crack. But detonating his dantian was still not enough to completely disintegrate his tough physical form. It blew up large chunks of flesh and blood, but was still unable to thoroughly decompose his body.

With a decisive thought, Lin Ming then discharged the highly compressed golden red lightning within the Heretical God Sprout!

In a flash, a golden sun seemed to rise within the seclusion chamber.

Shibai's eyes flashed with a sharp light. Before this, Lin Ming had already informed him that there was a power of thunder within him capable of turning even a Divine Sea Supreme Elder into ash. Once it detonated, everything around him and within the great array formation would be burnt to ash!

“We're withdrawing!”

Shibai stretched out his hands to grab the two Great Elders, revolving his movement technique to the limit and then stormed away!

Kacha!

A golden divine thunder broke through the dome of the Elders Palace, directly impacting into the night sky. The deep night sky was lit up bright by this divine thunder as if it were morning. As everyone turned to look at this lightning, they felt a stabbing pain

in their eyes as if they were turning blind!

This was truly a world shocking scene. The countless arcs of divine thunder in the air were like peerless immortal soldiers of a divine god. They blazed with an incandescent light, leaving a reflection in the eyes that turned into an eternal phantom, making it so that one would never forget!

“Is this really crossing Life Destruction!?”

“What a terrifying power of thunder, even though it’s so far away it can still make me shiver with fear!”

All of the surrounding martial artists stared at the shining golden thunder in the sky with blank eyes, as if they were watching something from a dream. This fantastical and incredible power that could change even the heavens and earth, perhaps this wouldn’t even appear if someone else were to break through to the Divine Sea!

Ka ka ka ka!

Not too far away, a great palace shook and then began to collapse, raising a storm of dust!

The palaces of the Forsaken God Clan naturally had array formations supporting their internal structures. Even so, they were still being shattered by this terrifying energy!

Yang Yun stood high above his divine carriage, looking on from a far distance, an unspeakable expression on his face. He gently traced his spatial ring and spoke to himself, “A new golden era is coming...”

The seclusion chamber had already turned into a sea of golden energy, with thunder manically howling within. Submerged in this sea of energy, Lin Ming’s body constantly exploded, again and again and again!

From fist-sized lumps of flesh to egg-sized lumps of flesh and then to bean-sized lumps of flesh... they constantly decomposed, until they were as small as dust!

If it were other martial artists, even dual body and law geniuses from the Realm of the Gods, then without their bodies being tempered by thunder and without the Heretical God Sprout to control this power of thunder, if they were to be submerged in this sea of brutal and overbearing energy then they would be turned into nothing but ash, instead of decomposing to their tiniest units like Lin Ming.

Bang bang bang!

The thunder did not end; instead, it became increasingly fierce. It was like the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion of the Sea of Miracles had reappeared within the Forsaken God Clan’s dimensional realm.

Within the highest level of the Asura Divine Kingdom’s tower,

Situ Yaoyue was watching all of this from a distance. Her lips curved up, revealing beautiful white teeth.

“I never imagined that Lin Lanjian could contain such a terrifying power of thunder within his body...”

Situ Yaoyue muttered to herself. Her limpid eyes flashed with a clear fighting spirit, her mind undeterred by the phenomenon occurring in the skies.

She had trained since childhood and had bitterly cultivated all this time. She had been through countless dangerous situations, and had even broken through to the seventh stage of Life Destruction. Now, facing a mere first stage Life Destruction martial artist, it was impossible for her to say that she didn't feel some contempt for him. After all, Lin Lanjian was a genius, but wasn't she a genius too?

Yet now she finally began to find the meaning in all this. At least this wouldn't be a senseless fight that bored her.

“Lin Lanjian has the life of an Emperor. He has most likely inherited some unrivalled lucky chance. Yaoyue, if you can kill him, everything he has will be yours. In the future you might even become the highest under the heavens!” Situ Haotian's voice suddenly resounded in her ears.

The highest under the heavens was the title used to describe an unrivalled, undefeatable Divine Sea powerhouse. Ever since Emperor Shakya broke through his martial path and ascended, no

one else had filled that position. These years, there were some extraordinary powerhouses that had come close to being the highest under the heavens, but they did not far surpass all martial artists of the world. They could only be called one of the top powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent. For instance, the Highest Divine Emperor of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, the Imperial Grand Uncle of the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom, or even the Netherworld Great Emperor from 3000 years ago that had died in the South Sea.

Although Situ Yaoyue was talented, she was far from becoming the highest under the heavens. Her only chance was if she could cross the eighth stage of Life Destruction. However, the eighth stage of Life Destruction was not simple to cross at all. Looking over the last 100,000 years of history in the Sky Spill Continent, the number of Divine Emperors that had crossed eight stages of Life Destruction could be counted on a single hand.

“The highest under the heavens?” Yaoyue’s slender eyes narrowed, her vision becoming increasingly firm. She gripped her fists, “I will!”

.....

With the raging destruction of energy, even the Sky Lock Array began to tremble. Two God Transforming Pills, a heaven-step Demon God Bone, a top quality spirit essence stone, all of their energy was released into the raging sea around Lin Ming. And as Lin Ming’s body was submerged in this sea of energy, it decomposed into its most basic tiny units, fully absorbing the surrounding energy and undergoing a most fundamental change.

The essence of Life Destruction was to use energy to transform the body and then reform into a spirit body that could hold true essence throughout.

And during this process of transformation, not only did Lin Ming undergo a baptism of energy, but he was also being tempered by thunder!

Every cell within Lin Ming's body twinkled with the glory of thunder. Under the control of the Heretical God Sprout, the power of thunder penetrated deep into every single cell.

Thunder was the power of destruction but also the power of life. When a vicious beast underwent their tribulation, their body would be tempered by thunder, making their physical form even more formidable. And now, Lin Ming was undergoing a similar transformation, having equally wonderful results from different methods!

Chapter 838 – Silver Battle Spirit

The transformation of the body continued for another hour. With a series of cracking sounds, the heaven-step Demon God Bone and the sea serpent crystal shattered into powder. All of the various energies twisted together, completely blowing up the tower that the seclusion chamber was located within!

Dust and smoke rose from all over. When the flying stones finally settled, Lin Ming's seclusion chamber was completely revealed in plain sight of all the spectators, leaving behind only the Sky Lock Array around it.

The entire sky with filled with endless thunder. And within the array formation, everything had turned into a sea of brilliant gold.

All of the martial artists cast their eyes towards the Sky Lock Array. Most of them weren't able to see through the blazing light within.

However, some martial artists with high cultivation were able to clearly see what was happening inside. All of them were left dumbfounded.

What was going on?

As these high cultivation martial artists' faces twisted with strange expressions, the other martial artists impatiently asked them, "What is it?"

“Lin Lanjian... has disappeared!”

“What!?” This observation left all of the martial artists stricken,
“He disappeared!?”

“There is nothing left behind. No bones, no blood fog, in that array formation there is only some sort of golden energy!”

Normally, when a martial artist crossed Life Destruction, the first three stages were calamities of the body. Their body would disintegrate and then reform from its fundamental essence, creating a new flesh and blood spirit body of true essence.

When the body decomposed, this didn't mean that everything would decompose. There were vital body parts that were left over. For instance, the brain, spine, skeleton, and for martial artists that had unstable foundations, even their heart, lungs, and several other major internal organs would remain.

Without a doubt, the more one's body broke down, the more dangerous it would become!

Especially the brain and spine; those were related to a martial artist's soul and where their spiritual sea was located. The structures and relations between these structures were incomparably complex. Once any one of them was damaged, it would be extremely difficult to repair. No matter how talented a martial artist was, when they crossed Life Destruction their brain would always be protected by energy so that they weren't affected

by the explosion of energy.

Otherwise it would be very easy to damage one's spiritual sea, or it could even lead to instant death.

Even when a body decomposed, it didn't disappear. Rather, it disintegrated into a rain of blood that fused with their own energy, imprisoning all of this in a small area. This energy would provide a formation outline for the soul and a new being would be born within this primordial soup of life.

This primordial soup of life was similar to the amniotic fluid within a mother's womb. From afar, it actually looked like a deep crimson blood fog.

But in Lin Ming's seclusion chamber, his head and skeleton had all disappeared, leaving nothing but an endless golden energy. Everything else had vanished!

If this situation were to happen to other martial artists then that meant one thing; something had gone awry in their process of Life Destruction and their body had completely disintegrated, leaving not even ashes behind!

"Lin Lanjian died..." A Revolving Core realm martial artist gulped, speculating that such a ridiculous turn of events had happened.

"It can't be!"

“This is too big of a joke!”

Everyone made this conclusion in their minds. Even if they found this unbelievable, the facts were placed in front of them.

The eternally rare number one talent Lin Lanjian, who had reached rank 280 on the Destiny Decree with just a late Revolving Core cultivation and also obtained the title of ‘Death God’, had actually died while crossing the first stage of Life Destruction!

This was the world’s greatest farce!

“Since ancient times, even peak Emperor level talents have fallen from the skies. They can die in mystic realms, in life or death battles with others, or can even be assassinated by other major powers. But who has ever heard of this cause of death, dying while crossing the first stage of Life Destruction? This is too bizarre!”

“Did the Asura Divine Kingdom secretly plot something? Why would Lin Lanjian fail Life Destruction?”

“Don’t be silly. The Forsaken God Clan are not idiots. Do you see that great array above the Elders Palace? It is said that array is called the Sky Lock Array and it was passed down from ancient times. It could defend against the attack of even a Divine Sea Supreme Elder. Then again, do you think that the Asura Divine Kingdom really fears Lin Lanjian? If they send out some of the masters they have hidden then defeating Lin Lanjian wouldn’t be difficult at all!”

Most of the martial artists present simply felt this was incredulous. But they also couldn't find any other explanation for what was happening in front of them.

Shibai had always been hiding around the edges to make sure that no one disturbed Lin Ming as he crossed Life Destruction. The energy within the Sky Lock Array was simply too wild and tyrannical. Even though Shibai had broken through to the Divine Sea, he still couldn't stay within. After all, he wasn't the Eightfall Thunder Emperor.

As Shibai looked at the golden sea of energy, his expression remained calm. This was because he could feel that Lin Ming's fires of life were still burning with an incomparable effervescence.

Lin Ming didn't encounter a problem nor did his body disappear. He had completely turned into a body of source energy, perfectly fusing with that golden lightning and becoming one!

For an ordinary martial artist, their flesh and blood would turn into primordial soup of life. After being baptized by energy they would then reform their body. During this there would always be incomplete parts of their transformation. For instance, large pieces of flesh, body fluids that had clumped together and so on.

And there was no need to mention disintegrating their brain or spine; those were completely untouched by the transformative energy.

Thus, the so-called decomposing the body and reforming a 'spirit body' was only a relative term. When one spoke of a 'spirit body', that was in truth only 70-80% of their body, leaving the rest as their mortal body.

A relatively poor Life Destruction martial artist might have a 60% spirit body, whereas a peerless talent might have a 90% spirit body. That was already the highest peak.

Once they reached a higher boundary, these mortal body portions would become constraints to a martial artist. When they fought, these parts of their body would become weaknesses!

In the Sky Spill Continent, there was no one able to do what Lin Ming could. With the support of the Heretical God Sprout, he completely fused his body with the energy even as he tempered every single cell with the power of thunder!

Even his soul and will underwent a baptism of thunder.

At this time, within the sea of golden energy, the battle spirit in Lin Ming's spiritual sea was also withstanding being tempered by thunder.

Although Lin Ming's physical body had already melted away, his consciousness was acutely clear. He could precisely make out the movement of energy in the golden sea as well as feel all of his cells exchanging energy with their surroundings.

In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if he were standing on a higher realm above the world of mortals, aloof and haughty with the fate of all grasped in his hands.

Indifferent, calm, and without the slightest hint of emotion; this was the perspective of a divine god.

‘Does the life of an energy body come close to a divine god? Or is a divine god similar to an energy body type of existence?’

A thought inexplicably flashed through Lin Ming’s mind. A so-called divine god should be an existence close to the peak of martial arts, or perhaps an unrivalled powerhouse that had already traced the peak. For instance, the ‘Evil God’ that had created the Heretical God Force.

But as for what the peak of martial arts was like, he had no idea what sort of concept that would be. He could only guess what would possibly happen upon reaching that step. Would his body then be constituted completely of source energy?

As Lin Ming was thinking of these things, he suddenly felt a burst of stabbing pain from the depths of his soul.

The battle spirit violently trembled, as if something were trying to break free from within it!

‘Mm? Could this be... the battle spirit is evolving!?’

When a martial artist first comprehended their battle spirit, after successfully forming it, they could only let it grow on its own. The earlier one comprehended a battle spirit, the more potential for growth their battle spirit had. This was because every time a martial artist's cultivation increased, this would subtly manifest a change in their battle spirit.

Now that Lin Ming was crossing Life Destruction, his battle spirit was about to take another step forwards!

Lin Ming naturally couldn't miss out on this opportunity. With a thought, the seals on the heavily protected fifth jade box began to unravel.

As the seals were undone, the wood spirit jade box immediately disintegrated into nothing. What was left over was the contents of the box, an exceptionally clear and vibrant purple crystal the size of a fist, along with several smaller fragments around it.

This was the Twinlife Thunder Crystal!

As the vessel that a Thunder Source was bred within, a Twinlife Thunder Crystal only appeared once every several hundred million years or even billions of years. Even within the Realm of the Gods, such a treasure could only be found through a stroke of destiny.

By concentrating the power of his will, the Twinlife Thunder Crystal floated in the air as it began to melt together with Lin Ming's spear-shaped battle spirit.

Peng!

The Twinlife Thunder Crystal completely shattered, turning into countless translucent purple crystal shards that shimmered with a bright luminescence. These shards evenly distributed themselves all over the spear-shaped battle spirit.

In that instant, an energy beyond description suddenly erupted like a volcano. Above Lin Ming's spear-shaped battle spirit, countless purple Dao patterns began to appear!

As these Dao patterns glowed and rippled, they seemed incomparably mystical, as if they contained the Source Laws and the charm of the Great Dao. Compared to the chaos stone engravings, they had arrived at the same result from different paths!

The reason that the Twinlife Thunder Crystal was able to temper the will was because it had existed for billions of years, bearing witness to the infinite changes through the endless years of the universe. Bit by bit, the thunder energy carved itself into the Twinlife Thunder Crystal, reflecting and manifesting the most essential changes in energy.

And once these changes were engraved into the battle spirit, the source energy would fuse together with the battle spirit and temper the will.

A soul-tearing pain caused Lin Ming's consciousness to suddenly tremble. The energy body containing his fires of life violently

rocked as it was sealed in the array formation. In such a situation, as soon as Lin Ming lost consciousness he would immediately lose control of his energy body and disperse. At that time, there really wouldn't be anything left of him.

Pain of the soul was far more unbearable than pain of the flesh. But Lin Ming had practiced martial arts for many years by now, and especially with the experiences of absorbing the soul fragments of the Magic Cube, he had experienced agonizing pain of the soul several times already. Now, his determination and mental resiliency were already as hard as iron.

He stubbornly defended his mind, pouring the endless energy essence surrounding him into the battle spirit, letting the purple Dao patterns freely wrap around it and having it withstand a baptism of the Great Dao's charm.

The Dao patterns destroyed and created, washing through every single inch of Lin Ming's battle spirit. Slowly, the spear-shaped battle spirit lengthened and became increasingly dense. After a quarter hour, the bronze color began to fade away, revealing a touch of silver white radiance!

Although this radiance was weak, Lin Ming was astounded as soon as he saw it!

Silver battle spirit!

By crossing Life Destruction and in addition to the baptism of the Twinlife Thunder Crystal, his battle spirit had unexpectedly

crossed over bronze perfection and stepped directly into the silver level!

A bronze battle spirit and a silver battle spirit were separated by a large boundary. Lin Ming had originally estimated he would need to cross another three or four stages of Life Destruction before being able to cross it. He never imagined that with the help of the Twinlife Thunder Crystal, he would be able to break through that barrier at just the first stage of Life Destruction!

The battle spirit trembled. The silver brilliance was like the cold light of a moon that came falling to the earth. At that moment, the spear-shaped battle spirit seemed to fuse into the void, turning this part of the world into an everlasting and eternal existence.

Chapter 839 – Purple Lion Thunder Source

The evolution of a battle spirit wasn't instant, but a gradual process. The spear-shaped battle spirit slowly shed its original bronze color and changed into a brilliant silver.

Time passed on. The purple Dao patterns constantly circled around that spear-shaped battle spirit, greedily absorbing all of the surrounding energy in that golden sea. This was the heaven and earth origin energy released from a top grade spirit essence stone, a heaven-step Demon God Bone, sea serpent crystals, and other such heavenly treasures; the quality was exceedingly high.

However, as this vast and terrifying energy flowed into the tiny purple Dao patterns, it actually only caused them to slightly brighten, without any change at all.

After the energy was constantly consumed by Lin Ming, the sea of energy within the Sky Lock Array also began to subside. The golden light in the skies faded, no longer being blinding to the eye. Even the golden divine thunder that flashed in the heavens began to dim down, hiding away deep within the clouds.

A moment later, the energy finally stopped moving. The mighty and overwhelming supernatural power that had shocked everyone present had finally disappeared. Everyone could clearly make out the scene within the Sky Lock Array.

Lin Ming had truly vanished. His body hadn't even reformed.

“It’s over?”

After discovering that Lin Ming’s body had vanished, the surrounding martial artists waited for an entire hour. However, there wasn’t any turnaround.

“It’s been an hour. Did Lin Lanjian really die here?”

“Lin Lanjian’s cultivation might have really been insufficient. To use three God Transforming Pills to force his way through a breakthrough, that is simply far too risky! We can only lament that this eternally rare talent was forced into a dead end by the Asura Divine Kingdom and had to make a final gamble. However, he still fell short in the end!”

A fifth-grade sect’s Life Destruction martial artist shook his head with regret. If Lin Lanjian had been allowed to grow, then he would have inevitably blossomed into brilliance, becoming the greatest genius in the history of the Sky Spill Continent!

However, reality was reality, there were no ifs or buts.

None of the martial artists left yet. Since the high level figures didn’t depart, the low level martial artists blindly followed, milling about in the surroundings.

Watching the serene Sky Lock Array, a sect Elder sighed and said to the disciples behind him, “Crossing Life Destruction is the riskiest step. You must wait until your cultivation is solid enough

before you attempt this. Otherwise, even if you are an eternally rare talent, you still have a chance of dying.”

“Yes, this disciple will remember your teachings!”

“Mm.” The old man nodded with satisfaction, no longer saying anything. At this moment, he heard a faint sound in the sky.

“Mm? What’s that?”

Not only did this old man hear this, but the others also heard it.

As the purple Dao patterns revolved around Lin Ming’s spear-shaped battle spirit, they seemed to form an attractive force towards something in the distant night skies. The sound of the Great Dao returned in bursts, like the whispers of a divine god, cold, calm, and without any emotion.

As this thrumming sound entered the ear, it made them feel a sense of awe emerge from their hearts, even making them want to fall to the ground and lie prostrate in worship.

The sound became increasingly clear. The Xiantian realm martial artists and below weren’t able to withstand this pressure and fell to their knees, feeling a faint shiver in their souls.

Everyone couldn’t help but look up. They saw that changes were occurring in the violent thunder that was rampaging across the skies. The originally quiet divine thunder seemed to have come to

life once again, condensing in the air, intensifying and becoming increasingly fierce and wild like a raging tide!

The thunderclaps became increasingly loud until they were able to penetrate the clouds and crack apart stone, nearly breaking apart the eardrums of those who listened to it!

“What is happening!?!?”

All of the martial artists’ complexions changed, especially those with lower cultivations. Facing the glory of the world appearing in such a fashion, they inevitably felt the deepest part of their souls tremble.

Arcs of lightning rolled in the sky, forming a net of purple thunder. The void fiercely trembled over and over again, as if it were a fragile layer of ice about to tear apart at any moment!

Shibai was floored, “This... it’s as if the dimensional realm’s space barrier wants to...”

“That’s impossible! Even the combined force of several Divine Sea Supreme Elders cannot tear apart the stable dimensional realm space barrier!”

However, as if the heavens were answering Shibai’s doubts, the space barrier suddenly broke apart in the next moment!

It didn’t seem to be destroyed, but simply vanished! At that

moment, the dimensional realm had fused with the boundless universe into one!

“Just what is this phenomenon? How could this be happening!?”

Shibai was incredulous. In the 100,000 years of the Sky Spill Continent’s recorded history, this sort of situation had never happened before.

It wasn’t just Shibai who was shocked – even the Asura Divine Emperor was surprised, with an uncertain expression on his face. Could this be...

As the Asura Divine Emperor looked into the skies, purple lines began to appear in the air. These lines seemed as if they were faint tracings of a dragon, recklessly twisting and waving around! These purple lines corresponded with the lines appearing on Lin Ming’s spear-shaped battle spirit.

These were the mysteries of heaven, a phenomenon closest to the source Laws of the universe. The space barrier of the dimensional realm simply wasn’t able to stop it.

These purple patterns began to fall downwards like a heavy mountain. The Elders Palace was unable to withstand such a great pressure and began to collapse like a sand castle!

“Retreat! Quickly retreat!”

All martial artists below Life Destruction weren't able to withstand this majesty of heaven. They all flew back over a dozen miles, shocked speechless.

“Just what is happening? Are those flying things in the air dragons?”

“Can someone tell me whether Lin Lanjian is dead or not?”

A young martial artist dazedly asked. This was the question he was most concerned about.

“You idiot, of course he hasn't died, otherwise how could this sort of scene occur!” The young martial artist's master snappily replied. However, as he spoke these words, even he couldn't confirm them. Could Lin Lanjian really have made such a tremendous scene occur?

Shibai also retreated a distance, a dignified look on his face.

He used his soul force to observe Lin Ming's situation within the Sky Lock Array. Before this, of the energy that Lin Ming had been using to reform himself, he had absorbed all of it, whether it was the energy from the heavenly treasures or the golden red lightning. But now, this golden purple lightning didn't seem as if it had come from Lin Ming.

The net of thunder in the skies became increasingly dense, finally interweaving into a blanket without a single gap. It covered the

entire dimensional realm, making it appear even brighter than daytime. Most people had difficulty simply opening their eyes.

And at this time, from the far north of the dimensional realm, a blazing beam of light shot over. This purple gold beam of light was like a falling galaxy!

Massive amounts of lightning light gathered together, forming a horrifying and tyrannical vicious beast. It stepped on a path of purple light that spread out beneath it, dashing over from the far horizon.

Its baleful glare locked onto Lin Ming's position, its eyes filled with a frenzied rage.

This vicious beast of thunder was the Purple Lion Thunder Source that had come from the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion above the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. It had felt its life's Twinlife Thunder Crystal suddenly shatter, and it felt a deep pain in its heart. It had rushed out from the Sea of Miracles, wanting to rip Lin Ming to pieces to give vent to this fiery anger.

“What is that!?”

“It's a lion! A purple lion!”

“A manifestation of thunder... is that a Thunder Soul!?”

“Heavens! Such a powerful energy, it must be at least a heaven-

step Thunder Soul! It was attracted by the thunder here!”

Several high stage thunder-attribute Life Destruction martial artists revealed expressions of naked desire. Such an imposing aura, such majestic power, this was undoubtedly a heaven-step Thunder Soul. It might even be a medium-grade heaven-step or high-grade heaven-step Thunder Soul!

Within the Sky Spill Continent, no one knew of the existence of a Thunder Source. Even a low-grade heaven-step Thunder Soul was rarely seen once in a lifetime, so how could these martial artists possibly determine the level of this Thunder Source?

“This Thunder Soul came from the north so it has nothing to do with Lin Lanjian. It must have come here for the vast power of thunder!” A thunder-attribute old man said.

This was a masterless treasure, and also priceless!

To a thunder-attribute martial artist, the value of a low-grade heaven-step Thunder Soul was equal to a high-grade heaven-step treasure; it was even slightly comparable to a quasi-Saint artifact.

“What an amazing thing! This is truly a marvelous accidental harvest!”

“Let’s work together! We can catch it!”

A heaven-step Thunder Soul was already powerful, much less

they didn't know what rank this supposed heaven-step Thunder Soul in front of them was. Even though the present thunder-attribute martial artists had already reached high stages of Life Destruction, and two of them were ranked highly on the Destiny Decree, none of them dared to rashly do anything.

Now was not the time to consider how to split this Thunder Soul – they first had to capture it.

“Let's attack together!”

A purple-clothed old man took the lead. He shouted out loud, his eyes filling with excitement!

He was the 250 ranked master of the Destiny Decree. Currently, he only had a high-grade earth-step Thunder Soul. If he could obtain this heaven-step Thunder Soul then his strength would inevitably rise to another level!

Five thunder-attribute martial artists displayed their supernatural abilities. Of them, the weakest was at the fourth stage of Life Destruction. Anyone at a lower boundary didn't help, because anything they tried would be useless anyway. It was impossible for them to subdue a heaven-step Thunder Soul; this level of power was not something they could encroach upon.

The purple-clothed old man rushed to the front. He held a mace in his hands and smashed down at the heaven-step Thunder Soul. If he faced this heaven-step Thunder Soul alone then he wouldn't have much confidence in himself, but with four people behind him

he had faith he could seal it with a single strike.

Bang bang bang!

The purple-clothed old man's treasure mace shined with blue white lightning as he struck out with 100% of his strength.

“Hah!”

The purple-clothed old man roared out and smashed his mace down at the Purple Lion Thunder Source's head.

“Roar!”

The Purple Lion Thunder Source released an earthshaking bellow. All of the surrounding Life Destruction martial artists felt themselves go deaf for a moment. Those with weaker cultivations even had their eardrums burst apart!

The purple-clothed old man bore the brunt of this shockwave. His body shook as the roar washed over him, causing him to bleed out from his head. The Purple Lion Thunder Source then formed a massive purple claw and swiped out at the purple-clothed old man. With a loud explosive sound, the purple-clothed old man was sent flying back like a ball!

As he flew backwards, the purple-clothed old man's treasure armor was burnt by the power of thunder. His internal organs were completely shattered and he vomited a great mouthful of

blood, his life quickly fading away.

“What!?”

The four other thunder-attribute martial artists instantly skidded to a halt. Luckily, they hadn't yet approached and had escaped this attack. As they saw the fate that the strongest purple-clothed old man had suffered, all of them were frightened to the point their souls nearly left them. They turned around to flee, but it was already too late!

The Purple Lion Thunder Source was the very incarnation of thunder-attribute Laws; it was a proud and haughty existence! Because its Twinlife Thunder Crystal had been shattered, it had been sent into a raving anger. And now, how could it possibly tolerate a bunch of ants daring to provoke it!?

It erupted with a great roar and then rushed towards the four thunder-attribute martial artists. It was like a lion running into a flock of sheep. For a time, miserable cries filled the air and a rain of blood fell down from the skies!

In just a few blinks of the eye, four thunder-attribute martial artists were tossed away like broken sacks. One of their heads had exploded; he had obviously died. As for the other three, their bodies had been charred black, their lives soon coming to an end!

This sudden scene caused all of the surrounding martial artists to pale; just where had this thing come from!?

Chapter 840 – Forming the Spirit Body

Even a ranked 250 Destiny Decree master wasn't a worthy opponent. This monster was far too strong!

Could a heaven-step Thunder Soul be powerful to this degree?

As the surrounding low level martial artists saw the purple lion clawing and raving in the sky, they had already fled far away. They feared that they would be affected by this power of thunder and scorched into ash.

A Sovereign from a superior fifth-grade sect looked up at the Purple Lion Thunder Source in the sky, a pensive expression on his face.

“It came from the north... did it come from the Sea of Miracles?”

“What? The Sea of Miracles?”

As soon as these words were mentioned, many martial artists were shaken to the core!

That was right! Looking at the entire Sky Spill Continent, the area with the strongest thunder was only a single place. That was the Sea of Miracles, also known as the Ocean of Endless Storms!

The skies above the Sea of Miracles were always covered in dark

clouds with countless flashes of lightning illuminating them. There, it wouldn't be strange to find a heaven-step Thunder Soul at all. But in other areas, heaven-step Thunder Souls had nearly all vanished.

Currently, this purple lion in front of them was obviously an extraordinary heaven-step Thunder Soul amongst its rank. There was a very high chance that it had been bred within the Sea of Miracles!

Moreover, the direction it had come from had verified this!

Why would a super heaven-step Thunder Soul come here from the Sea of Miracles?

As the martial artists thought of this, all of them paled. To them, the Sea of Miracles was a land of demons and ghosts – all who entered who died without exception. Even a peerless genius, even the highest under the heavens was the same!

Any sort of existence that originated from that horrifying land would frighten everyone, no matter what it was!

Had it come for Lin Lanjian?

The Asura Divine Emperor looked at all of this from a distance, his lips curving in a smile. Although he didn't know why Lin Lanjian's crossing of Life Destruction would draw in an existence from the Sea of Miracles, there was something that was clear to

him. That was that the purple lion spelled disaster for Lin Lanjian!

Bang!

Purple golden thunder violently raged as it fell from the skies, forming a massive wave of purple thunder. The Elders Palace was covered in endless purple lightning, instantly disintegrating it into ashes!

After a brief moment, all that was left over in the area was the Sky Lock Array that Lin Ming was within.

The Sky Lock Array trembled as it was covered in that thunderstorm. Although it didn't shatter, the rampaging power of thunder managed to penetrate the array formation and rush into that sea of golden energy.

Chi chi chi!

Lightning flashed in that sea of energy, a brilliant burst of light emanating from it once more!

And Lin Ming was within this sea of thunder. With his being dispersed into a body of energy, he directly faced a baptism of this purple thunder.

If it were an ordinary Life Destruction martial artist then they would have perished here. But Lin Ming's true form was unharmed. His fires of life still blazed as vigorously as before!

Shibai was startled but he didn't take action.

He was completely focused on maintaining the Sky Lock Array. Without any emotion in his voice he said, "Increase the energy input and stabilize the Sky Lock Array."

With three great Divine Sea powerhouses managing the Sky Lock Array, Shibai was fully confident in the firmness of the array protections. As for the lightning that the Purple Lion Thunder Source released, it hadn't harmed Lin Ming at all. Shibai was able to clearly sense this through his contact with the array formation.

"This Thunder Soul from the Sea of Miracles must have some grudge with Lin Lanjian..."

This situation had gone beyond his imagination. But as he thought about it, it was also reasonable. When Lin Ming had entered the Sea of Miracles and obtained the legacy of Ancestor Emperor Argent, he didn't know why, but Lin Ming must have offended this purple lion Thunder Soul somehow.

"Roar!"

Before the first attack ended, the Purple Lion Thunder Source issued out another savage roar. This roar had just caused a rank 250 Destiny Decree master to bleed from the head and be seriously wounded. However, through the protection of this large array, this roar became nothing but a gentle breeze, unable to cause any damage at all.

The thunder became increasingly violent. The Purple Lion Thunder Source's expression became grim and fierce. Its body turned into countless bolts of lightning that assimilated into the dark clouds!

It had turned its form to pure thunder!

Bang bang bang!

Everything between the heavens and earth was already bathed in a rich purple gold light. Lightning blazed beyond comparison, breaking through all. As for Lin Ming, he remained inside the Sky Lock Array, withstanding this terrifying baptism alone!

From afar, it was as if he stood alone, facing the world with just his power!

The grandeur and potency of this power was terrifying. No one could imagine just what sort of calamity Lin Ming was experiencing within the Sky Lock Array!

“This is too horrible. Even with the protection of the array formation he still has to directly withstand the might of this thunder. Without the protection of his physical form, his soul and will are all exposed to this thunder!”

“How can anyone possibly live in this kind of environment!?” A martial artist dozens of miles away gulped. From then until now,

he still didn't understand one thing.

Was Lin Ming dead or alive?

At the start it seemed as if he had died. Afterwards, with the beating sound that came from the heavens it seemed that he was still alive. And now, with countless arcs of purple gold lightning crashing down on him, no one could say with confidence whether he was dead or alive.

“He absolutely must have perished here. Only a Divine Sea Supreme Elder could possibly withstand this sort of environment. And Lin Ming was at the most critical moment of crossing Life Destruction. He does not have true essence to protect himself, or even a physical form to withstand the might of thunder. If he can survive through this then I... I will eat my own sword.”

A fifth-grade sect genius lifted the sword in his hand as he swore this oath.

However, just as he made this oath, a white-clothed youth turned his head and faintly smiled at him, causing him to feel faint.

“What're you looking at me for?”

The white-clothed youth snickered and said, “I'm seeing how tough your teeth look.”

“You!!”

The fifth-grade sect genius became angry from shame. But at this time, there was a loud cracking sound as if the world was breaking. This resonant blast broke through the skies, as if a great dragon were roaring out loud, shattering mountains and rivers!

At this time, a brilliant light burst out from the Sky Lock Array. Then, a shocking scene occurred. From the Sky Lock Array, a bolt of silver white light shot upwards, like an unrivalled divine spear that split apart the endless sky!

“What is that!?”

Everyone turned their eyes to the silver white divine light that broke into the heavens. For a time, everyone thought that their minds had fallen into an illusion!

“That is a spear of will formed from a battle spirit! This silver white majesty... silver battle spirit!?”

A bronze battle spirit was grayish green in color and a silver battle spirit was silver white in color. Then, this scene in front of them had to be the truth.

Silver battle spirit?

The martial artists present didn't have time to ask just what a so-called silver battle spirit meant, because at this moment, that unrivalled divine spear suddenly came chopping down from the

skies.

It was like a pillar of heaven that was being wielded by a giant!

Kacha!

The thick and dark thunder clouds in the sky were split in half!

“Roar!”

The Purple Lion Thunder Source issued a maniacal roar. It transformed back into its main body, plunging towards that silver white divine light and smashing into it!

Bang bang bang!

The sound of 10,000 thunderclaps filled the air. The entire world was lit up with a boundless purple light. The stars and moon lost their color, and the void itself seemed to nearly shatter under the pressure!

“Awoo!”

The Purple Lion Thunder Source let out a miserable cry as it tumbled backwards like it was wounded.

As an indestructible and immortal energy body, the Purple Lion

Thunder Source did not fear any powerhouse that could not control the power of thunder, no matter how high their cultivation was. Even a Divine Sea Supreme Elder couldn't harm it. This was because if it dissipated into thunder, it would disappear without a trace, being simultaneously immune to both material and soul attacks.

What it most feared were martial artists skilled in Laws of Thunder. Their cultivation did not necessarily need to be high. They only needed to use their understanding of the Thunder Laws to capture and imprison it.

Before, the Argent White Sword had relied on the residual thunder will of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor in order to command the power of thunder. The Argent White Sword had been able to galvanize the power of Laws to twist thunder, causing the Purple Lion Thunder Source to be injured.

And now, this had been repeated once more. Lin Ming had depended on his silver battle spirit that contained a will of thunder to stab into the Purple Lion Thunder Source.

The Purple Lion Thunder Source let out a roar of anger and loathing. It began to attract all of the surrounding power of thunder, like a whale drawing in water, all of this energy entering into its body. At this time, the Purple Lion Thunder Source's body expanded to hundreds of feet in size. Its domineering aura rose to unprecedented height as it faced the silver white battle spirit and rushed out at it once more!

Peng peng peng!

In the night skies, a purple lion was wildly struggling with a white dragon. Purple gold light and golden red lightning filled every inch of the world. The entire night sky was completely swallowed by thunder!

This was a battle that made the heart race!

The surrounding sect Elders and Princes were all dumbstruck. They had repeatedly confirmed that the silver white spear of divine light was in truth a silver battle spirit!

“It really is a silver battle spirit... a silver battle spirit that even a Divine Sea Supreme Elder cannot comprehend... just how did he do it?”

Within the Sky Spill Continent, a silver battle spirit was simply a legendary existence. Of the current existing Divine Sea powerhouses, none of them had a silver battle spirit. Even a perfect bronze battle spirit was extremely rare!

And Lin Ming somehow had a silver battle spirit?

Above the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom's spirit boat, Ouye Qingfeng sucked in a deep breath of cold air. He could faintly feel Lin Ming's fires of life that blazed like an inferno within the Sky Lock Array, his control over the spear of will, as well as the exalted glory as if he were facing the world alone.

The more violently the thunder came crashing down, the more exuberant Lin Ming's fires of life became. Although Ouye Qingfeng was certainly a proud son of heaven in his generation, when he compared himself to Lin Ming, a feeling that he would never catch up to him was born in his heart.

In the direction of the Asura Divine Kingdom, Situ Yaoyue was bathed in the bright lightning light, no color reflected in her inky black pupils. "A body melted into an energy form, merging into one with the power of thunder. Not only did that purple lion's attack not harm him, but it instead tempered his body once more. Now, his body has become thunder. With his battle spirit as his spear and fused with the Concept of Thunder, he is unstoppable! This is a fight that I am looking forwards to more and more!"

Situ Yaoyue stroked the shaft of her spear, her fighting spirit soaring high.

Only the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's Yang Yun was calmly standing atop his golden divine carriage. He remained completely unmoved as he was before, without any hint of what he was thinking crossing his face.

"Awoo!"

In the skies, the Purple Lion Thunder Source once again let out a miserable cry. Its body was actually stabbed through by Lin Ming's spear of will again!

As an energy lifeform, there was no problem for the Purple Lion

Thunder Source to have its body pierced. However, this time was different. Lin Ming's battle spirit contained the Laws of Thunder. After the spear pierced through the Purple Lion Thunder Source, the pure power of thunder within the purple lion broke out like a burst dam, flooding into the battle spirit spear and being continuously sucked into the Sky Lock Array!

The Purple Lion Thunder Source was shocked. It cried out in agony again and again.

But within the Sky Lock Array, after being flooded with the Purple Lion Thunder Source's energy, Lin Ming's disintegrated body finally began to slowly assemble itself!

After the physical body was destroyed, reform the spirit body!

Chapter 841 – Successfully Leaving Seclusion, Achieving Life Destruction

The Purple Lion Thunder Source howled, using all of its strength to break free of that silver white spear of will. A massive hole had been torn through the right side of its body as its entire right leg had been cut off!

Chi chi chi!

The severed right leg of the Purple Lion Thunder Source immediately turned into a pure arc of electricity, imprisoned by the Laws of Thunder that were fused onto Lin Ming's spear. It was instantly absorbed and thrust into the Sky Lock Array.

A Thunder Source was known as immortal and indestructible. However, that immortal and indestructible part was only the crystal nucleus of the Thunder Source. For instance, the crystal nucleus of the Purple Lion Thunder Source was located in the head, and the rest of its 'body' was only a condensed form of energy. If it were destroyed, then it could be formed from energy once more, although it would require a long time to do so.

The Purple Lion Thunder Source howled in utter sorrow. Its hatred towards Lin Ming reached the limits of possibility. However, it was also extremely afraid of the Thunder Laws contained within that spear of will.

As the Purple Lion Thunder Source saw that silver white spear of will once again tremble and hum, a sliver of fear finally enveloped

its heart. It turned around and escaped to the north!

The Purple Lion Thunder Source fled. With its speed, if it decided to run away, then there was nothing Lin Ming could do about it. Moreover, the silver battle spirit was far from being able to seal it.

The endless lightning that filled the skies began to recede. A massive amount of lightning light was captured by that silver white spear, and transformed into energy that was absorbed into the Sky Lock Array.

The Heaven and earth origin energy, the power of thunder, as well as the infinite starlight in this dimensional realm flushed towards the sea of energy that Lin Ming was within, causing the energy around him to wildly surge.

A moment later, all of the thunder in the sky vanished, and the night sky became calm once again. The moon was bright against the dark clouds, and the night wind still blew as gently as before. All that remained were the shades of lightning in everyone's pupils to remind them of what had just occurred.

It was like everything just now had been a fleeting dream!

A silver rank battle spirit that surpassed a Divine Sea Supreme Elder had appeared, as well as a seemingly peak heaven-step Thunder Soul from the Sea of Miracles. The battle between these two existences had left everyone dumbfounded. In the end, that Thunder Soul from the Sea of Miracles had actually been defeated by Lin Lanjian!

Too many shocking scenes had happened tonight. This had surpassed their scope of understanding.

“Mm? What is that sound?”

A martial artist’s mind stirred. He could hear a faint drumming sound in the air.

As he said this, the other martial artists present also pricked up their ears.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

That sound was just like a great beating drum. However, the sound was faint and lingering, as if it came from the distance horizon.

“What is that sound?”

“Are those footsteps?”

Every time this powerful and rhythmic beat sounded out, it left a great impact in everyone’s heart. Although it wasn’t as majestic as the heavenly notes that contained a bit of the Great Dao’s charm, every single beat caused the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy to surge, as if they contained some sort of unspeakable power of Laws.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

The beating sound became increasingly loud until it rang out like thunderclaps in the ears.

A deep red mass of light began gathering within the Sky Lock Array. Every time this beat rang out, a brilliant burst of light came from within the red mass of light.

“Look at the Sky Lock Array! It’s that red light!”

“Is that a heart? Lin Lanjian is finally reforming his body!”

Martial artists shouted out, horrified. After a martial artists body was decomposed and began the process of forming the spirit body, it would all start with the heart! That heavy rhythmic drum had been the sound of Lin Ming’s heartbeat!

In the legends, when a powerhouse neared the peak of martial arts, they could rip their heart out, and it would still beat for several hundred thousand years without end. This was because their heart would spur the Laws of the world.

Although Lin Ming’s heart still couldn’t reach such a boundary, he still had the ability to quicken the heaven and earth origin energy.

“He’s finally began to form his spirit body. All of those calamities just now have all been overcome by him! He’s simply not human!”

“Why are there so many fantastical phenomena appearing as Lin Lanjian is crossing Life Destruction? Can it only be because his foundation is so solid?” Everyone couldn’t help but wonder this in their heart. All of these things that occurred around Lin Ming ran counter to everything they knew about martial arts.

“Perhaps he has an inborn divine body, like the Extreme Violet Dantian, or maybe he has something like an inborn Thunder Soul. It’s hard to explain just what is happening.” There were far too many strange secrets on Lin Ming’s body. Although it wasn’t uncommon for a genius to have secrets, Lin Ming’s secrets were just far too mystical.

Although a first stage Life Destruction martial artist was said to be required in order to decompose every part of their body and reform a spirit one, nobody could be reborn so thoroughly as Lin Ming had been. Even his brain and skeleton had reformed! This could truly be referred to as life after destruction.

After the heart formed, next were the blood vessels.

The cells that had been floating around in the thunder energy began being pulled together by some supernatural power. These cells had all undergone transformation through energy, which thoroughly changed from their most fundamental basis.

As the blood vessels began to form, it first appeared like

translucent crystal, so clear to the point that one could see the energy circulating within. The shining energy finally converged into blood, looking like pale gold mercury, both viscous and profound.

This was new blood. It did not seem like blood, but rather flowing liquid energy.

After the blood appeared, sections of bones began to form. These bones looked as if they were carved from exquisite glass, shining with a radiant crystalline light.

Not only had Lin Ming inherited the tough and indestructible qualities of a body transformation martial artist, he also inherited the true essence containing characteristics of a Life Destruction martial artist. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that if someone took one of Lin Ming's bones and polished them a bit, they wouldn't need to be refined too much before they turned into a low-grade heaven step treasure.

After the skeleton formed, the surrounding flesh and organs began to form. After the physical form was transformed by energy, every ounce of flesh looked like blood red jade without the slightest hint of impurities. After being transformed and condensed through the essence energy of the world, every inch of flesh could hold a massive amount of energy within it.

Chi chi chi!

Golden thunder came shooting down from Lin Ming's head and

wrapped around his body, forming a tight net of thunder that looked like a thick cocoon.

Lin Ming was within this cocoon. He was like a butterfly, undergoing the final phase of his transformation.

Strips of muscles, layers of skin, all of it slowly gathered on until the eyes, facial features, and limbs formed.

Finally, his long black hair and lashes reformed, shining with a glorious energy.

Lin Ming's entire body was naked. His knees were pressured up against his chest, wrapped by his arms, as if he were a newborn baby curled up in a cocoon of lightning.

His eyes were closed, and his expression was light, as if he was asleep. Although he had a heartbeat, he didn't breathe. In this form, his body was naturally able to absorb the heaven and earth origin energy from the liquid energy that surrounded him.

His looks became more handsome and perfect, his face more edged and strong. His straight eyebrows slanted towards his temples, and his skin seemed as if it were a work of art carved from the most precious jade. His back was tall and broad, and his legs were long and slender. His heels were solid and powerful. Every subtle line of his muscles was filled with a powerful and dominant beauty. At this time, his entire body could be called perfection.

He was in a deep sleep for 8-10 hours as he completed this final phase of his transformation. None of the surrounding martial artists left, all of them staying to bear witness to this momentous event. Slowly, the first ray of sunlight rose from the east, piercing through the morning mist and illuminating the land in a deep purple luster.

“Purple air comes from the east, an auspicious sign for a lucky day...” Yang Yun looked up towards the slowly rising eastern sun, an incomprehensible smile on his face.

“A new golden era is arriving. I truly anticipate what the future really holds. However, I fear that the world that awaits you isn’t as happy as you think it may be..” Yang Yun said to himself, smiling as he watched the distant thunder cocoon that Lin Ming was within. Then, he said with a faint whisper, “Perhaps you might have the qualifications...to become the key to this golden era...”

.....

After the sun rose, it arced towards the west. By the afternoon, more than half of the second day had passed. To a martial artist that had lived for over a thousand years, this was only the time it took for meditation.

For many martial artists crossing Life Destruction, forming their spirit body was an extremely long process. Some might even use an entire month of time. Last night, Lin Ming had used a mere quarter hour to form his body. However, the subtle facets of the transformation actually required a much greater amount of time.

In the evening, the Sky Lock Array suddenly trembled. All off the scattered rich heaven and earth origin energy began to rush back towards the Sky Lock Array like a surging tide!

Chi chi chi!

Lightning sparked. Heaven and earth origin energy formed a violent and wild whirlpool.

After a martial artist successfully crossed Life Destruction, the excessive energy in their dantian would spread throughout their body, then becoming empty of energy.

And after the human body transformed into a spirit body that could contain true essence, their body would also have an energy deficit. This would cause them to crazily absorb heaven and earth origin energy from their surroundings, filling them with an energy several times that of before. This was also a reason why a first stage Life Destruction martial artist was so much stronger than a late Revolving Core martial artist.

Normally, a martial artist required several days to absorb energy. For Lin Ming, even though the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy around him was already as rich as it could be, his foundation was extremely solid, and thus he needed far more energy.

Lin Ming's body was like a bottomless pit. A massive cyclone of energy appeared in the sky, forming a funnel at the center that

stretched down into the Sky Lock Array, and constantly gathering heaven and earth origin energy at that point.

Lin Ming greedily absorbed all of this energy from his cocoon of thunder. After a quarter hour passed, the surrounding heaven and earth energy was nearly completely absorbed. At this moment, that cocoon of thunder also burst out with a myriad brilliance. A faint echo of the heavens sounded out again, and the breath of the Great Dao seemed to blow through the world, mystical and cast as if a divine dragon were being born.

Everyone's eyes were locked onto the cocoon. The cocoon turned into countless arcs of thunder that scattered away. With the glorious sunset fading behind him, Lin Ming appeared floating high in the air, wrapped in a untouched white robe.

Handsome and beautiful, his temperament was ethereal and sublime, as if he weren't of the world. His steps were calm. As he walked on the wind, his black hair danced in the wind, whipped up by the frenzied heaven and earth origin energy. His eyes were as deep as the stars, and as one looked into them, it was as if one could see the mysteries of the heavens within, making one easy to be lost within his gaze.

At that moment, Lin Ming was soaked in the rays of the setting sun. A peerless talent with a divine appearance, this image branded itself into the hearts of the watching martial artists forever.

"This is really... incredible." The Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom Princess Ouye Qingyun said. She couldn't help but acknowledge that at this moment, Lin Ming was filled with an

infinitely alluring charm.

Beside her, Ouye Qingfeng faintly smiled, “He truly is a peerless genius of this era. If we can somehow win him over to our Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom, our benefits will be endless.”

As he spoke to here, he turned to his beautiful younger sister, his bright smile widening.

Chapter 842 – Peak of the First Stage of Life Destruction

The audience of tens of thousands of martial artists was left silent. Lin Ming fluttered high in the sky, the infinite magnificence of the setting sun illuminating his white clothing from behind, leaving a tapestry of light upon it.

At this time he was like an immortal lord descended from the heavens.

“Hahaha! Very good!”

A hearty laugh sounded out. Shibai flew over.

Today was a day that would be recorded in the annals of history. Lin Lanjian had a high chance of becoming a future powerhouse that would be the highest under the heavens. And the location he had crossed his first stage of Life Destruction at was the Forsaken God Clan. As long as Lin Ming didn't perish in the future then the Forsaken God Clan would have endless benefits.

Lin Ming waved his hand and placed the Sky Lock Array tools in a special spatial ring. He respectfully bowed towards the approaching Shibai and clearly said, “I, Lin Lanjian, will carve Patriarch Shibai's graciousness in my heart.”

The Forsaken God Clan had played a pivotal role in Lin Ming's successful crossing of Life Destruction. This could even be

considered a life debt. Otherwise, Lin Ming might have died under the Asura Divine Kingdom's hands.

Although this was only a simple pledge, to a martial artist like Lin Ming with an extraordinary will, this pledge was far more than enough.

Shibai slapped Lin Ming's shoulder, all smiles. The reason he had paid such a great price to help Lin Ming wasn't just to repay a favor, but also because he was optimistic about Lin Ming's future prospects. He would definitely be a peerless powerhouse that could reach the late Divine Sea and live for 10,000 years. To the Forsaken God Clan, that meant that they would be protected for another 10,000 years.

"Congratulations Brother Lin." Yang Yun rode over on his divine carriage. He stood up and cupped a hand across his chest. He was also an unrivalled genius of his era. It was just that compared to Lin Ming, he was short a bit of his ethereal temperament, but with an extra point of the noble and free energy of a king.

"Thank you Brother Yang for the God Transforming Pills."

Lin Ming nodded in return. Although he hadn't accepted Yang Yun's invitation to join the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, Lin Ming still had a very good impression of Yang Yun.

As Lin Ming glanced at Yang Yun's dantian, he discovered that even though he broke through Life Destruction, he still wasn't able to clearly see Yang Yun's cultivation. Yang Yun and the Nine

Furnace Guard practiced a secret technique to conceal their cultivation, making it difficult to see their dantian.

‘That is a very strange and useful cultivation method. If I could learn it then it would be extremely useful to me.’

As Lin Ming thought this, he checked inwards at his own body. As he carefully searched through it he found that the Death Reaper Curse that the second Demon Envoy left within him had completely vanished.

The Death Reaper Curse was a cruel and ruthless curse that was cast at the end of one’s life. In exchange for completely burning their own life, soul, and blood essence, they could give a sacrifice to the Death Reaper. This curse would kill the bearer in 100 days. The only method to undo this curse was if the bearer of curse became stronger than the caster, unraveling it with their own strength.

Lin Ming finally obtained this strength after successfully crossing Life Destruction. Thus, the Death Reaper Curse was naturally eliminated.

As he looked at his dantian again, he was impressed to discover that a layer of azure origin energy fog covered his dantian. Also, this fog connected his dantian to his flesh, faintly combining as one. This was the symbol of a true Life Destruction martial artist. The faint dantian was directly connected to the body, unlike a Revolving Core martial artist where their dantian was connected to the body through meridians.

And Lin Ming found that the energy in his dantian was far too rich.

“Mm? I’m already at the peak of the first stage of Life Destruction!”

As soon as he crossed the first stage of Life Destruction he reached the peak! However, this was also reasonable. Lin Ming’s cultivation was originally far more than enough. It was just that his physical body was far too tenacious because he practiced body transformation and opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. It had made it extremely difficult to decompose his body, forcing Lin Ming’s cultivation to be compressed to the extreme. Then, with a great number of heavenly treasures combined together, he had finally made his breakthrough. His strength had soared in return.

“What? This is...”

As he looked through that azure fog, Lin Ming was startled to find that within his dantian, there was actually a two inch high sprout growing on top of the Black Hole Revolving Core! Two young and luscious leaves stretched out. One of these leaves was red and one of these leaves was gold. These were the young leaves that symbolized fire and thunder. The fire leaf was in the shape of a heart, intertwined with the golden totem symbol that represented the Fire Laws. As for the thunder leaf, that was in the shape of a sword, with the Nine Heavens Thunder Soul twisted around it.

“The Heretical God Sprout moved to my dantian?”

When Lin Ming had first obtained the Heretical God Force, the memories of the Realm of the Gods Supreme Elder had stated that the Heretical God Seed would move to a martial artist's dantian once it was opened. This was because a martial artist's central focus point would at that time shift from their heart to their dantian.

However, for Lin Ming, the Heretical God Sprout had only shifted to his dantian after he crossed Life Destruction and formed his spirit body. Lin Ming guessed that this was related to the body transformation technique he cultivated. In the body transformation path, the heart was the most important part of the body, and that was likely to be why the Heretical God Sprout had stayed there until now.

“The Heretical God Sprout is actually growing on top of my Revolving Core crystal nucleus... I have no idea what sort of change that will bring about...”

Lin Ming looked at the Heretical God Sprout, feeling a bit gripped and apprehensive. It had actually chosen to grow on top of the Revolving Core crystal nucleus... he had no idea just how it would influence his future cultivation.

As Lin Ming was examining himself, Shibai also discovered that Lin Ming had reached the peak of the first stage. That meant that Lin Ming was only a step away from reaching the second stage of Life Destruction!

This caused him to be ecstatic. He had never heard of this type of situation before!

“Little Brother Lin, you broke through straight to the peak of the first stage of Life Destruction?”

Lin Ming nodded. “It’s likely because I used too many precious materials and reached this boundary by luck. I’ll have to consolidate my foundation before continuing.”

Shibai laughed, “Very good! Solidify your foundation! Good preparation is the key to success. Once you break through your shackles you will soar into the skies like a dragon, unstoppable! And what is rare is that your character is good and your will is tough. You are most suited for practicing martial arts!”

If Lin Ming had to say what he excelled in, it wasn’t his martial talent or perception, but rather his heart of martial arts and solid will. The martial intents that Lin Ming had obtained were all closely related to these two.

Before Lin Ming could speak further, a golden brother and sister duo came walking over. They were the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom’s Ouye Qingfeng and Ouye Qingyun.

“Congratulations Brother Lin for successfully crossing Life Destruction! Your future potential is limitless!” Ouye Qingfeng crossed an arm across his chest. “Brother Lin is truly an unrivalled grace of heaven. I’m really feeling the pressure here!”

“Sir Lin, congratulations.” Ouye Qingyun lightly whispered.

Lin Ming had long ago known the background of these two. He respectfully greeted them in return. Since he still had to stay on the Sky Spill Continent for a long period of time, it would be beneficial for him if he formed good relations with these important characters of the four Divine Kingdoms.

“These past few days I’ve heard that Brother Lin has been collecting medicines, spirit plants, and wood spirit jade. I just happened to have prepared some. It’s just a minor gift. Brother Lin, please accept this.”

Ouye Qingfeng pulled out a wood spirit jade box as he spoke. There was a specially carved slit in the box so that Lin Ming could investigate the inside with his perception.

There was a piece of million year wood spirit jade as well as a massive number of precious medicinal plants. A conservative estimate of this wood spirit jade box was 300,000 spirit essence stones in total. To the current Lin Ming, these things were naturally useful to him. He needed this and more in order to complete his study of alchemy. Regardless of whether it was crossing Life Destruction or opening the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, all of that needed precious medicines.

Just as Lin Ming was about to speak, Ouye Qingfeng suddenly said, “Brother Lin absolutely must not refuse. I only wish to make a good friend, nothing more.”

Since Lin Ming had gone into seclusion, there had been a good number of people seeking to meet him. They all wished to become friends with Lin Ming, and Ouye Qingfeng was no exception. If Lin Ming really could defeat all the Life Destruction martial artists of the Asura Divine Kingdom, then his future achievements would be limitless.

Ouye Qingfeng had originally prepared to send out this gift only if Lin Ming defeated the Asura Divine Kingdom. But now that he saw all the phenomena that occurred as Lin Ming crossed Life Destruction he had changed his mind. Giving Lin Ming a gift and befriending him now would be much better than to be one of the endless others that would follow if he won.

“Then I’ll have to thank you, Brother Ouye.” Lin Ming accepted the wood spirit jade and medicinal materials. He really did need these things, and he had also accepted Yang Yun’s God Transforming Pills before this. If he refused to accept Ouye Qingfeng’s gifts then he would certainly grow suspicious in his heart. This wasn’t a result that he wanted.

“Haha, Brother Lin is too polite. Brother Lin has the life of a Peerless Emperor. In the future, you might even become the highest under the heavens. At that time, you’ll just need to take care of this little brother a little.” Ouye Qingfeng jokingly said.

As everyone was in a congratulatory mood, a harsh voice suddenly cut through it –

“How pompous. Don’t you know that you only crossed Life Destruction? It’s like you think you broke through the Divine Sea or something and not the first stage of Life Destruction. In the Sky Spill Continent, there are at least 50,000, if not 80,000 martial artists at the first stage of Life Destruction or above. Even this dimensional realm has a bunch of them. This place is literally covered in them. So what’s the big deal with you?”

This caustic voice caught everyone’s attention. Everyone looked over to see that the one speaking was a black-clothed youth. His hands were crossed over his chest, a look of disapproval on his face.

This person was Situ Chuan, who had been badly beaten by Lin Ming.

After he had been humiliated by Lin Ming, he had seen Lin Ming as his competitor. But now, he could only watch on as the gap between them grew more and more wide; there was simply no chance at all that he would ever catch up. This possibility caused Situ Chuan to both hate and be jealous of Lin Ming, making him openly taunt him.

“Humph! Who cares what sort of worldly phenomenon occurs during your breakthrough, the first stage of Life Destruction is still the first stage of Life Destruction! Do you think you can really defeat the Life Destruction powerhouses of my Asura Divine Kingdom?”

As Situ Chuan spoke, seven or eight martial artists began appearing from the dark behind him, each one of them a high stage

Life Destruction powerhouse. Their foundations were also incomparably solid. Without a doubt, all of these individuals were Destiny Decree masters.

Lin Ming saw the red-clothed little boy and the Great Demon Envoy among them. They both had a sixth stage Life Destruction cultivation and were in the top 100 ranks of the Destiny Decree. But among these people, they were obviously not the strongest. The one who gave off the most unfathomable feeling was a handsome young man that stood in front of everyone. He wore a large black robe and his feet were bare. His two eyes were bright and clear like a spring sky, and he gave off a light and vibrant feeling from head to toe. Just looking at him made one's heart twist.

Lin Ming completely disregarded Situ Chuan and looked straight at this black-robed man. Towards someone like Situ Chan, Lin Ming was simply disinclined to waste breath on him. It wasn't that Situ Chuan was waste, but he was just far too young. For those geniuses of the younger generation to challenge Lin Ming, they would need to be at least 40 years old.

‘He is Situ Luosha...’ Lin Ming thought. Because Situ Luosha hadn't been hidden, he had heard this man's name.

Situ Luosha was silent. Facing Lin Ming, he felt pressured but was also filled with fighting spirit. Although the process of Lin Ming crossing Life Destruction had been grand and massive, it was still unknown just what his combat strength was like now; he could only find out through true battle. He would not be threatened or intimidated by this young man's aura.

“Lin Lanjian, it doesn’t matter how talented you are, there is no meaning to it if you aren’t allowed to grow any further! I want to see just how you’ll manage to win this battle!” Situ Chuan angrily said as he saw that Lin Ming was obviously ignoring him.

Chapter 843 – Finger as Spear

As Situ Chuan spoke, all of the present martial artists then remembered the impending battle between Lin Ming and all the Life Destruction martial artists of the Asura Divine Kingdom. Because of the shock that came from seeing all the worldly phenomena that occurred when Lin Ming crossed Life Destruction, they had nearly forgotten about this event.

They originally thought that Lin Ming would absolutely lose this battle. But now, they began to think it was worth watching. After crossing Life Destruction, just what level did Lin Ming's true combat strength reach?

While all sorts of wonderful miracles had occurred around him, the disparity of cultivation still couldn't be made up. Compared to the powerhouses of the Asura Divine Kingdom, there were at least five small boundaries separating them.

“I wonder how Situ Luosha is compared to Lin Ming?”

“I have no idea. Situ Luosha is rank 12 on the Destiny Decree, but that is only an estimation. After all, Situ Luosha hasn't publicly fought in the last 10 years; no one knows just how strong he has become in that time. While Lin Lanjian's talent is extraordinary and all sorts of phenomena occurred during his Life Destruction process, his true combat strength is still unknown. I can't say just how the battle between them will play out.”

Phenomena did not represent absolute strength; it only indicated

that Lin Ming's strength was not ordinary. As to what degree his true potential had reached, no one was able to guess.

Situ Luosha was also the same. The top 20 ranked martial artists of the Destiny Decree were mystical existences to begin with. They rarely fought, and even if they did it wasn't an event that ordinary martial artists would ever have a chance to see.

To a martial artist, a battle between top masters was a rousing and blood boiling event, much less this one was already filled with unbelievable suspense. Both of their strengths were unknown. On one side was the number one eternally rare talent of the Sky Spill Continent, and the other was also a peak Emperor level talent. The results were simply unpredictable!

Without a doubt, this battle would truly become a grand event in the Sky Spill Continent's central region!

Lin Ming faintly smiled at Situ Chuan, "Now that you speak of it, I remember now. I'm already at the peak of the first stage of Life Destruction. In order to break through to the second stage of Life Destruction I'll need some more medicines and materials for support. With my own meager savings, it's not something I can afford. This bet with the Asura Divine Kingdom came just in time. I'll have you pay for all the medicines I'll need."

After reaching the first stage of Life Destruction, the mortal body had already transformed into a spirit body. Although his body hadn't become much tougher, his cells had become more dense. When he crossed the second stage of Life Destruction he would need to decompose his body even more thoroughly than the first

time.

And to Lin Ming, whose mortal body was as tough as a heaven-step treasure, all common sense indicated that the difficulty of crossing Life Destruction the second time would be far more difficult, that it should require even rarer medicines.

But this actually wasn't true. Because after crossing the first stage of Life Destruction, the entire body was reformed from energy and could store true essence.

When crossing Life Destruction the first time, the dantian was the center used to detonate true essence and disintegrate the body. This was just like using an explosive bullet to break apart a solid boulder. It would be impossible to break that boulder unless the energy of that bullet exceeded imagination.

But the second stage of Life Destruction was different. This was because a martial artist could use all the true essence stored throughout their body as the foundation for detonating the energy. It was equal to using dozens or hundreds of explosive bullets to break apart a boulder. Wanting to shatter that boulder to fragments would be much easier.

So, while a dual body and law martial artist would find it incredibly difficult to enter Life Destruction from Revolving Core, the following stages of Life Destruction were only slightly more difficult than an essence gathering system martial artist's process. This wasn't strange at all. Otherwise, if a dual body and law martial artist found it increasingly difficult to cross Life Destruction every time, then the medicines they would need would

reach such an exaggerated point that even the largest sects within the Realm of the Gods would vomit to death in disgust. There simply wouldn't be any martial artists that dual cultivated in body and law.

Situ Chuan heard Lin Ming still recalling the bet and immediately laughed, "You are already at the edge of death and yet you're still thinking of a bet for medicine! What an idiot!"

Lin Ming glanced at the overly animated Situ Chuan. He was originally too lazy to bother with his nonsense, but that didn't mean he would let someone else freely step on his face. "You're called Situ Chuan, right? You're quite the arrogant one. When the time comes, do you dare to follow me onstage and exchange a few moves?"

Lin Ming's few words caught in Situ Chuan's throat. Going onstage and fighting Lin Ming? Wasn't that the same as suicide? He wasn't even a match for Lin Ming before he crossed Life Destruction, much less at this time.

"Too scared?" Lin Ming laughed. "If you go onstage, I won't even use my true essence. I'll just use my finger to make a single move. If you can block it then you can consider yourself as having won."

"What!?" Situ Chuan raged with anger. In front of so many people he was actually being looked down upon. To use only a finger and make only a single move. And most importantly... he wouldn't use true essence!

If a martial artist didn't use true essence, the power of their attack would be far too limited. This was because true essence was the fundamental basis for a martial artist's attacks. The reason that a Revolving Core martial artist's strength experienced a qualitative leap upwards once they reached the Life Destruction realm was because their body would become a spirit body and true essence would no longer be restricted to their dantian and meridians. This meant that their total amount of true essence would increase by several times. Naturally, the power of all their attacks would greatly improve, and even their endurance would be enhanced.

Lin Ming not using true essence was the same as him not using the superiority of a Life Destruction martial artist. In other words, if Lin Ming placed this restriction on himself, that was basically the same as him not having broken through to Life Destruction.

In front of so many heroes of the world, if Situ Chuan couldn't even win in this situation then how could he still have any face to stay in the Sky Spill Continent's central region?

“Your bullying has gone too far! Do you really think you're invincible in the world? Alright then, I will block your finger!!”

Although Situ Chuan was arrogant and rude, he wasn't a fool who was swayed by his emotions. He agreed to the rules Lin Ming had set just now; he didn't think he could withstand any stronger attack from Lin Ming.

At this moment, a cold voice suddenly sounded out in Situ Chuan's ears, “You are far too immature! Do you want to die!?”

This voice was a true essence sound transmission. As it reached Situ Chuan, it rang in his ears like a thunderclap, causing him to shiver throughout his body and mind. The one who spoke was his father, the Asura Divine Emperor Situ Haotian!

Situ Haotian had agreed with Lin Ming that this would be a life or death struggle; one could freely kill their opponent. If Lin Ming killed Situ Chuan then he wouldn't be able to do anything about it!

The Asura Divine Emperor had countless sons and daughters. Those children of his with ordinary talent could die however they wanted and the Asura Divine Emperor wouldn't feel anything at all. But Situ Chuan was an extremely talented son of his. The reason he was weak right now was because he was simply too young. As long as he could live through a few dozen more years, then with Situ Chuan's talent there was absolutely no problem for him to reach the sixth stage of Life Destruction. At that time he might even reach the top 30 ranks of the Destiny Decree. Before a hundred years of age, he even had a faint hope of attacking the Divine Sea. The Asura Divine Emperor certainly didn't want to see such a talented son perish here.

After being scolded by his father, Situ Chuan looked a bit afraid. "Father, he has gone too far! Moreover, how can I not even keep off a single finger of his without true essence? If I cower and back down today then how will I walk with my head held high in the future?"

The surrounding tens of thousands of martial artists stared at Situ Chuan, some of them with gloating expressions. Even if Situ

Chuan could rid himself of this potential heart demon and reach the Divine Sea, this shame would still be remembered by everyone here today. It would never be erased.

Situ Haotian was deep in thought for a moment. He believed that if Lin Ming dared to say this then he would have the confidence to win. But, he didn't think that Lin Ming could use just a finger to kill his son.

He swiped his spatial ring, and with a flick of his finger, a black light submerged into Situ Chuan's body.

"Mm? This is..." Situ Chuan traced his chest. He could feel a layer of solid protective energy there. "Demon God Heartguard Mirror?"

This was one of the Asura Divine Kingdom's holy relics, a defensive quasi-Saint artifact. The Demon God Heartguard Mirror was always held in Situ Haotian's hands and now he was using it to protect Situ Chuan. Situ Haotian believed that with this, Situ Chuan should be able to block Lin Ming's attack.

With the Demon God Heartguard Mirror, Situ Chuan became much more confident in himself. He urged his protective true essence to the limit. With the support of the Demon God Heartguard Mirror, his protective true essence contained a hint of a darkness-attribute, as if it would swallow all!

Situ Chuan looked at Lin Ming, grinning diabolically as he said, "Lin Lanjian, let's exchange moves here, we don't have to wait for

the battle two months from now! I want to see just what you can do to me!”

‘Demon God Heartguard Mirror... so it’s the Concept of Darkness.’ Lin Ming looked at the true essence barrier. On the barrier, faint black patterned lines flowed across. Although the Demon God Heartguard Mirror only accounted for a small part of the Demon Emperor Armor, it was actually the core of the Demon Emperor Armor. Its value was higher than every other part of the Demon Emperor Armor!

The barrier of true essence contained the Laws of Darkness. In order to activate the Demon God Heartguard Mirror and display its true and complete strength, one needed to understand the Darkness Laws. Otherwise, one wouldn’t even be able to use one-tenth of its power.

With Situ Chuan’s current level, he was obviously unable to display the use of these black patterns.

Lin Ming stretched out his right index finger. He didn’t use any true essence, but his index finger burst out with a brilliantly glowing silver light.

“Mm? He’s not using true essence right? So how come there’s light shooting out?” A nearby low level martial artist asked, puzzled.

“That is a battle spirit, a silver level battle spirit. It isn’t true essence...” A sect Elder near that young martial artist said with a

sigh. A silver battle spirit belonged in the domain of legends. He never thought that it would ever appear in his lifetime, much less with a mere first stage Life Destruction martial artist.

The silver light gradually condensed until a silver long spear appeared out of thin air. After a battle spirit stepped into the silver level, it no longer needed to be attached to objects. One could directly manifest it into reality to attack someone.

Lin Ming also wanted to know just what degree of striking power his battle spirit had obtained.

‘The Demon God Heartguard Mirror is something that I will take sooner or later, once I have enough strength!’ As Lin Ming thought this, he used his finger as a spear and pointed it out.

Situ Chuan tightly gripped his fists as he faced Lin Ming’s attack. He revolved his true essence to the limit.

Woosh!

The dazzling silver light flashed. The swift, sharp, and incomparably fierce spear potential made it hard to watch this with wide eyes. Without any true essence and by just depending on a battle spirit, this attack was just like a sharp spear. Even though this strike wasn’t aimed at any of the other martial artists present, they still felt as if a spear was being pointed at their foreheads.

As for Situ Chuan, who bore the brunt of this attack, in this

instant he felt a deep regret as if 10,000 arrows had pierced his heart. He was overcome by sorrow. Facing this tyrannical will, his martial arts will seemed to tremble. All of his original confidence and momentum suddenly crumbled. He was unable to control the Darkness Laws to begin with, and now faults began to appear even in the true essence that he was pouring into the Demon God Heartguard Mirror.

This was absolute suppression originating from a martial arts will. It was no longer just a difference in striking power.

Peng!

The Demon God Heartguard Mirror's barrier trembled. The silver light slowed for a moment and then ran through Situ Chuan's body!

Situ Chuan gave a stuffy cough and flew backwards.

Chapter 844 – The Day of the Fated Battle

Situ Haotian moved, instantly appearing behind Situ Chuan and catching him.

He quickly examined Situ Chuan's injuries with his perception. With the protection of the Demon God Heartguard Mirror, Lin Ming's attack had pierced through Situ Chuan's body, but hadn't managed to kill him.

Even if Situ Chuan wasn't able to display the true might of the Demon God Heartguard Mirror, he still shouldn't have been in such a miserable situation. After all, Lin Ming didn't use any true essence at all.

The combat strength of a silver battle spirit had truly exceeded Situ Haotian's imagination. This sort of thing was originally something that should have existed only in the domain of legends. In the ancient texts, there were only a precious few rough and ominous descriptions of it. There had simply been no one who had ever seen it before.

Lin Ming had a silver battle spirit, extraordinary speed, super strong defensive power, an incomparably solid cultivation foundation, multiple types of high level martial intents, and even a deep understanding of Concept and Laws.

Situ Haotian broke down all of Lin Ming's superior aspects. These were all that he knew about. Perhaps, he might have even more. With all of these factors superimposed upon each other, Lin

Ming nearly had no weaknesses at all. His fearfulness lay in his all-around versatility. Every single aspect of battle was simply a strength of his!

“We’re leaving!”

Situ Haotian lifted the unconscious Situ Chuan and turned, flying back to the Asura Divine Kingdom’s tower. From the beginning to the end, Situ Yaoyue still hadn’t appeared. She was Situ Haotian’s strongest trump card, especially prepared for Li Ming.

“No matter how many advantages you have, I want to see just what you’ll do when you face an absolute suppression of cultivation against a seventh stage Life Destruction power. Against Yaoyue, who has an Extreme Violet Dantian, and is also a peak Emperor level talent, just what can you possibly do?”

The Asura Divine Kingdom left, and the other Asura Divine Kingdom Life Destruction powerhouses left with him. The initial deadline for the match was three months. Only one month had passed so far, and there were still two months left.

For a martial artist, two months weren’t enough for a single round of closed door seclusion; it was actually a very short period of time. No one left the dimensional realm. Everyone waited here for the distant day of the decisive battle to begin.

The scene of Lin Ming defeating Situ Chuan with a finger was shocking, but most of the martial artists didn’t change their views.

Lin Ming's finger didn't contain any true essence, but he had used his silver battle spirit. A silver battle spirit was one of Lin Ming's trump cards. After using it, it wasn't too surprising that he would win.

The key factor lay in all of Lin Ming's other superiorities. If they were combined together into a perfect whole, just what sort of absolute strength could he reach?

The Asura Divine Kingdom had an inheritance that stretched back for 10,000 years, as their background was extremely deep. The masters they publicly showed had included the unfathomable Situ Luosha, and it was likely they had more hidden masters as well. Lin Ming would certainly find this battle difficult and dangerous. Perhaps he might even die here.

Even so, none of the great influences dared to ignore Lin Ming. What if the Asura Divine Kingdom had no stronger masters available? What if Lin Ming's strength surpassed their greatest imaginations?

If he could pass this trial, then he might have a chance of reaching the Divine Sea in 20 years. Once he broke through to the Divine Sea, he might even become the highest under the heavens. At that time, he would be able to rule over the world for 10,000 years. In the future, he might even be able to use just his strength alone to contend with an entire Divine Kingdom!

Such a character had never appeared since Emperor Shakya. Just

who wasn't afraid of this?

If they could form good relations with him, then they could obtain some benefits and shelter, letting them prosper for thousands of years or more. On the other hand, if they offended him, then even if he flipped his hand and exterminated a fifth-grade Holy Land, that still wouldn't be considered too big of a deal!

Thus, even if the chances of Lin Ming winning weren't high, for the following days there were still martial artists of all backgrounds coming to pay him a visit.

Lin Ming's residence was crowded like a city market. Every visiting influence naturally had to prepare some gifts. Although it was impossible for them to be filthy rich like the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom, and bring out several hundred thousand spirit essence stones at once, bringing out treasures worth 20,000-30,000 spirit essence stones was still affordable for them.

Because they knew that Lin Ming needed wood spirit jade and medicine plants and materials, these influences mostly gifted these things. Enough drops of water could eventually fill a bucket. With the gifts of several dozen influences added up, it was more than a small fortune!

However, since Lin Ming had made a breakthrough to Life Destruction, he had continued to close up in training, refusing all visitors. Still, he didn't neglect these people or treat them coldly. All of them were personally received by the Forsaken God Clan's Great Elders and all gifts were received.

The world of martial artists had the custom of reciprocity. After receiving these gifts, if their own sect had someone make a great breakthrough, then others would have to gift them in return. But matters of the future belonged in the future. These treasures were actually very important to Lin Ming right now, and it could be considered timely assistance.

Lin Ming sat within his chamber. Several jade slips were placed before him, all of them containing records of thunder-attribute cultivation methods and the Concept of Thunder understandings from the Eightfall Thunder Emperor.

The Eightfall Thunder Emperor had a talent gifted from the heavens. He had reached an extremely high understanding into the Concept of Thunder. With Lin Ming's current level, he was just able to practice this.

Lin Ming planned to rapidly make up for his deficiency in the Concept of Thunder. Now that he also had a thunder spirit body, he actually didn't have a corresponding Concept cultivation method to support it. This was simply wasting everything he had earned, as he wouldn't be able to display the full power of thunder.

If he couldn't balance the Concepts of Thunder and Fire, then his moves would always appear uncoordinated.

Lin Ming had crossed the first stage of Life Destruction in a perfect manner. He had reached the large success of his spirit body, and every cell within him had been tempered. Even his will

and soul now contained the attribute of thunder. Simultaneously, his battle spirit had evolved to the silver level. His strength had risen by astronomical levels...

But Lin Ming was still genuinely determined to meet this battle two months from now with everything he had. Those that looked down on their opponents often suffered miserable fates. Moreover, Lin Ming didn't even know how strong the powerhouses of the Asura Divine Kingdom were.

“Thunder, the power of death...the power of life....”

Above Lin Ming's two hands, a thunder ball floated above his palms. The thunder ball in his left hand was filled with a wild and tyrannical energy, while the thunder ball in his right hand looked extremely soft and gentle, like a sphere of milky white light.

Thunder was not just the power of death, but also the power of life.

The so-called power of death describes when a bolt of thunder is able to split apart a towering tree or even kill an enemy. It could even pierce through the endless void. However, the power of life was the ability for thunder to give birth to life.

In the legends, the very first life forms were born when a bolt of thunder struck the ancient sea. Every single human body is even filled with countless tiny arcs of electricity. Their nerves and thoughts were all connected to these small arcs of electricity. When a monster underwent tribulation, they would be tempered

by the power of thunder, making their bodies much more formidable.

The power of life and the power of death were the first and second levels of the Thunder Laws.

Lin Ming had touched upon the Fire Laws at Timeworn Phoenix City. The first level Law was Burning Heat, and the second level Law was Annihilation. Every level of Fire Laws corresponded to a different world in the God Transforming Mirror.

The God Transforming Mirror had a total of nine worlds, corresponding with the nine levels of Fire Laws.

Just how many levels were there in the Laws of Thunder?

Without inheritances from the ancient times, it was simply impossible to enlighten oneself on the Laws behind the Concept of Thunder. However, with his heaven-gifted talent, the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had been able to comprehend the first two Concepts of the Thunder Laws. This by itself was proof that his talent was more than extraordinary.

The Eightfall Thunder Emperor had left behind many different martial skills. Lin Ming only had two months, so it was impossible for him to practice all of them. He could only choose two different martial skills. These were...

“The power of death – Sword of Judgment.”

Although this was a sword-based cultivation method, it could still be used with a spear. This was because the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's thunder-attribute cultivation methods focused only on the Laws, and not the style itself. By thoroughly comprehending the Laws, the myriad abilities were connected.

“The power of life – Thunder Battleform.”

To use the power of thunder to galvanize and enhance the body. This would make the body tougher and attacks stronger. This was impressively a type of supportive martial skill that could indirectly increase one's striking power. In order to use it, one had to have a thorough understanding into the Thunder Laws that gave birth to the power of life, as well as an extremely clear understanding of how the power of thunder was used in the body.

Only then would a person be able to utilize the Thunder Battleform. If one didn't understand the power of life Thunder Laws, and carelessly fused the power of raging thunder into their meridians and organs, then they would only end up ruining their body.

These two cultivation methods were the strongest abilities of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor. Of course, they were also the most difficult to comprehend. The reason that Lin Ming dared to practice them in a mere two months of time was because he had full faith in the Heretical God Sprout, as well as in his Thunder Soul.

To the present Lin Ming, not only had all of his cells been tempered by thunder, even his will and soul contained the thunder attribute. In addition, with the Heretical God Sprout supporting him, his affinity with thunder was even higher than the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's. Even the young thunder-attribute geniuses in the Realm of the Gods couldn't compare to him in this aspect.

Time passed by slowly as Li Ming's understanding into the Thunder Laws subtly improved.

Soon, two months breezed by. This time was simply too short for a martial artist to close up for.

"Little Brother Lin!" Just as Lin Ming finished practicing a new move, Shibai's true essence sound transmission sounded out in his ears. "Tomorrow is the day of the grand battle, and the Asura Divine Kingdom has already built the arena. It's about time for you to leave seclusion now."

"Oh, that was too fast!"

Cultivating was truly timeless. Lin Ming felt as if only several days had passed.

After sitting up from his stone bed, popping noises could be heard from Lin Ming's joints, as if countless tiny arcs of thunder exploding within his body.

"Little Brother Lin, how did your training go?" Shibai hurriedly

asked after the chamber's stone door opened. He had also looked over the jade slips that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had left behind. Because he wasn't a thunder-attribute martial artist, he simply wasn't able to cultivate any of them.

Lin Ming said, "I was rushed for time, so I only practiced two martial skills."

"Which martial skills?"

"The Sword of Judgment and the Thunder Battle form."

"Huh?" Shibai was instantly startled. Even if he didn't look through the cultivation method jade slips that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor left behind, he would still know of these two martial skills, because the history of his family clan had a very detailed recording on these two martial skills. These were the unique and famous martial skills that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had relied on to walk through the world unrivalled! Yes, it was true that they were powerful, but it was also true that they were also undoubtedly the hardest to practice!

While it was true that Lin Ming was a genius, just how much could he perceive in a mere two months of time?

Shibai also couldn't help but worry a little. He had thought that Lin Ming would choose a few relatively simple Concept cultivation methods. As long as one had a good enough foundation, one could easily learn them if they could control the power of thunder. He never imagined that Lin Ming's appetite would be so great that he

would choose the two most difficult martial skills from the start.

Shibai opened his mouth and wanted to say something, but shut his mouth soon after, no longer saying anything. Tomorrow was the day of the battle, and any advice he gave now would be useless. He might as well let Lin Ming do as he pleased, so that he could reduce some of the unnecessary pressure around him.

“Come. Your great war approaches. I shall provide you with a good place to rest your mind and soul, so that you will be prepared to meet the fated battle tomorrow. “

Chapter 845 – In Sharp Opposition

On the next day, morning had arrived and the dawn was just rising. Bustling sounds already covered the entire dimensional realm as groups of martial artists came out from their residences, gathering in streams of people as they walked over to where the Asura Divine Kingdom had built the arena.

These martial artists were nearly all the heroes from the Sky Spill Continent's central region. Just from looking around, one could see Revolving Core and Life Destruction level masters everywhere. Xiantian realm martial artists were rare and Houtian realm martial artists were even lower.

After all, this was the battle that symbolized the highest level under the Divine Sea. Let alone Houtian realm martial artists, even Xiantian realm martial artists only came for fun. The attacks would be incomparably fast, and they wouldn't even be able to see or understand the Concepts and Laws behind them. If they had come here, it was only because they were brought by their Elders to widen their horizons.

“There are truly many heroic young elites in the Sky Spill Continent. Just the four Divine Kingdoms themselves surpass our Holy Demon Continent's super Holy Lands.”

Lan Xin flew in the sky, sighing.

Duanmu Qun nodded. He came from a Fey super Holy Land, the Divine Wood Holy Land. They could also be barely considered a

quasi sixth-grade sect, but was just shy of coming close to one of the four Divine Kingdoms. The four Divine Kingdoms were not only powerful but they also had many fifth-grade sects subordinate to them. This point alone far surpassed the Divine Wood Holy Land.

In truth, in terms of total comprehensive strength, the Sky Spill Continent was weaker than the Holy Demon Continent. The Holy Demon Continent had numerous races and there was war being waged all year round. The martial artists there that were constantly in life or death situations, progressing at a speed far surpassing those of the more pastoral Sky Spill Continent.

However, in terms of just the most powerful martial arts influences, the Sky Spill Continent actually surpassed the Holy Demon Continent.

This was because of the existence of the Sea of Miracles.

The Sea of Miracles produced a massive amount of resources from its center. The four Divine Kingdoms were bountiful and rich because of the Sea of Miracles.

The Holy Demon Continent had the corresponding Eternal Demon Abyss. However, tens of thousands of years ago, a sixth-grade sect that ruled over the Holy Demon Continent had gathered 12 Emperor level powerhouses and wished to confine all the infernal energy of the Eternal Demon Abyss with a massive array, saving it for themselves to guarantee that their Holy Land would have a boundless destiny for the next 100,000 years. The result was that a great claw had stretched out from the Eternal Demon Abyss

and killed all 12 Emperor level powerhouses, including even the Holy Lord of that Holy Land. On that day, that Holy Lord and his Holy Land perished. From then on, the Eternal Demon Abyss was cursed. Any Divine Sea powerhouse that dared take a step into the Blood Slaughter Steppes would die, let alone be able to enter the 1000 mile forbidden zone to search for lucky chances. The only exception was for those that had become a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon.

It was still two hours from the start of the battle, but the nearby martial field was already filled with people. The most favorable positions in the sky were occupied by the great figures present. Even the Elders of fifth-grade sects were only able to suspend themselves at a low altitude. As for Revolving Core powerhouses, they had to fall on the ground and watch from afar.

Tens of thousands of powerhouses had converged within the dimensional realm, all of them here to bear witness to this great battle.

The morning sun rose, radiant, and prismatic light spread throughout the world. At that time, a loud and clear phoenix cry rang through the heavens and earth. From afar, one could see 12 phoenix-like birds pulling a floating jade green ship, slowing flying over.

Each one of these birds was 100 feet long with a wingspan of over 150 feet. As they spread their wings and floated, a faint golden light sprinkled downwards. It was simply like a goddess travelling out in the world.

“That is... the White Clan’s Fairy Snow Gale!”

The White Clan was a Holy Land level family clan that lived at the borders of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. This family clan had a special bloodline. It was similar to the bloodline seal of the Forsaken God Clan; their power was not to be trifled with. And, Fairy Snow Gale was the Divine Sea Supreme Elder of the White Clan.

In a battle between Life Destruction level powerhouses, a Divine Sea Supreme Elder had actually come to watch!

When Lin Ming was preparing to cross Life Destruction, although it captured the attention of the world, it still wasn’t enough to disturb any Divine Sea Supreme Elders. But later, all sorts of various phenomena had occurred as he was crossing Life Destruction, repeatedly confirming the truth that he was the eternally rare number one talent. If he could win this battle then it was likely he would become the highest under the heavens. This matter was naturally worthy of a Divine Sea Supreme Elder’s attention!

After the White Clan’s Fairy Snow Gale arrived, a misty auspicious purple light appeared in the sky. From afar, an extraordinary and venerable blue-clothed old man flew over. He held a peach walking stick in his hand and rode on top of a green ox.

This old man’s eyebrows were so long that they hung at the corners of his mouth. He looked kind and elderly. From his head to his toes, there wasn’t the least bit of pressure coming from him. He

only seemed to be an old mortal man with an otherworldly temperament.

“That’s Old Man Good Fortune! Heavens! He’s still alive!” A martial artist blabbed out.

“Shut up, a Divine Sea Supreme Elder’s senses are beyond sharp. What happens if you manage to offend them? Do you want to die?”

“Old Man Good Fortune is the oldest living Divine Sea Supreme Elder in the world. He is at the late Divine Sea realm!

The last time that Old Man Good Fortune had appeared in the world was over a thousand years ago. At that time, it was already said that he was over 7000 years old. After not being seen for a long time, it was rumored that Old Man Good Fortune had died while meditating. No one ever imagined that he would reappear in the public eye today.

Old Man Good Fortune came from no sect, nor did he have a family clan. He was like a wild crane leisurely flying through the world. No one knew just how strong he was. But, rumors said that thousands of years ago, he had once fought the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom’s Highest Divine Emperor with neither side being able to emerge victorious!

In short, he was a super powerhouse nearing the highest under the heavens. He was a character at the same level as the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and the Great Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle, unfathomable.

“I never thought that Senior Good Fortune would also come to the Forsaken God Clan’s dimensional realm to watch a fight between juniors. Two thousand years ago, I followed Master to pay respects to Senior. Today, for this junior to see senior’s magnificence again is truly a deep honor.”

As an exquisite voice rang out, a woman wearing white silk flew out from the jade ship. She was Fairy Snow Gale. With Old Man Good Fortune’s appearance, Fairy Snow Gale naturally had to personally come down from her boat to pay her respects to him, faintly like a junior seeing a senior. This left all the surrounding martial artists speechless. This Old Man Good Fortune truly had a ridiculously high rank. Even Fairy Snow Gale had to respectfully greet him as a junior.

“Ah, so it’s White Fengfeng’s disciple, Little Snow? Back then you had just crossed Life Destruction and were at the prime of your life! Now, in the blink of an eye 2000 years already passed and you’ve reached the Divine Sea. Time truly flies by. I heard that in recent years your master has already passed away, what a pity, what a pity...”

Old Man Old Fortune shook his head, his voice filled with the vicissitudes of time. The surrounding martial artists were actually dumbfounded as they heard his words, all of them shocked silent.

Having lived for 8000 years, two thousand years was actually just a ‘blink of an eye’. This left the surrounding martial artists dispirited. After all, most of them weren’t even 1000 years old yet! Especially when he said the words ‘Little Snow’, they really didn’t

know whether to laugh or cry. To be able to call Fairy Snow Gale Little Snow, the only one with these qualifications was probably Old Man Good Fortune.

After Old Man Good Fortune arrived, two more Divine Sea Supreme Elders also came. Although they were both characters with great backgrounds and it was nearly impossible to see them, once everyone saw a legendary figure like Old Man Good Fortune, they weren't surprised by anything else anymore.

An hour soon passed with four Divine Sea Supreme Elders having arrived in this time. Even the direct disciples of a Holy Land rarely saw the Divine Sea powerhouse of their own sect, so how could they ever see a scene like today? With four Divine Sea Supreme Elders in attendance, it wasn't an exaggeration to say that this was the grandest event in the last 1000 years of the Sky Spill Continent!

This was a battle that concerned the future of someone with the potential to become the highest under the heavens. This sort of grand event could only be compared with a battle between two Divine Sea powerhouses. But, a Divine Sea powerhouse would normally only take action when a war was being waged. At their level, once they fought and received internal injuries, those wounds wouldn't be something that could be cured by common medicines. It would possibly affect their life.

“Lian Lanjian has arrived!”

No one knew just who spoke this, but everyone's eyes turned towards the Forsaken God Clan's palace. From that direction they could see over a dozen powerhouses flying over. The ones in the

lead were Shibai and a masked old man, two of the Forsaken God Clan's Divine Sea Supreme Elders.

There was still another Divine Sea powerhouse that hadn't appeared. He had likely remained in the Forsaken God Clan's Realmheart Great Hall to operate the dimensional realm's array formation.

The Forsaken God Clan had put out their highest elites for this battle.

Closely following behind Shibai was a young man. This young man was Lin Ming. He wore white clothes and every step he took seemed calm and tranquil, as if he were taking a leisurely stroll. His makings were ethereal and his eyes were like the sky, bright and clear.

“That is the number one talent of the Sky Spill Continent! He only looks as if he's 18 or 19 years old.”

“Such a handsome young man might actually rank in the top 10 powerhouses of the Destiny Decree. That is truly incredible!”

Although most of the martial artists didn't think Lin Ming could win, none of them suspected that Lin Ming couldn't rank in the top 10 of the Destiny Decree. If he didn't have at least this strength, then challenging all the Life Destruction powerhouses of a Divine Kingdom was suicide.

Old Man Good Fortune looked at Lin Ming from a distance and exclaimed, “He is truly the number one rare talent of the Sky Spill Continent! With a skeletal age of just over 20 years old, he actually declared war on all the Life Destruction martial artists of a Divine Kingdom! The younger generation is truly astounding!”

“Just over 20?” Beside Old Man Good Fortune, a flash of astonishment appeared on Fairy Snow Gale’s face. When young martial artists’ cultivation reached this cultivation boundary, it was very difficult to estimate their age from their appearance. For instance, Situ Yaoyue had practiced martial arts for over sixty years, but she still appeared like a young 18 year old girl.

Fairy Snow Gale had only known that Lin Ming was very young, but she didn’t know just how young he was. She vaguely guessed that he was in his thirties, but after hearing today from Old Man Good Fortune that Lin Ming’s skeletal age was just over 20 years, how could she not be startled!

“To be more accurate, he should be around 21 to 24 years old! He is no older than 25 years of age.” Fairy Snow Gale didn’t know how Old Man Good Fortune saw Lin Ming’s true age, but since he said so then this naturally wouldn’t be wrong.

To be at most 24-25 years old, then not mentioning his strength, just his peak first stage Life Destruction cultivation could already be considered unprecedented since ancient times! Even Fairy Snow Gale herself had only broken through to the Revolving Core realm at 25 years of age!

The Revolving Core realm was an entire large boundary away

from Life Destruction!

As Fairy Snow Gale was shocked, the martial artists of the Asura Divine Kingdom also arrived. A massive black Godspeed Boat flew over, covered with people from the Asura Divine Kingdom. The Godspeed Boat was surrounded with an array formation that isolated all perception. It was impossible to tell just who was on the boat or how many people there were.

The Asura Divine Kingdom had undoubtedly done this to hide their cards and pressure Lin Ming.

“Jejeje!” Before the Godspeed Boat came to a stop, a harsh grating voice came out from the Godspeed Boat. “You little bastard, your death day has arrived! After this battle I will capture you and refine your soul!”

These vicious words completely ignored the presence of Shibai and everyone else there. A withered old man with stringy long hair appeared outside of the spirit boat. He was the Asura Divine Kingdom’s Emperor Uncle, Situ Bonan. He had a bitter grudge against Lin Ming!

Chapter 846 – Killers of the Asura Divine Kingdom

As Situ Bonan appeared, he stared at Lin Ming like a vulture, his eyes as hard and sharp as swords. If an ordinary Life Destruction martial artist were to be caught in this stare, their back would have become wet with a cold sweat.

Lin Ming shrugged, confident. He had already expected this old monster to appear.

“You little beast, make sure you cherish the rest of your time alive. Although this is a life or death struggle, this old man will make sure to order to the juniors to keep your cheap life alive. Then, I will capture you and bring you to the Asura Divine Kingdom and show you just what it means to feel pain worse than death!”

Normally, a Divine Sea powerhouse would consider their status and not say such malignant words publicly, but as Situ Bonan reached the end of his life, his personality became increasingly eccentric and strange. He simply didn't care about things like this.

Shibai frowned as he heard Situ Bonan's virulent words. He was prepared to retort but Lin Ming smiled and casually said, “You old geezer, even if I didn't destroy your wisp of battle spirit projection, you have no one to blame but yourself for being inferior in style and technique. And since you tried to chase me down through the world and failed to do so, all you can blame is your own incompetence. Now you've become angry from shame and actually threatened to refine my soul? Then I'll wait for you. Let me see

whether or not your disciples and followers have this ability!”

Lin Ming’s words shocked everyone present!

“What? Situ Bonan’s battle spirit projection was extinguished by Lin Lanjian?”

“I have no idea if that’s true or false. From his words, this battle should have happened before he came to the Forsaken God Clan. At that time he was only a late Revolving Core martial artist, could this even be possible!?”

All of them only knew that Lin Ming had enmity with the Asura Divine Kingdom, but they weren’t sure as to the details behind it. The deaths of the three Demon Envoys, Bi Ruyu, and the annihilation of Situ Bonan’s battle spirit projection under Lin Ming’s hands were certainly a disgraceful matter that the Asura Divine Kingdom wouldn’t want to spread out.

“Thinking of it, it really is possible. If this were a frontal confrontation then Lin Lanjian isn’t Situ Bonan’s match. But, if it were a battle of battle spirits, then how could Situ Bonan possibly compare to such an abnormal freak like Lin Lanjian!?”

“That’s right, if he could obtain a silver battle spirit at the first stage of Life Destruction, then when he was at the late Revolving Core realm he should have had at least a large success bronze battle spirit or a perfect bronze battle spirit. The manifestation of a battle spirit can cut all existence into nihility!”

Everyone quickly reacted. It was likely that what Lin Ming said was true.

Situ Bonan's ugly expression confirmed this point. After having this old scar picked at publicly by Lin Ming, his eyes had turned blood red and he was already on the edge of storming onstage!

“Good! What a good little beast! After you fall into my hands I will have you suffer horribly for a thousand years!” Situ Bonan's voice contained an ice cold killing intent. When a Divine Sea powerhouse revealed their killing intent, it was truly a terrifying spectacle. All of the Life Destruction martial artists within a thousand feet of him fell silent.

But Lin Ming didn't hide the mocking smile on his lips. “1000 years? Hahaha! I called you an old geezer but do you happen to think you aren't one? You already have half a foot into the grave, you're nearly a corpse already. Even if I wanted to show you some pity and let you torture me a bit, just how long do you think you can still live for?”

All the surrounding martial artists shuddered as they heard Lin Ming's fearful words.

Good heavens! Lin Ming's words were even more vicious than Situ Bonan's! He kept calling Situ Bonan an old geezer and poking at his words. To treat a Divine Sea Supreme Elder like this, Lin Ming's guts were larger than the skies! Did he really think he would win? If he fell into Situ Bonan's hands now, then his fate could be imagined!

The truth was that Lin Ming didn't care either way. In any case he had already shed all pretense of cordiality. He didn't mind further enraging this old Situ Bonan.

Situ Bonan was completely livid. As a man near death, what he hated the most was others mentioning just how little lifespan he had left. This was his ultimate sore spot and obsession!

If looks could kill, then Lin Ming would have died 10,000 times already.

“You little beast! I will have you know what it means to reap what you sow! I will show you the background of the Asura Divine Kingdom! There is no chance for you to win! None! You will die!” Situ Bonan's voice trembled from his extreme rage. As he spoke, his voice became sharper and higher as he poured his true essence into it, until that final word of 'die' that rang out through the world like a grieving thunderclap. Everyone who heard this felt pain in their heads. Revolving Core martial artists couldn't help but cover their ears. This sound was like a demon that snuck into their brain, making them feel uncomfortable.

“Emperor Uncle, it's time!”

Situ Haotian looked at his own strange and violent uncle who seemed as if he was on the verge of causing a ruckus and spoke a short reminder. He was afraid that this eccentric uncle of his would make some wildly radical move and accidentally harm someone that shouldn't be harmed.

In this current situation where even Old Man Good Fortune was present, the Asura Divine Kingdom was unable to bully anyone. Once they harmed someone outside of the rules, they would have to give reasoning for that.

“Hehe, that’s right, the time is nigh! I really can’t wait for this show!” Situ Bonan licked his lips, his eyes full of a dark and ominous glint.

“I want to see just how long this little beast can be so flippant for. Yaksha King, come out!”

With Situ Bonan’s shout, a demonic-looking man with sharp and long canines left the Godspeed Boat. He held a steel trident in his hands. His skin was dark and his eyes were large like bells. No matter how one looked at it, he seemed like an evil ghost from legends.

“Jejejeje!” Yaksha King gratingly laughed, the sound harsh and unpleasant. He didn’t fear Lin Ming, but instead roared out with bravado, “Boy, I will use this steel trident to dig out your heart! Your warm heart blood... should taste quite good!”

Lin Ming stared at this evil ghost-like man in front of him, a bit puzzled.

Yaksha King?

He didn't think that top level powerhouses like the Great Demon Envoy would enter the stage first. It was impossible that the Asura Divine Kingdom had so many martial artists of that rank. For every one of them that died in this life or death battle, that meant they would have one less. Although the Asura Divine Kingdom had to win this battle at all costs, that didn't mean they would take a massive number of top 100 Destiny Decree ranked masters to waste Lin Ming's strength with their lives. After all, as long as these individuals were below 80 years old, they only needed to raise them a bit more and there was a chance they would reach the Divine Sea.

This was also one of the reasons why Lin Ming had agreed to this revolving battle of attrition so easily.

But he never thought that the first person to enter the stage would be this Yaksha King that he had never heard of before. This Yaksha King's cultivation was already at the peak of fifth stage Life Destruction and was just shy of reaching the sixth stage of Life Destruction. With his deep and profound aura, he was absolutely a top 300 ranked master of the Destiny Decree, or perhaps even in the top 200 rankings!

There was no record of this person on the Destiny Decree. Was this person one of the Asura Divine Kingdom's hidden strengths? Just how much hidden strength did they have, and how much were they willing to waste on him to consume his strength in order to win this battle?

This question flashed through Lin Ming's mind. But at this moment, he discovered something strange. Within the current

Yaksha King in front of him, although his fires of life were vibrant, it actually seemed as if he had overdrawn his life potential. This was similar to the final radiance of a setting sun. This Yaksha King wouldn't live much longer!

What was going on here?

As Lin Ming had these suspicions in his mind, at this moment, Shibai's true essence sound transmission resounded in his ears. "Little Brother Lin, your situation isn't good. If I'm not wrong, then this is a sort of slaughter puppet created through a secret demonic path technique! You're in danger!"

"Mm? Puppet?" Lin Ming frowned. In this battle with the Asura Divine Kingdom, he had challenged all the Life Destruction martial artists of the Asura Divine Kingdom. The so-called 'martial artist' meant that they had to have a soul as well as self-awareness. Puppets applied if they were like Corpsemancer, martial artists who had altered themselves but still had their own souls. As for the other types of puppets, they couldn't be considered human.

Otherwise, if a puppet technique Divine Sea Supreme Elder were to use their own puppet to deal with Lin Ming, then even if Lin Ming was stronger he would still exhaust himself to death!

"Did the Asura Divine Kingdom violate the rules?"

"No... they did not break the rules." Shibai bitterly said, shaking his head. "This 'Yaksha King' is a true human with his own soul and self-awareness. But, perhaps because his life was coming to an

end or because he was severely wounded, in short he was something that would soon die. The demonic path sects have a secret technique that can transform the body of a dying person, making their life potential glow in that last moment before sealing them up with a special freezing technique. When they are needed for future battles then this seal can be undone on the battlefield. Once this seal is undone, they might have at most another month to live. Because they know they will die, they will fight without fear of death. Moreover, some of them might even have a slave seal planted within them, making them brutal and ruthless, with every move overexerting their strength to take you out.

“That is, your opponent is likely someone that should have died one or two thousand years ago!”

“There is this sort of secret technique?” Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. Those that practiced the righteous or orthodox path called the demonic path the misguided road. When following the demonic path, it was easy to fall into obsession, and there were even some arcane techniques that disfigured one until they didn’t seem like a human or ghost. But even so, its power was undeniably formidable!

“This secret technique has a limit. It cannot preserve an individual forever; two to three thousand years is the limit. And, the higher the cultivation of the ‘material’ is, the more resources are required to create it and the higher the failure rate is too. It is nearly impossible for this technique to work in a Divine Sea powerhouse. Thus, these types of slaughter puppets can be considered massive piles of spirit essence stones. The Asura Divine Kingdom has really laid down the capital for this fight!”

“Little Brother Lin, you must be careful. These puppets don’t have long to live so have altered themselves without scruples. In addition, they have recklessly overdrawn their life potential. Whether it is their defensive power or striking power, all of it is formidable. They are extremely difficult to deal with!”

“I see... so that’s how it is. I understand now...” Lin Ming took a deep breath, his expression calm once again.

The Asura Divine Kingdom’s secret technique was no secret. There were many Holy Lands and sects that had heard of this before. Rather, this was the background of a Divine Kingdom; it wasn’t surprising that they would take this out to deal with Lin Ming now.

It was also because of this inheritance that a Divine Kingdom had accumulated over the years, that even though all sorts of miraculous phenomena occurred when Lin Ming was crossing Life Destruction, there were still very few people that thought he would emerge from this battle victorious.

“Hehe, the Asura Divine Kingdom will definitely win this battle!”

“Of course. This doesn’t involve just the honor of the Asura Divine Kingdom but also just who owns the inheritance of the Demon Emperor. And then again, they must kill their enemy Lin Lanjian. Otherwise, the Asura Divine Kingdom will have endless troubles in the future!”

“It’s impossible to estimate the background of a Divine Kingdom.

These slaughter puppets are fierce, unafraid of death, and their bodies are as tough as a heaven-step treasure. It will require a massive amount of true essence to kill one, and this is also a revolving battle. I fear that Lin Lanjian won't be able to last until Situ Luosha steps onstage!"

"Mm, how could one look down on the 10,000 year inheritance of a Divine Kingdom. Lin Lanjian is young but he really hit the wall this time. Because of his impulsiveness, if he were to be defeated here, the price will be far too heavy for him..."

Chapter 847 – A World Stunning Spear

The terror of a slaughter puppet was not only their lack of fear in the face of death, but also their powerful physical defensive power. They had gone through all sorts of transformations to eliminate their ability to sense pain and could burn their life potential at any moment, giving them a high endurance.

In a sense, they resembled corpse devils that did not feel pain nor know exhaustion. Even if one was stronger than them, it would require a massive amount of energy to kill them, possibly being injured in the process.

“Yaksha King, go and have some fun with that little beast!”

Situ Bonan ruthlessly smiled. Although he didn't expect Yaksha King to defeat Lin Ming, it was still enough to consume his strength and wipe that snotty and insufferably arrogant smirk off of his face.

This type of slaughter puppet would not need to block attacks, only exchanging attacks head on in the cruelest manner possible. If Lin Ming were to confront this slaughter puppet head on then his fate could be imagined.

Although Yaksha King was a puppet, he still had his own mind and thoughts. He looked towards Lin Ming like a beast towards his prey, his eyes filled with a greedy and brutish light.

He had been sealed up until now, so he had no idea what sort of

person Lin Ming was or how strong he was. Yaksha King only knew that this youth in front of him was his opponent. Although Situ Bonan had warned him about just how fierce Lin Ming was, it was impossible for him to take a first stage Life Destruction youth seriously.

“Hehe, brat, your luck is so shit. You’re only at the first stage of Life Destruction. Killing you would be as easy as ripping apart paper. As for me, I really hit the jackpot this time. Do you know how valuable your life is? As long as I can kill you I will be rewarded with a 10,000 Year Peach Pith. That is enough to nourish the fires of my life so that I may live for another 200 years!”

These slaughter puppets’ life vitality had already come to an end. Even a 10,000 Year Peach Pith couldn’t bring them back to life. But, continuing their existence for another 200 years, where they could recklessly play and enjoy their glory, was more than enough. This time was equal to three mortal lifespans. It was an extremely great temptation to them.

Yaksha King flourished his trident and stepped onstage. This area was not built from stone. It had been a several tens of thousand feet high mountain peak that had been forcibly sheared off by the great powers of the Asura Divine Kingdom, leaving behind nothing but a flat foundation that was as smooth as if it were butter sliced through with a saber. Of course, an array formation was built in to support it.

On the plateau of this sheared off mountain peak, the arena itself was hundreds of miles wide. Even if tens of thousands of people were to stand here, it still wouldn’t seem crowded.

Dang –

A large bronze bell was rung. The ringing sound spread out for several hundred miles before fading away.

The battle begins!

Lin Ming held his red spear and took a sudden step forward, the rock exploding beneath his feet. With the void twisting beneath his feet, space seemed to lose meaning. He opened the Heretical God Force, his entire body revolving with true essence. After breaking through to Life Destruction, all of Lin Ming's cells had been reformed from energy, becoming able to store true essence. By adjusting himself with Flow like Silk, it was like his entire body was breathing in unison. As he stepped forwards, it was like an erupting volcano!

After crossing through Life Destruction, not only was his endurance several times what it was when he was at the late Revolving Core, but his explosive force had also increased! This sort of full and hearty feeling left Lin Ming addicted. But now, only a cold killing intent shined in Lin Ming's eyes. This was not the time to hide his abilities, but to win this battle quickly like a flash of lightning.

“Chasing Thunder!”

The Heretical God Sprout howled. On top of Lin Ming's long spear, arcs of purple gold lightning electricity sizzled. This thunder

was like a purple divine blade that instantly passed through ten miles of space. And on the outside of the long spear, there was impressively a silver white shadow. This was the silver battle spirit. Once a battle spirit broke into the silver level it could manifest into reality!

“Mm!?”

Yaksha King’s pupils shrank. With his own strength, he could reach rank 200 on the Destiny Decree. If he disregarded all costs to use a special demonic path transformation ability, then he could even have a combat strength equal to rank 170-180.

As a master, he was naturally able to discern the power behind moves. The reason he had been rampant before was because he had been a martial artist who had crossed through fire and waters, surviving through countless dangers. Facing a young little boy who was four small boundaries below him, his rampant arrogance had been a natural response. Even though Situ Bonan had warned him, he still hadn’t thought Lin Ming had a chance of winning.

But now as he saw the power and potential within Lin Ming’s spear, he immediately felt a fatal crisis approaching!

His opponent was absolutely a top master that could not be judged by cultivation!

“Demon King Trident!”

Yaksha King erupted in a roar. He simply didn't think of blocking this spear. He gripped his trident and poured his true essence into it, stabbing out at Lin Ming!

On the dark and bleak trident, countless demonic phantoms began condensing. Each one was incomparably hideous and fierce, biting out at everything before them!

Roar roar roar!

All of the demonic phantoms converged into a massive demon that bit down at Lin Ming's chest!

This was a purely offensive attack with no intention of blocking, all aimed at Lin Ming. As long as Lin Ming thrust out his spear, then even if he killed Yaksha King he would still be injured!

Lin Ming could use his absolute speed and Concept of Space to attack Yaksha King first, but Yaksha King had already sent out his move. Because of how close they were, Lin Ming would still be struck by the shockwaves after the energy exploded. Under such a close range strike, Lin Ming would suffer some minor wounds even with the Demon Emperor Armor to protect him.

Lin Ming had a tough physical body. A shockwave injury certainly wouldn't affect his combat strength, but if many of these light wounds accumulated over time, it would actually become extremely dangerous. The Asura Divine Kingdom had an untold number of powerhouses they still hadn't sent out, and the more powerful enemies were still behind!

He had to maintain his peak condition before fighting the final master in this battle.

This was the overwhelming advantage of a slaughter puppet. They could forcefully meet all attacks but Lin Ming couldn't. Yaksha King knew this point and was trying to force Lin Ming to change the direction of his attack before he gathered enough potential.

Once Lin Ming changed his attack then he would consume even more energy and also create chaos in his body's true essence.

“You little beast, I want to see just what you'll do!”

Situ Bonan's vulture-like eyes erupted with a thick killing intent. His face was full of a brutal and savage happiness.

This move was to hit him where it hurt and to cause a loss to Lin Ming. No matter how much stronger Lin Ming was than Yaksha King, so what? In this situation where he was trying to use the least amount of energy, defeating Yaksha King, who didn't care about any damage he took, would be extremely difficult!

When everyone thought Lin Ming would change his attack, at this moment, Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a sharp purple electric light. All of his muscles suddenly bulged and strength reached into his legs and waist, his spine bending like a divine bow!

Lin Ming had opened the second of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, the Gate of Limit. This gate was located in the spine and was responsible for coordination, balance, and explosive power. Compared to the obvious functions of speed and endurance from the Gate of Wonder and the Gate of Healing, the uses of the Gate of Limit were much more inconspicuous. But at this time, with an eruption of energy from the Gate of Limit, Lin Ming's spine burst out with an unrivalled strength!

Lin Ming's physical body strength was originally equal to one million jins. With the specialized support of the Gate of Limit, it now reached 1.5 million jins!

With 1.5 million jins as the basis, Lin Ming threw out the long spear in his hand. It flashed out like a bolt of flaming lighting. This was a divine arrow that Lin Ming had shot out with his spine as a bow. It brought with it the sound of rumbling thunder as it howled through the void!

This scene left all martial artists present dumbfounded!

In an exchange between masters, they would rarely throw weapons. This was because essence gathering system martial artists relied on true essence to attack, not their physical strength.

True essence came from the body, from the dantian. Only by holding a weapon in their hand would they be able to continuously pour true essence into it to display its strongest might. The so-called grades of treasure judged not the sharpness of a weapon, but their hardness and how much they could enhance true essence.

Once a treasure weapon left the hand, no matter how high of a grade it was, the amount of true essence that could be poured into it was limited. If a treasure attack were to be shot out by a martial artist using their physical strength, just how could it compare to an enemy's complete strength? How much impact force would still be remaining in the thrown weapon?

Not only that, but after a treasure was released, it could only fly in a single trajectory, becoming extremely easy to dodge. In addition to the loss of the weapon itself, this was an extremely dangerous thing to do. A martial artist that didn't have a treasure weapon would lose the sharp penetrative power in their attacks, causing their combat efficiency to drop by over half.

This could even be called a very stupid act.

Woosh!

The long spear broke through space, causing the air to tremble and issue out a terrifying sonic boom. On the other side, the demon phantom that Yaksha King summoned snarled, stretching out a giant demon claw and maniacally plunging down at Lin Ming's spear.

"Once I separate you from your treasure, you'll just be nothing but weeds. With your strength limited, you won't be able to block my all-out attack even if you're stronger than me!"

Kacha!

The demon claw collided with the red spear. But then, a mind boggling scene occurred. Yaksha King's demon claw was actually burst apart by that red spear! Just how terrifying was it if a 1.5 million jin boulder were dropped from the air? And if all of this strength was poured into a spear, the might would only be doubled!

The long spear passed through without slowing, piercing straight towards the Demon King phantom's front!

Just what was this physical strength!?

In that split second, Yaksha King simply didn't have time to think about this. He thrust out his hands and the Demon King phantom spat out a mass of black fog that enveloped the purple electric long spear. This black fog was able to corrode true essence. The power in that long spear was limited. As long as more true essence was melted away, it would exhaust itself in the end.

But at this time, a silver light suddenly flashed out. In the next moment, the Demon King phantom was directly stabbed through! This was the glory of a battle spirit. While Lin Ming had used 1.5 million jins of strength to shoot out this long spear, he had simultaneously poured his silver battle spirit into it!

With both of these factors added together, the power of this strike was hard to imagine. Compared to this, attacks with thunder-attribute true essence poured into them were nothing at all!

Peng!

The Demon King phantom completely exploded. Yaksha King's eyes turned blood red. He couldn't even believe this was true. This was the power of a silver battle spirit! Although Situ Bonan had repeatedly warned him, he only knew of its terror after personally experiencing it!

Energy erupted in his legs. He wanted to dodge this red spear, but in that moment, Yaksha King felt as if all of his movements had slowed down. Although it was only a little bit slower, in the face of that incomparably fast long spear, it was far more than enough. In the next instant the long spear had stabbed into Yaksha King!

Puff!

His protective true essence was torn apart like paper. The long spear with 1.5 million jins of strength penetrated through Yaksha King's chest, shattering his ribcage and turning all of his organs to mush!

The spear was unstoppable. With a rain of blood it shot out the other side! In that moment, Yaksha King was like a small chicken that had been shot by a massive crossbow. The powerful impact force sent him flying backwards several miles before landing on the floor, bouncing and tumbling over and over for hundreds of feet before finally lying still on the ground like a dead dog. There was a keg-sized hole in his chest; his entire body had nearly been split in half!

But the long spear's velocity still didn't stop. It instantly passed through a hundred miles and pierced through a distant mountain peak as if it were made from tofu. The spear shot through the middle of the mountain, forming a large hole 10 feet wide within it!

Pu pu pu!

A tremendous amount of stone powder flew out from this hole. This stone powder was as fine as dust. With a slight breeze in the wind, the stone powder was blown into the air, turning the entire sky a hazy gray.

Chapter 848 – Five Poison King

As the martial artists present stared at the dusty sky filled with stone powder, all of their eyes widened, shocked speechless.

The spear had pierced through Yaksha King's two moves as well as his body. Not just that, but there was so much power left over that the spear had shot through a mountain, creating a massive tunnel through it and a cloud of dust to fill the sky. Just what kind of freakish strength was this?!

This was a treasure weapon that was thrown! It had an extremely limited amount of true essence within it!

And looking at Yaksha King on the ground again, even though he had disregarded all costs to transform his body with demonic path techniques, making it so that he was as tough as a low-grade heaven-step treasure, he was still torn apart by that shot, as if he had been quartered to pieces.

Yaksha King's death was too sudden. Many of the lower cultivation martial artists didn't even have time to react. The entire battle had only lasted for a few blinks of the eye. That Yaksha King who could be ranked 200 on the Destiny Decree, and could possibly contend with a rank 170-180 master because of his various transformations, had actually been instantly killed by Lin Ming's spear.

And this spear had been thrown!

Throughout this entire process, not even the hem of Lin Ming's robes was touched. He had consumed only an insignificant amount of strength and true essence. The disparity was just too great.

"This is really surprising, the fabled silver battle spirit... is stronger than I imagined!" On the large jade ship, Fairy Snow Gale sighed with emotion. She was extremely envious towards this sort of strength.

"Haha, Little Snow, you're only 2000 years old. Once you temper your will some more perhaps you'll be able to achieve it." Near Fairy Snow Gale, Old Man Good Fortune congenially smiled.

"Senior's joke is funny. This junior only comprehended a battle spirit at the Divine Sea realm. I really do have no talent in this aspect. In my life, If I can reach small success bronze or large success bronze, that will already be a stroke of luck for me. As for perfect bronze or even the legendary silver, this junior doesn't dare to think about that." Fairy Snow Gale smiled as she spoke. Although her words were humble, she wasn't too far off. It was far too difficult to grow one's battle spirit.

"Haha, don't underestimate yourself. But really, this little fellow Lin Lanjian is truly a rare heaven gifted talent. Not only does he have a silver battle spirit but his understandings into the Concepts and Laws are also startling. Besides the power in that spear just now, the reason it was able to strike Yaksha King was that it contained the Concept of Time. For him to fuse the mysterious and elusive Concept of Time into a spear that left his hand, that is indeed uncommon!"

Once a weapon left the hand, there were far too many disadvantages. Not only could the trajectory be predicted and dodged, but the Concept and Laws poured within would also be hindered. Lin Ming's spear had caused the flow of time around Yaksha King to slow down for the briefest of moments, but that was already enough time to kill him. The spear he threw was just far too quick.

Fairy Snow Gale could clearly see the admiration and interest on Old Man Good Fortune's face, causing her mind to stir. Could it be that Old Man Good Fortune was thinking of sheltering Lin Lanjian, or even receiving him as a disciple? If that were true, then there really wasn't anything the Asura Divine Kingdom would be able to do to him anymore!

It had to be known that Old Man Good Fortune's strength easily surpassed any Divine Sea powerhouse within the Asura Divine Kingdom. The Asura Divine Palace had an ancient great array so that Old Man Good Fortune couldn't break his way in, but outside of that, 80-90% of the Asura Divine Kingdom's Divine Sea powerhouses wouldn't even be able to escape from Old Man Good Fortune's hands!

Fairy Snow Gale came from the White Clan so she was very happy to see someone that didn't come from the four Divine Kingdoms become the highest under the heavens. The birth of that sort of powerhouse would affect the stability of the Sky Spill Continent's central region, creating a chance for her family clan to benefit. Of course, if Old Man Good Fortune was really intending on protecting Lin Lanjian, then being able to form good relations with him through Old Man Good Fortune was even better.

.....

As Fairy Snow Gale had all sorts of small thoughts running through her mind, Situ Bonan's expression actually became gloomy like water. He had personally transformed this Yaksha King over a thousand years ago, and now he had been defeated so easily! This damned Yaksha King hadn't even been able to touch the hem of Lin Ming's clothes!

He wanted to pull out Lin Ming's soul and refine his marrow, but now his plans had suffered repeated setbacks again and again!

Situ Haotian's eyebrows wrinkled together. In order ensure absolute, 100% victory, he had already arranged a good number of people to fight Lin Ming and wear him down in this revolving battle. But now, that slaughter puppet that had cost a massive amount of wealth to retain was actually killed by a single spear strike. In comparison, Lin Ming didn't even seem to be the least bit tired. This caused a sudden sense of unease to appear in his heart.

Every slaughter puppet was a great wealth of their Divine Kingdom. Even though they had a deep background, they still couldn't afford to consume resources like this.

This was the result Lin Ming desired through killing Yaksha King with absolute superiority. Although his endurance was monstrous, he still didn't believe he could go through an unlimited number of opponents in this revolving battle. He wanted the Asura Divine Kingdom to feel fear, he wanted every Life Destruction martial artist who stepped onstage to feel fear!

Fear to the point that they no longer dared to try wearing down his endurance.

“How could it be possible that a thrown long spear could be so powerful!?” Situ Bonan gnashed through his teeth. He had summed up the power of the long spear as being from the silver battle spirit; he hadn’t considered Lin Ming’s physical body strength at all.

“If a silver battle spirit is already so strong then only the heavens will know what this little beast’s battle spirit will grow to once he breaks through to the Divine Sea! This little beast absolutely cannot be allowed to live!”

Situ Yaoxi echoed from the side.

At this time, Situ Yaoyue stepped forwards. She softly said, “Your Majesty, please permit me to fight him. An ordinary slaughter puppet simply isn’t Lin Lanjian’s opponent. And I do not wish to use such a dishonorable method to consume his strength. I wish to fight Lin Lanjian in a battle when both of us are in our peak states. Only such a victory will be able to carve that winning faith into my heart and help me lay down the foundation for attacking a higher boundary in the future. I hope that Your Majesty will grant me this.”

Situ Yaoyue and the others had all been able to see everything clearly from within the Godspeed Boat. Her words were filled with a firm confidence and determination. With her seventh stage Life

Destruction cultivation as well as her Extreme Violet Dantian, she didn't feel that the current strength Lin Ming displayed was any threat to her at all. Of course, she also guessed that Lin Ming hadn't shown his full hand yet. To be able to fight against such an eternally rare talent, she was truly looking forwards to this. As a proud and haughty genius, Situ Yaoyue didn't wish to use a revolving battle of attrition to wear him down in order to gain victory. To win this way was nothing but a kind of insult to her.

Situ Haotian frowned upon hearing Situ Yaoyue's words. He slowly and clearly said, "Yaoyue, you are nearly certain to become the successor to the imperial throne of my Asura Divine Kingdom. Every word you speak, every action you take, all of that is related to the future of my Asura Divine Kingdom. Your life now no longer belongs to just you. The Asura Divine Kingdom has trained you, spending countless resources to do so, and yet you want to engage in your so-called fair battle and use the future of the Divine Kingdom and your own life as a bet? Do you know what price we have to pay if we lost this battle?"

Situ Haotian's words became louder and more severe as he spoke. Although he didn't believe that Lin Ming could defeat Situ Yaoyue, it was best to be careful. If Situ Yaoyue were to perish here, then that was absolutely an immeasurably great loss that the Asura Divine Kingdom would not be able to afford!

The Asura Divine Kingdom possessed several Divine Sea powerhouses. But, the truth was that the greatest factor of a Divine Kingdom's strength was not their number of Divine Sea powerhouses, but the strength of the peak Divine Sea powerhouse they possessed!

The reason that the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom and the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom could stand in front of the Asura Divine Kingdom and the Seven Star Divine Kingdom was because the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom had their Imperial Grand Uncle and the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom had their Highest Divine Emperor. Both of them were existences close to being the highest under the heavens!

Although Situ Haotian had used the title of highest under the heavens to encourage Situ Yaoyue, he didn't have any hopes that she would actually become the highest under the heavens. That was simply too unrealistic a goal, unless she managed to come across some unbelievable lucky chance. But, she had hopes of becoming someone close to being the highest under the heavens. When that happened, the Asura Divine Kingdom would rise in status once more and they would be able to obtain a greater portion of the resources from the Sea of Miracles.

Situ Yaoyue's life was worth more than two ordinary Divine Sea Supreme Elders. Not to mention if they lost this battle and couldn't kill Lin Ming, then it would be difficult to withstand the price they would have to pay in the future.

“Yes, Your Majesty. Yaoyue was wrong.”

Although she was unwilling in her heart, Situ Yaoyue could only obey.

“Continue to send out the slaughter puppets! Everything we've saved up is for is for a day like this! Regardless, a national war won't erupt any time soon. Compared to the price of losing this

battle, some puppets are nothing at all!”

Situ Bonan clenched his teeth. Even a lion had to use its full force to capture a rabbit. In this battle they had already planned to use their slaughter puppets and then Imperial Scholars in order to ensure absolute victory!

“Humph, he might not be injured, but that powerful attack just now might have been some specialized martial skill. He must have used a great amount of strength there. This time we will bring out a stronger puppet! I want to see just how long this little beast can last!”

The might behind Lin Ming’s spear was far too extraordinary. Situ Yaoxi didn’t believe Lin Ming had easily shot out that spear. Since they had already laid down their cards, Situ Yaoxi would not back down. She vowed to continue this to the end and consume as much of Lin Ming’s strength as possible.

“Five Poison King, go!”

Situ Bonan ordered.

“Yes!” The Five Poison King was a thin old man with a sallow face, covered all over with age spots. When a martial artist cultivated to Life Destruction they simply wouldn’t have age spots. But, these age spots on the Five Poison King were left behind by poisons. His entire body was simply a giant container of poison.

On the arena stage, Lin Ming's spear had already been retrieved by a deacon from the Forsaken God Clan. This red spear's toughness had reached the standard of a high-grade heaven-step treasure. There was absolutely no worry that he would damage it.

In this period of time, Lin Ming had already opened the Gate of Healing and completely restored all the strength and true essence he had consumed, reaching his peak condition once again. The amount of energy he had consumed wasn't much to begin with.

Five Poison King and Lin Ming were several miles away from each other. To a mortal, such a far distance would make their opponent look like the size of a little bean in their sight. But to a martial artist, this distance was just a short sprint.

And this sprint time was to give Five Poison King some room to react. He obviously feared that strange spear that Lin Ming had thrown just now. As long as Five Poison King was struck by that spear, he didn't believe he had any chance of surviving.

Quickly wrapping himself with true essence, Five Poison King hastily took out several black array flags and laid down a poison array. As a poison master and an array master, he could display his strongest combat strength by combining the two. By staying in this array formation he could both attack and defend.

As Lin Ming saw Five Poison King's extremely cautious movements, he smiled. Did this old fellow really think he was safe?

Chapter 849 – Without Equal

Hu – !

Five Poison King quickly laid down his array. In the blink of an eye, a purple fog emerged from the ground and completely enveloped him. This purple fog was Five Poison King's special defensive array formation that contained his particular poisonous true essence. If a martial artist broke through this array formation, then even if they had bodily protective true essence, as long as they were touched by this purple fog then the poison would sneak into their body and injure them.

“You also don't seem afraid of death?”

Lin Ming walked forwards, one step at a time.

Five Poison King quickly laid down a second array formation and another layer of purple fog appeared, making the defense even tighter. He said without emotion, “We are already dead. As long as we can wound you, that is enough to bring luck to our descendants.”

“So that's how it is...”

As his voice fell, a shimmer of cold light suddenly burst out from Lin Ming's eyes. It looked as if he took a single casual step forwards, but several miles disappeared underneath his feet, making it seem as if he had teleported past the poison arrays. The two poisonous gas array formations that Five Poison King laid

down weren't able to hinder him in the least.

With Lin Ming's current understanding into the Concept of Space, if an array formation didn't have the Space Laws integrated into it then it was simply useless in front of him.

Chi chi chi!

Purple thunder poured into his red long spear. The top grade heaven-step Nine Heavens Thunder Soul burst out in all its radiant glory!

Chasing Thunder!

A spear thrust out, quick as lightning, simply not giving Five Poison King the least bit of space to respond.

In that instant, all the poisonous fog was covered by a net of crackling purple lightning. Five Poison King issued a roar and threw out the array disc in his hand. The array disc rapidly spun in the air, ready to explode at any moment. However, Lin Ming's speed was far too quick. Space distorted and he vanished in a twinkling light.

A spear thrust through Five Poison King's body. Sizzling thunder charred his entire body black.

And at this time, Five Poison King's body blew up without any indication. All sorts of poisonous blood and venom rained down in

all directions!

Lin Ming's pupils shrank as he instantly drew back.

Bang!

Five Poison King blew up with his poison arrays. A terrifyingly potent poison shout out in all directions, causing a large hole to appear even in the array formation-supported mountain,

Lin Ming had already retreated five miles away. His bodily true essence fiercely vibrated with a sizzling sound. This was the sound of his protective true essence colliding with the poison.

“What a strange poison. It can even pollute true essence.”

Lin Ming didn't have any expression. The silver battle spirit stirred and a spear of will chopped out, instantly extinguishing the poison.

The special characteristic of a battle spirit was that it could be attached to any object and could cut apart all. This included material objects, souls, force fields, energy, heart demons, true essence, and so on.

Defeating Five Poison King in a single move hadn't exceeded the expectations of the martial artists present.

“He also killed him in a single move, how fierce!”

“But... Lin Lanjian was touched by the poison. I don't know if this will be a problem for him.”

“Doesn't look like there's an issue.”

“I don't know...”

The poison arts of the demonic path were extremely strange. Sometimes, after being poisoned, it wouldn't seem as if there was a problem, but the poison would suddenly manifest after a period of time, turning a martial artist's body into bloody pus.

Of course, to the surrounding martial artists, someone with Lin Ming's strength certainly wouldn't be reduced to that sort of situation. However, coming under a slight influence was still likely. This was a revolving battle. As long as these minor influences accumulated they would ultimately become fatal.

“This little beast, even the Five Poison King's explosion wasn't able to harm him!”

“Humph! And so what? Every battle will consume some of his strength. I want to see just how long he can last. White Bone King, go out! As long as you can wound him then I will release your family clan from slavery!”

Throughout the centuries, the Asura Divine Kingdom had fought

wars in all directions in order to conquer anyone who dared to challenge their authority. And the top powerhouses of these conquered influences would have a slave seal planted within them and then be turned into a slaughter puppet.

White Bone King was one of those powerhouses. His family clan had been a fifth-grade family clan, but the patron of his family clan had been enemies with the Asura Divine Kingdom. Afterwards, their patron collapsed and the White Bone King's family clan was implicated in the ensuing mess.

White Bone King was tall and broad. He wore an armor of bones, and as he walked the pieces struck and grinded against each other, emitting 'ka ka ka' sounds.

Because he had been transformed with all sorts of secret techniques and he also had a slave seal planted in him, White Bone King didn't have any intelligence in his eyes. But, Situ Bonan's promise seemed to stir a strange compulsion in his mind, awakening the memories deep within his heart.

“Kill!”

White Bone King bit out this word. With 'chi chi chi' sounds, countless bone spurs appeared from all over his body. He rushed towards Lin Ming like a cannonball!

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with an interested light. The bone armor of this White Bone King in front of him wasn't forged from the bones of others, but rather came from his own skeleton.

A bone transforming specialist martial artist was really unusual.

However, this was far from being able to make up the absolute disparity in strength.

Bang!

With the sound of a collision, White Bone King's frontal bone spurs all shattered. In the next moment, the long spear turned around and smashed into White Bone King's head!

White Bone King's bone armor burst apart like shattered porcelain. His spine cracked and his neck twisted off. His head flew a thousand feet away, crashing into the floor with both eyeballs burst apart.

Lin Ming's figure appeared a thousand feet away, a slightly numb feeling in his right hand. These bones were much harder than he had imagined.

This was already the third match. Situ Haotian's eyes were cold. He vowed to disregard all cost to bring this revolving battle to its ultimate end. "Crimson Blood Demon, your turn!"

Roar!

A red demon covered in blood rushed onto the arena stage. These

demonic path martial artists practiced all sorts of evil and dark mystical cultivation methods. Many times it was impossible to tell whether they were a man or ghost.

However, regardless of what shape Lin Ming's enemy took, the gap in absolute strength could not be surpassed. The Crimson Blood Demon rushed forward in a suicidal manner, wanting to bring Lin Ming down with him. But Lin Ming shot his silver battle spirit-imbued red spear forwards and with the sound of rolling thunder it pierced through the Crimson Blood Demon's body like an arrow!

The Crimson Blood Demon exploded in a shower of bloody rain. The long spear smashed into the arena ground hundreds of feet away, ripping a large crumbling hole into the array formation-protected arena ground.

The Crimson Blood Demon's cause of death was nearly the same as Yaksha King's.

“The fifth match, Nightmare King!”

Situ Bonan's eyes were red with raging anger. He immediately sent out another master.

Bang!

Nightmare King's soul illusion attack was directly torn apart by Lin Ming's battle spirit.

With a whistling sound, Lin Ming's long spear shot forwards. Nightmare King wanted to dodge it, but the Concept of Space and the Concept of Time within the spear made it unpredictable and unblockable.

Nightmare King forcibly avoided having his heart pierced through, but nearly half of his body was ripped off by the spear.

Nightmare King flew backwards but Lin Ming stepped forwards, crossing through space and instantly appearing in front of him. A fist punched out.

Body Tearing Bone Shattering Fist!

Peng!

The half-torn Nightmare King was simply unable to dodge this sudden attack. He instantly burst into a rain of blood.

After Lin Ming crossed the first stage of Life Destruction, all of the cells in his body were transformed, activated by energy and now able to all breathe in unison. The power of Flow like Silk had risen by a great boundary. With a single punch, even a 100 foot tall boulder would be completely smashed into powder.

The fifth match, victory again.

So far, none of the martial artists that entered the arena stage had been Lin Ming's match!

“Sixth match, Earth Bowing Monster!”

....

“Seventh match, Black Iron Demon!”

...

“Eighth match, Soul Eater!”

...

“Ninth match, Green Hair Corpse Puppet!”

....

Every new match was sounded with a new bell ring. Because the matches were too fast, before the first ring faded away, the next ring already began to sound out.

Back and forth, this vibrant ringing bell sound echoed through the world, shocking everyone's minds again and again.

This was simply a bloody massacre. No matter what strange

demonic path techniques these slaughter puppets used, Lin Ming would finish the fight within three breaths of time.

During this time, it was inevitable that Lin Ming would have frontal collisions with these powerhouses. According to all reasoning, although these collisions might not result in Lin Ming being wounded, they should at least create disorder in his true essence or cause his aura to be unstable. But Lin Ming continued fighting as if he didn't even know what exhaustion was.

At least it was impossible to tell if there was something wrong with him from his exterior appearance.

11th match...

12th match...

13th match...

...

18th match!!

The Lin Ming on the arena stage had turned vicious and ruthless. At this time, he was like a True Dragon that had awoken from a deep slumber. His powerful body seemed invincible to all attacks. All enemies that appeared before him were torn to pieces, completely swept away without any ability to resist!

All of the surrounding martial artists were bewildered. These martial artists that died under Lin Ming's hands weren't some random cabbages. The lowest of them were at the peak fifth stage of Life Destruction, and there were even sixth stage Life Destruction masters. A thousand or two thousand years ago they were characters that ruled the Destiny Decree of their eras. Some of them might have even been ranked in the top 100 of the Destiny Decree!

And these people were chopped apart by Lin Ming as if they were vegetables and then tossed to the side, over and over again. Lin Ming only used several moves, but these moves, no one was able to dodge them!

Every single one of these attacks contained a powerful strength; the consumption of energy shouldn't be minor. If a general martial artist was strong, they would still find themselves short of breath after using these moves several times. They would have no choice but to supplement themselves with medicines. But, no matter how good these medicines were, the supplemented true essence would have differences with their own true essence. Eating up enough of these pills would cause the energy within their bodies to turn impure, causing their combat strength to plummet.

But Lin Ming hadn't even taken a single pill yet. And looking at his appearance, he didn't even have the least bit of disorder in his breath. Was he even human?

20th match...

Bang!

The demonic path slaughter puppet that stepped onstage had his head burst apart by Lin Ming's spear. Red and white brain mass sprayed onto the ground before immediately being charred by the power of thunder in the air. That demonic path martial artist's headless corpse plopped to the ground.

There was a cold gasp of air from outside the arena stage. It had come from a slaughter puppet that knew it would only be dying by entering the stage. If he were just a normal person then he wouldn't have dared to go onstage. Even walking into the jaws of death shouldn't be done in such a miserable manner.

In fact, even the rest of the slaughter puppets were frightened by Lin Ming. After killing 20 people, Lin Ming's aura made him seem as if he were a wild vicious beast from ancient times. The accumulated killing intent had formed an invisible energy field around him. Just by approaching him one would feel pressured and find it difficult to breathe.

Even Situ Haotian was a bit deterred and made weak-hearted by Lin Ming's dominating aura. Every slaughter puppet that he sent onstage was a massive pile of spirit essence stones!

Had the slaughter puppets he sent out even been able to exhaust Lin Ming's strength?

As he looked at the perfectly calm Lin Ming onstage, Situ Haotian lacked the assurance to continue like this. His eyes turned and his

vision locked onto a red-clothed little boy.

“Imperial Scholar Xuan, it’s your turn next.”

“Huh?” The red-clothed little boy’s heart shrank, a cold sweat suddenly streaming down his entire body.

Chapter 850 – An Aura to Wash Away the Clouds

“Your Majesty, I...” The red-clothed little boy’s strength was ranked 42 on the Destiny Decree. Although he was much stronger than those slaughter puppets that had gone onstage so far, he still lacked the courage to face Lin Ming head on.

Even an idiot could see that Lin Ming hadn’t used everything he had so far. He went back and forth with the same three moves and was already on a rampage right now. The red-clothed little boy didn’t think he had a snowball’s chance in hell of winning. And, in a life or death battle, the red-clothed little boy didn’t expect that Lin Ming would show him any mercy at all.

He and Lin Ming had a particularly high number of grudges.

“What? You don’t want to fight?” Situ Haotian frowned, a faint killing intent exuding from him.

“I...” The red-clothed little boy gulped before falling to his knees. “Your Majesty, please show mercy. It isn’t that this official won’t fight, but this official simply isn’t that Lin Lanjian’s match! I beg Your Majesty to spare my life. This official has always faithfully served and worked for the Asura Divine Kingdom’s best interests, please allow me to continue doing so!”

Situ Haotian sneered, “Humph, I am now giving you your chance to faithfully serve. Have you forgotten just who it was that started this battle?”

As Situ Haotian spoke, the red-clothed little boy paled until there wasn't a drop of blood left in his face. When Lin Ming had proposed a revolving battle, that had been done to reduce the pressure on the Forsaken God Clan. And, the turning point for that had been the red-clothed little boy. He had taken advantage of his superior strength at the time to bully Lin Ming and declare the battle against him. He had even said that he would lose if he couldn't defeat Lin Ming within 10 moves.

Finally, the result was that Lin Ming didn't dodge the battle. Once he crossed Life Destruction he would challenge every Life Destruction master of the Asura Divine Kingdom. In a sense, the reason that this battle even happened was related to the red-clothed little boy. Now that the battle had become much more difficult than they had imagined and the losses were mounting, it was natural for Situ Haotian to vent his anger on him!

The red-clothed little boy's forehead was wet with sweat. He regretted his previous decision so much that his guts turned blue. How could he have spoken words so cheaply? This was really what they meant by careless talk causes trouble.

He wanted to say that the one who finally agreed to this battle was Situ Haotian himself, but he didn't have this courage. He feared that saying such words would cause Situ Haotian to kill him right here with a single palm.

It wasn't just the red-clothed little boy who was soaked in a cold sweat, but Situ Haotian's elder disciple Situ Bai also felt his palms sweat. He was ranked 26 on the Destiny Decree. There was a

chance he could defeat Lin Ming, but it was more likely he would suffer a ruinous fate. When he had been at the Forsaken God Clan's Realmheart Great Hall and Lin Ming had declared he would battle all the Life Destruction masters of the Asura Divine Kingdom, he too had participated in that with several cheap words he now bitterly regretted.

He had even said that he wouldn't need anyone to deal with Lin Ming after he crossed Life Destruction. Situ Bai had said he could single-handedly defeat Lin Ming.

Now that he thought back to those words, he really wanted to smash his head into a wall.

Once the red-clothed little boy lost, wouldn't he be next on the list to enter the stage?

"Will you fight or not?" Situ Haotian glared at the red-clothed little boy. The red-clothed little boy wasn't part of the Situ Family Clan and had lived for over 1500 years already. His chances of breaking through to the Divine Sea were near zero. If he died then he died; it wouldn't too great a loss.

"I... I will fight."

The red-clothed little boy grit his teeth. Compared to being directly executed here by Situ Haotian, he might as well challenge Lin Ming.

Perhaps he might have a slim chance of survival.

Moreover, if he died in battle then his family clan would at least obtain the shelter of the Asura Divine Kingdom. If they were executed because of him then that would really be an injustice.

The red-clothed little boy took a deep breath and flew off of the Godspeed Boat.

“It’s you...” Lin Ming said with a faintly interested smile. He and the red-clothed little boy who was an Asura Imperial Scholar could be said to have a very deep enmity. He had been chased by this little boy into the 8000 Mile Black Swamp and had also been challenged by him in the Forsaken God Clan’s Realmheart Great Hall.

“You challenged me three months ago and we set a date, but I never thought you would actually come.” Although Lin Ming was smiling, his killing intent didn’t diminish in the least.

“Cut the crap. Don’t think that you will definitely defeat me!” The red-clothed little boy placed all of his hatred onto Lin Ming. Ever since he met Lin Ming, that was when his unlucky fate began.

He gave a loud shout and his body blew up like a balloon, his muscles sticking out. He grasped a thick lance in his hands.

The only problem was that he still had the appearance of a little boy; it made it very awkward looking at him.

“Samsara Devil Arts!”

A six-armed demon phantom appeared behind the red-clothed little boy. Each of the six arms held a magic tool, its face pallid and cruel. It looked like an immortal underworld king from the totems of the demonic path.

The red-clothed little boy was ranked in the top 50 of the Destiny Decree. After using the Samsara Devil Arts, his aura suddenly shot up. Every martial artist in a 10 mile radius could suddenly feel a tremendous pressure pushing down on them.

“That is one of the Asura Divine Kingdom’s three great Imperial Scholars, Imperial Scholar Xuan! A fierce character finally came out! This match should be worth watching.”

“That’s right. Although Imperial Scholar Xuan shouldn’t be Lin Lanjian’s match, he should still be able to support himself for some time. Either that or he’ll be instantly killed. Now that would be truly frightening!”

The red-clothed little boy grasped the lance with both hands, a viscous chaotic and demonic energy revolving around the lance shaft. Just looking at this demonic energy made one feel as if their soul was falling for eternity.

“Concept of Darkness?” Lin Ming was slightly surprised. The Concept of Darkness had the attribute of devouring all energy. Its degree of mystery surpassed the Concepts of the five elements and

neared that of the Concepts of Space and Time. For this red-clothed little boy to be able to comprehend this Concept to such a degree, he really wasn't an ordinary martial artist. This was also the reason that he was able to stand out amongst all the sixth stage Life Destruction martial artists and rank in the top 50 of the Destiny Decree!

Myriad Demons Samsara!

The red-clothed little boy split into six forms, each one of them carrying a thick lance that curved like a snake. A deep and sticky darkness came shrouding down from the sky, swallowing up all the sunlight.

It was like the entire dimensional realm had fallen into darkness. The immortal underworld king appeared high in the sky, its six magic tools smashing down at Lin Ming.

This was the red-clothed little boy's strongest martial skill. He didn't dare to hold back against Lin Ming, otherwise he wouldn't have a chance in the future.

Facing this massive blow, Lin Ming was calm as usual. He held his spear with a single hand and drew a crescent moon in the air. The space around the spear edge began to quietly collapse.

Law of Annihilation, Chain of Stars!

Ka ka ka!

Countless cracks began to appear throughout the entire shroud of darkness, like a black mirror that was being broken apart!

Back when he was in the Timeworn Phoenix City's God Transforming Mirror, Lin Ming had already comprehended the Space Laws to the point where he was able to rip apart the void. And at that time, the space there had been even more stable than now.

The broken space fragments shot out, following Lin Ming's red spear around as he thrust it outwards!

Ca!

Space continued to collapse. At the same time, that immortal underworld king phantom was being torn apart by the space fragments. A fierce and grim light flashed over the red-clothed little boy's face as the six lance-wielding shadows around him thrust at Lin Ming's dantian!

Puff! Puff!

Space fragments cut into the red-clothed little boy and blood shot into the air. However, he had already held onto the determination to die. He was completely unaware of all the damage being inflicted to him. His every thought was locked onto Lin Ming; he would rather die than miss this lance strike!

“Mm? The Concept of Darkness can actually make the void sticky and limit my movements?” Lin Ming was about to back away, but he discovered that the space around him had turned into something like a swamp. His movements were hindered, causing him to be slightly surprised.

However he was only surprised. From the moment that he started this battle until now, he may have instantly killed his enemies so far, but in order to save his strength and also hide his cards he had only been using 40-50% of his energy.

After Life Destruction transformed his body, every cell within him had undergone a baptism of energy and he had thoroughly formed his spirit body. Combined with his body transformation cultivation, his strength far surpassed that of an ordinary Life Destruction martial artist to a nearly impossible degree.

His peak strength had never been revealed.

He flourished his long spear and opened the Heretical God Force to the limit as well as galvanizing the power of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. All of the cells within his body began to breathe in unison. The energy that belonged to a Life Destruction martial artist burst out. At the same time, his silver battle spirit howled out and formed a silver white divine spear on the outside of his own red spear.

Lin Ming took a sudden step back and grasped the spear's end with both hands. He lowered himself, concentrating the power of his waist. With the support of the Gate of Limit, his spine tightened along his shoulder, gathering more and more power. His

spear was like a red dragon about to leap out from the sea.

And then, Lin Ming shot forwards.

The void was torn apart like paper as the cold spear edge drew a scintillating brilliance through the darkness.

Ca!

With a light sound, a dazzling flash of silver white light shot into the sky as a divine spear directly impacted through the nine heavens. Billowing purple thunder and waves of surging flames followed, as if the entire world were falling apart!

In that instant, the divine spear disappeared. The raging power of thunder and fire swept through the world, invincible and unstoppable!

Ka ka ka!

A crack several miles long appeared in the sheared off mountain peak. The red-clothed little boy's expression was dull and listless as he stood suspended in the air. Behind him, the immortal underworld king phantom also appeared bleak as it floated in the air.

Peng!

The immortal underworld king phantom blew apart and the red-clothed little boy's lance split in half. From the lance edge to the lance shaft, the lance was cleanly cut open. This crack spread to the red-clothed little boy's body, forming a grim crimson line of blood that continued up his arm, cut through his dantian, stomach, chest, neck, mouth, nose... finally arriving at his forehead. Then, that bloody line continued around his spine until it formed a complete circle.

Next, underneath the eyes of everyone watching, the red-clothed little boy and his lance split in half, blood spraying into the air as his body and weapon dropped to the ground.

As the audience saw the red-clothed little boy that was split in half as well as that heaven-step lance that was also the same, all of them were shocked speechless. They had guessed that Lin Ming was hiding his strength, but none of them imagined that his true strength would be so horrifying. That medium-grade heaven-step lance had been split apart from edge to shaft as if it were a radish!

Lin Ming was like a juggernaut as he tore his way through all the matches so far without equal. Although everyone thought that the red-clothed little boy wasn't Lin Ming's opponent, they still believed he could last for a while. But, although he had managed to last until the second move, he was still instantly killed right afterwards!

So now it seemed that the reason Lin Ming threw his spear against those slaughter puppets was because he was hiding his ability and saving his strength. Otherwise, he could simply have used an extraordinarily powerful attack like this. Who cared if it

was a suicidal attack? Both attack and person would have been completely torn apart by his spear!

He was simply a monster!

As Situ Haotian saw the red-clothed little boy's miserable death, the corners of his lips began twitching. His eyes swept over and he saw that Situ Bai's forehead was dripping with sweat, and his knuckles were gripped so tightly that they were white.

Situ Bai thought he would have had a chance against Lin Ming, but now it seemed that fighting him was certain death!

“Garbage!” Situ Haotian spat out this word.

Situ Bai was frightened so much that he fell to his knees, his entire body trembling. He didn't want to die!

At this time, Situ Luosha stepped forwards and then kneeled on one knee, “Your Majesty, please allow me to fight!”

Chapter 851 – Luosha's Determination

As Situ Bai saw Situ Luosha volunteer, he suddenly let out a deep breath of relief, nearly collapsing to the floor.

Sometimes, when a martial artist faced a life or death situation, their attitude might veer towards one of two extremes. One would be a desperado, not fearing death nor danger. They would mostly come from poorer backgrounds and rely on this sort of character to grasp lucky chances, finally arriving at a higher boundary.

And then there were those that treasured their own life. These types of people would often come from large sects and would have enjoyed endless resources since childhood. They had already developed an inherent sense of superiority so how would they be willing to die?

Situ Bai was the latter. As a martial artist at his level, he had a life that would be several thousand years long. For as long as he wanted he could enjoy a life more luxurious than that of any mortal king of this world, enough to satisfy for a hundred lifetimes. Thus, he cherished his life, and this was also the reason that he found Situ Haotian's eyes so unbearable.

“Humph!”

Situ Haotian's cold cough fell like thunder in Situ Bai's ears. Situ Bai shook and he was nearly knocked to the floor.

Situ Bai would rather be called garbage by Situ Haotian or

disappoint him than to die. As he recalled the bragging talk three months ago when he said he could pinch Lin Ming to death even after he crossed Life Destruction, he wanted to tear his own mouth out.

In the end, Situ Haotian didn't send Situ Bai onstage. Situ Bai was worth far more than the red-clothed little boy was. Situ Bai was just over 70 years old, not that much older than Situ Yaoyue. He had a small chance of reaching the Divine Sea in the future. However, because of today's mental attack, his chances of reaching the Divine Sea had become that much slimmer.

Moreover, the most important point was that even though Situ Bai was more powerful than the red-clothed little boy, he wasn't that much stronger. If the red-clothed little boy could support himself up to Lin Ming's second attack, then Situ Bai would at most be able to withstand five attacks. The result would still be the same; Lin Ming's combat strength wouldn't be affected too much.

As a Divine Sea powerhouse, Situ Haotian was not an idiot. According to his original plan, even if Lin Ming and Situ Yaoyue were similar in strength, or perhaps Lin Ming was even a bit stronger, his physical condition would suffer after having to continue through 20-30 fights. Small wounds or injuries would accumulate in his body – this was inevitable. He had prepared 20-30 slaughter puppets for the explicit purpose of wearing down Lin Ming at all costs. No one was able to fight like a mechanical puppet, never knowing exhaustion.

However, after observing over 20 matches, Situ Haotian was able to confirm that Lin Ming had a terrifying ability. And that was –

self recovery!

With Situ Haotian's vision, he shouldn't have discovered this so late. But, Lin Ming's restorative ability came from the Gate of Healing; it was from a cultivation system beyond Situ Haotian's understanding. Even now he was only able to generally speculate about this ability of Lin Ming's; he simply wasn't able to identify just why Lin Ming's regenerative abilities were so strong.

Lin Ming's total energy within his body far surpassed that of a normal martial artist. Not just that, but he could also rapidly absorb heaven and earth origin energy from his surroundings, quickly supplementing any energy he consumed. This caused his endurance to reach a terrifying degree!

Also, Lin Ming's physical defense and blood vitality were extraordinary, and he wore the Demon Emperor Armor. Even if he was affected by an attack from those slaughter puppets, over half of those effects would have been melted away anyway. He would have only received a minor shock wound. If an ordinary martial artist were to continue this for 20 or more fights, these tiny shock wounds would accumulate and cause the blood energy within their body to be unstable, making their true essence chaotic.

But, Lin Ming's blood vitality was vibrant and exuberant. With the support of the Gate of Healing, his restorative ability was completely abnormal. Even minor wounds healed at ridiculous speeds. In other words, those 20 fights that Lin Ming had fought in before only had minimal effects on him!

Even if Lin Ming consumed a bit of his energy, he was still

constantly accumulating momentum. After so many battles in which he slayed his enemies, he had become like an ancient and wild vicious beast, ominous and dire, his momentum seeming as if it had merged with the world itself. These battles had caused him to reach the peak in yet another state!

“This damned boy!”

Situ Haotian grimaced. He didn't blame himself for his stupidity, he was always careful. This method of using a revolving battle to wear down Lin Ming was reasonable and indisputable, but the one factor he never expected was that Lin Ming was actually such an abnormal freak.

“Get out!”

Situ Haotian shouted at the insufferable Situ Bai. After obtaining this pardon, Situ Bai scurried away with his tail between his legs, absolutely scared out of his wits. At this moment, even facing Situ Haotian was a form of suffering. He only hated that he couldn't grow another pair of legs and run away even faster.

Situ Haotian's sharp and brutal eyes swept over all the remaining martial artists. Even the several remaining slaughter puppets were frightened. Although they already came here prepared to die, none of them wished to face that vicious beast in human form, Lin Ming. The pressure that Lin Ming put out was simply too great; no one could see the slightest hope of themselves winning.

This was like when a death sentenced prisoner faced the

guillotine, and their legs would finally tremble. It was because the cold shine of that guillotine blade was far too oppressive.

This was the fear born from killing intent!

“A group of garbage!” Situ didn’t intend to send these remaining slaughter puppets out. The strongest of them was only a bit better than the red-clothed little boy. He didn’t want to uselessly send them off and allow Lin Ming to accumulate even more momentum.

The Great Demon Envoy actually didn’t lower his head. Instead, he looked back at Situ Haotian with confidence in his eyes. From his eyes, Situ Haotian could not sense any fear at all, but instead a trace of determination. The Great Demon Envoy was not like these slaughter puppets. He was just over 70 years old and had a small chance of reaching the Divine Sea. In the face of certain death, it was extremely rare for him to maintain his calm composure.

“Demon One, you seem as if you intend to step onstage?” Situ Haotian asked.

The Great Demon Envoy cupped his hands together. “If Your Majesty needs, then this official shall go to battle.”

“Oh? You aren’t afraid of death?”

“This official has repeatedly failed against Lin Lanjian. Although I fear death, I also fear that my determination and confidence will be ruined.”

“Good!” Situ Haotian showed an appreciative look. A martial artist that wanted to reach greater heights would first have to have a firm heart of martial arts. If they were someone like Situ Bai or the red-clothed little boy who trembled and faltered when facing a powerful match, then they could simply forget about ever reaching a higher boundary. Even if Situ Bai’s talent surpassed that of the Great Demon Envoy, when he attempted to break into the Divine Sea, he would encounter a heart demon that was birthed from his innermost fear of Lin Ming. A heart demon that was shaped like Lin Ming would have unbelievable power and control. It was likely that Situ Bai would be defeated by this heart demon and fall into obsession.

In order to step onto the peak of martial arts, one had to strengthen their determination and their own beliefs. This was because when climbing upwards to the peak of martial arts, they would have to encounter endless difficulties to begin with.

Situ Haotian didn’t intend on sending the Great Demon Envoy to a battle he would certainly lose and die in. His eyes shifted to Situ Luosha, and he saw on him a similar determination.

As Situ Luosha saw Situ Haotian glance at him a second time, he pleaded once more, “Your Majesty, please allow Luosha to go to battle!”

Situ Luosha was different from the others. Although he appeared solemn, he truly did have the confidence to defeat Lin Ming. This match would by no means be certain death for him. Out of all the people present, he was one of the peerless proud sons of heaven

that the Asura Divine Kingdom was raising. There was no business of the Divine Kingdom that he had to handle – his only mission was to cultivate. As long as he remained focused, he had a great chance of reaching the Divine Sea realm within 20 years!

“This is truly destined retribution...” Situ Haotian let out a deep breath. Situ Luosha was one of his outstanding Ascetics; his value was even near that of a Divine Sea Supreme Elder. If he died, it would be a significant loss to the Asura Divine Kingdom!

Situ Haotian looked to the heavens and sighed. If he knew that this would happen then he would never have become enemies with Lin Ming. But now the Asura Divine Kingdom was already riding the tiger; they were no longer able to back down!

As a Divine Sea powerhouse and a dignified Asura Divine Emperor, it would be incomparably ridiculous for him to beg for mercy from a Life Destruction realm junior. But, if this could solve the Asura Divine Kingdom’s predicament then Situ Haotian would disregard all shame to do this. But now, the problem was that attempting to ease their enmity had no meaning at all!

Apologizing now was in truth the same as admitting defeat and the same as saying that the Asura Divine Kingdom couldn’t fight Lin Ming even if they disregarded all costs to do so. Losing their national prestige was one matter, but the key question was: could Lin Ming truly lay down this past animosity?

If he were to become the highest under the heavens, would he not retaliate against the Asura Divine Kingdom?

The Asura Divine Kingdom had tried to push Lin Ming into a dead end several times. Thinking about it, if Situ Haotian were in Lin Ming's position then he wouldn't let this go either!

.....

“What's going on? How come the Asura Divine Kingdom isn't sending out the next match?” After the red-clothed little boy was defeated by Lin Ming, an entire quarter hour passed without any reaction from the Asura Divine Kingdom's Godspeed Boat. There hadn't been anyone coming out to battle...

“Send send send your head! That red little boy was one of the Asura Divine Kingdom's Imperial Scholars! Now even an Imperial Scholar has died. He was killed in just two moves by Lin Lanjian; he wasn't even able to support himself for five breaths of time! That boy is simply a monster! Anyone who goes up against him dies! If I think about it, those Life Destruction masters of the Asura Divine Kingdom are probably scared out of their wits. They might just pack their bags and go home in a bit so that they can cry themselves to sleep tonight!”

The one who spoke was a Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom Prince. His talent was ordinary and his words were like a scoundrel's. But, by relying on his Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom's background, he didn't fear that his words would offend the Asura Divine Kingdom.

“That's possible, otherwise how could they delay for a quarter

hour. You know, the longer this goes on, the more beneficial it is for Lin Lanjian. They are just giving him more time to restore himself to his peak condition!”

“Are you just blathering on like an idiot because you can? What do you mean the longer this goes on the more beneficial it is for Lin Lanjian? Haven’t you discovered that in these 21 matches, Lin Lanjian doesn’t even seem as if he has consumed any energy? Instead, his killing intent force field is accumulating more and more! One comes up then one dies, two come up then two die!”

All of the martial artists present were elite heroes of the continent. Even if their cultivation was low, they were still unrivalled peers of their sects’ generations. Their eyesight was naturally better than an ordinary martial artist’s.

Someone less than 30 years old who had just broken through to the first stage of Life Destruction had actually caused all the Life Destruction masters of the Asura Divine Kingdom to not even dare to fight him! Just what kind of boldness was this?! Not just that, but this was a revolving battle and the worst of these martial artists could be ranked 160-170 on the Destiny Decree, and the stronger of them could reach the top 50 ranks of the Destiny Decree!

Even so, all of them had been completely killed off by Lin Ming. Not just that, but Lin Ming didn’t seem to have consumed any energy. Instead, his killing intent only accumulated, every death superimposing on the last until it soared into the sky, seeming as if it was changing the world itself!

Now facing this Lin Ming onstage, even the famed Elders of fifth-grade sects felt frightened, their scalps tingling in horror.

Chapter 852 – Fighting Situ Luosha

The entire arena was already wrecked beyond repair. The sheared mountain top was crisscrossed with fissures that were several miles long and hundreds of feet deep. If it wasn't for the Asura Divine Kingdom's array formation supporting the entire area, then this place would have long collapsed into the ground.

Ruined meat, blood, and bits of organs were scattered all over the place. There were some corpses that weren't even taken away because of how miserable their deaths had been.

The entire arena was filled with the strong acrid smell of blood.

However, the shaft of Lin Ming's spear was not stained with blood and his clothes didn't even have the slightest bit of damage. His white clothes were as clean as fresh snow. He fluttered high and proud above the arena, his clothes waving in the wind and his hair flying in the air.

His expression was light and breezy, as if he wasn't even worried about this life or death battle. With his handsome, jade-like looks and his leisurely manner, he was extraordinary and refined, like an immortal cavalier exiled from the heavens.

Within the seamless heaven and earth, the ethereal and elegant Lin Ming stood high above the bloody arena that resembled an Asura slaughter field. This sharp contrast made one feel as if this scene was unreal, as if all this death before him had nothing to do with him at all.

Time slowly passed. Soon, half an hour had passed and the Asura Divine Kingdom still hadn't set anyone out to battle.

All of the martial artists were impatiently waiting.

“What's going on? Is the Asura Divine Kingdom admitting defeat?”

Many martial artists couldn't help but think this. The Asura Divine Kingdom's background was truly powerful; in a single breath they had sent out 20 slaughter puppets. No one dared to look down on the Asura Divine Kingdom's war strength, but now it seemed that Lin Ming was even stronger!

“It's time. Go to battle...” Situ Haotian nodded at Situ Luosha. Even if he was worried that Situ Luosha would fall here, he still had to send him to fight.

After all, Situ Yaoyue's life was far more precious than Situ Luosha's!

“Be careful. If you cannot defeat him then retreat. As long as you are alive then I can protect you.”

Situ Haotian said to Situ Luosha with a true essence sound transmission.

“Your Majesty, rest assured that I shall definitely defeat Lin Lanjian. I will not disappoint your graciousness!” Hearing that Situ Haotian would guarantee his life, Situ Luosha was grateful. But, he would not retreat. This battle was one he had to win.

“We’ve already been waiting half an hour, how interesting. Situ Haotian is delaying time in order to break down Lin Lanjian’s momentum.” On the great jade ship, the White Clan’s Fairy Snow Gale saw Situ Luosha step into the arena and faintly smiled. “This is the same as acknowledging that everything he did before this was in vain. Lin Lanjian’s hidden ability is too great; Situ Haotian has really eaten it this time.”

When a strong opponent fell, it would carve a sense of intention in the victor’s bones, a faith that they would win, creating a sort of invisible energy field that would drive them to victory. This would cause a martial artist to fight even more vigorously. Situ Haotian obviously feared this.

Old Man Good Fortune laughed, “Situ Haotian is so careful, but how useful will it be to waste this time to break down Lin Lanjian’s momentum?”

The accumulated faith that a martial artist gathered in himself would stay for a few days – it certainly wouldn’t be broken in just half an hour. The most that Situ Haotian did was diminish some of the momentum Lin Ming gathered, but he hadn’t broken it.

Under the attention of all, Situ Luosha finally grasped his spear and fell down from the Godspeed Boat. He fell onto the mountain ring, distantly facing Lin Ming.

“It’s Situ Luosha! Situ Luosha is finally fighting!” As the impatient martial artists saw the black-clothed Situ Luosha slowly fly into the arena stage, all of their eyes turned wide as they locked onto him.

“I thought that the Asura Divine Kingdom would still send out some suicide troops to wear down Lin Lanjian some more, but I never imagined they would directly send out Situ Luosha. Does this mean that the Asura Divine Kingdom still has hidden powerhouses it hasn’t used?”

“How could there be so many hidden powerhouses? Ten years ago, Situ Luosha was already ranked in the top 15 of the Destiny Decree. Now his ranking is 12 and no one still knows just how strong he is. I hear he is already nearing the Divine Sea realm. He should already be the Asura Divine Kingdom’s strongest Life Destruction martial artist!”

A battle between top masters could always make one’s blood boil with excitement. Especially this battle between the mysterious peak ranked Destiny Decree masters Situ Luosha and Lin Lanjian. Situ Luosha’s strength was an unknown variable, but so was Lin Ming’s. Those with a discerning eye could see that he had never put his full force forth in any of the previous battles. There were likely many Concept and Laws and martial skills that he hadn’t used.

Unknown against the unknown, this was truly a battle that filled with heart with anticipation. Everyone wanted to know just what the limits of their strength were!

Hualala!

A pair of massive black wings unfolded from behind Situ Luosha, keeping him suspended in the air. It wasn't strange for a martial artist to have a pair of treasure wings – even Corpsemancer had his own pair. But, Situ Luosha's pair of wings was different. It was not a treasure that had been refined, but a true part of Situ Luosha's body.

These were wings of flesh and blood!

Without a doubt, Situ Luosha had the bloodline of another species in his blood. It was probable that this even included a special bloodline seal ability!

“Lin Ming, with my peak sixth stage Life Destruction cultivation, even if I emerge victorious against you, it is not a win for my martial path. But I will not hold back. In this battle I will kill you with everything I have!”

As Situ Luosha spoke, several thousand crimson red Blood Drinking Seals suddenly flew out from his body. Then, a scene that startled Lin Ming occurred. These Blood Drinking Seals completely immersed into Situ Luosha's black wings. The Blood Drinking Seal tightly pasted themselves onto the feathers, causing the black wings to instantly become red like blood!

“This combat method...” Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. Without a doubt this was a stylistic cultivation method that Situ

Luosha had devised from the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'. He was the same as Lin Ming, a martial arts grandmaster who was stepping onto the path of creating his own set of martial arts!

No matter how good others' cultivation methods were, they were still others'; they might not suit someone else. For instance, Situ Luosha. By combining his special bloodline characteristics with the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', he could display an absolutely stronger combat effectiveness.

'Truly worthy of being one of the Destiny Decree's peak ranked chosen prides of heaven!'

Although Lin Ming's current talent far surpassed the standard of the Sky Spill Continent, he still wouldn't underestimate the powerhouses of this world. This was because they were characters that stood out from a trillion or even hundreds of trillions of lives.

Ding!

A great bell that stood above the sheared off mountain top rang out once again, resounding through the dimensional realm.

The fight had officially started!

Situ Luosha acted first. Without any hesitation he grasped his long spear and turned into a black beam of light that shot forwards. His speed surpassed imagination!

Countless spear shades filled the air, creating a brilliant tapestry that blinded the eyes!

“You want to compare speed?”

Lin Ming’s lips curved up in a smile. What he feared the least was comparing speed. Or, it was more accurate to say that he didn’t fear comparing in any aspect. Whether it was physical strength, endurance, will, or anything else, it was enough to make his opponents vomit blood in frustration.

Without opening the Gate of Wonder, Lin Ming only used ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’ to create a series of phantom shadows in the air. The red spear in his hands wove through the universe, completely meeting all of Situ Luosha’s spear shades together.

Peng peng peng peng!

Like a crashing wave on a breaking shore, the entire mountain arena reinforced by the Asura Divine Kingdom’s array formation began to violently tremble. Spear wind savagely hewed off massive chunks of stone before crushing them into powder. Clouds of broken rocks and dust began to rush into the clear skies!

A black and red energy were like two flood dragons violently clashing in the desert, twisting around and staring down at the world with contempt!

“What speed, I can’t even see clearly!”

All of the heroic young elites present had already retreated 10 miles out. With their sight, watching this battle from 10 miles away was no problem at all. However, they simply couldn’t make out Lin Ming and Situ Luosha’s movements; their speed was just too fast.

It wasn’t just them, but even the famed Elders of the various sects were blind as to what was happening. All they saw was a storm of black and red light weaving together in the skies. But as for the exact happenings, none of them were able to distinguish anything in that battle of extreme speed.

“It seems like... they are evenly matched?” An Elder from a fifth-grade sect said with uncertainty.

“Maybe...” Another fifth-grade sect’s Highest Elder echoed. He was also a Destiny Decree master and yet he wasn’t able to see just who had the upper hand so far. This was truly a disgraceful matter for him.

Peng!

Situ Luosha’s two wings spread out. His blood red wings seemed as if they were carved from pure ruby. After the Blood Drinking Seals were fused into them they had become incomparably sharp, able to cut down several spear lights by themselves.

A faint red light shot across the skies like a rainbow. Six blood red feathers quietly separated from behind Situ Luosha, circling around Lin Ming and aiming at his limbs, back, and head, before shooting out together!

Meanwhile, Situ Luosha stabbed his spear at Lin Ming's dantian.

“He's fast!”

An excited light flashed through Lin Ming's pupils. If he didn't open the Gate of Wonder then just by using 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void', his movements were even slightly slower than Situ Luosha's. This was already enough to startle Lin Ming. It seemed as if Situ Luosha's special bloodline ability was also connected with extremely fast movement.

Bang!

A red long spear swept out, drawing a full moon completely around him. The blazing spear light completely blocked all of Situ Luosha's attacks.

Kacha!

The two collided for the first time. A fierce storm of true essence suddenly stirred up, causing raging true essence to fill the air. The array formation that held together the mountain seemed unable to bear this, and a crack several hundred miles long appeared within it!

To Lin Ming and Situ Luosha, this arena was only a boundary. The true battlefield was in the sky!

Bang bang bang!

Thunder flashed, space trembled. Lin Ming took his dantian as the center and released a dazzling purple light. This was the glory of thunder!

Wild and stormy thunder condensed, forming substantialized purple scales all over Lin Ming's body. Section by section, they covered his entire body. Arcs of electricity flashed from these scales formed from the power of thunder, deeply piercing into Lin Ming's acupoints, connecting him to the tyrannical power of thunder around him.

The power of life – Thunder Battleform.

This was one of the most famed techniques of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor. Using thunder as the power of life and changing the body, stimulating it to produce a greater strength. This was a type of supportive martial skill. In order to use it, one had to have a thorough understanding of the Laws that formed its foundation. Otherwise, recklessly using this technique would not stimulate their life potential but would instead damage their organs and meridians.

As the martial artists present saw Lin Ming's entire body began to be covered with purple scales, they didn't sense anything

unusual. But the several Divine Sea powerhouses, especially the Forsaken God Clan's Elders and Patriarch Shibai, were actually dumbfounded!

This was really the Thunder Battleform!

This was a unique skill that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had once relied on to walk the world unrivalled. Although the complete jade slip inheritance had been left in the Forsaken God Clan, no one had been able to successfully practice it!

Chapter 853 – The Glory of Thunder

The Thunder Battleform was a lucky chance the Eightfall Thunder Emperor found within the Sea of Miracles. It was a thunder-attribute cultivation method found from ancient ruins that no one else had been capable of entering.

Following the Eightfall Thunder Emperor, there were a quite a few thunder-attribute martial artists that came from the Forsaken God Clan. Some of them even had a thunder-attribute Support Sphere. However, they were only able to obtain a very small amount of harvests from meditating on the Thunder Concept jade slips that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor left behind. They found it exceedingly difficult to practice even the intermediate thunder-attribute martial skills, let alone the Thunder Battleform.

Two months ago, Shibai lent the complete set of thunder-attribute jade slips the Eightfall Thunder Emperor left behind to Lin Ming, adding it to the Thunder Concept jade slips that Lin Ming already had. His intention had been to let Lin Ming grasp some of the basic techniques to control thunder as soon as possible in order to increase his own strength.

He never imagined that Lin Ming would focus most of his energy on the two strongest cultivation methods of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor – Thunder Battleform and Sword of Judgment. He worried that Li Ming had been too ambitious, but he never even dreamed Lin Ming would successfully practice the Thunder Battleform.

If he had successfully practiced the Thunder Battleform, did that

mean he was also capable of using Sword of Judgment?

This was a cultivation method no one in the entire Forsaken God Clan had been able to successfully learn in the last several tens of thousands of years. Yet Lin Ming had only needed two months in order to learn it.

Just what kind of talent and perception was this...?

Shibai found this impossible to understand. Lin Ming's talent in thunder-attribute cultivation methods surpassed the scope of his imagination.

Chi-la!

With a bursting sound, purple gold arcs of thunder crawled on the edge of the red spear. This was the Nine Heavens Thunder Soul. Until now, Lin Ming had never used this top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul.

As the thunder-attribute martial artists in the audience saw the Thunder Soul on the tip of Lin Ming's spear, their eyes began to shine. That was a heaven-step Thunder Soul! Not just that, but it was an extraordinary existence amongst all heaven-step Thunder Souls!

Such a grade of Thunder Soul could probably only be possessed by a thunder-attribute Divine Sea powerhouse!

Lin Ming stepped on the void, instantly appearing in front of Situ Luosha. At such a close distance and by using the ghostly speed of 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void', Situ Luosha simply didn't have any ability to dodge.

Thunder Battleform combined with the attack of a top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul.

Chasing Thunder!

A blazing electric light shook the heavens and earth. Lin Ming's strike seemed to stir the power of the world, causing it to envelop Situ Luosha!

After crossing the threshold of Life Destruction, now that Lin Ming used Chasing Thunder with a top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul, the entire space ten miles around him seemed to have become a hell of thunder! Raging waves of purple electricity howled, drowning all of existence!

All of the martial artists present paled. This thunder seemed as if it was pulled down from the Thunder Dominion that was above the skies of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. It was truly world shaking!

If these dozens of famed fifth-grade sect Elders were to be submerged in this sea of thunder, they would instantly perish and burn to ash!

In the face of this overwhelming sea of thunder that covered the heavens, Situ Luosha erupted forth with a loud shout. All of the feathers on his body stood on end. At this moment, a high pitched screech rushed out from his body, piercing through clouds and stones and spreading out for a hundred miles!

The two red wings behind Situ Luosha began to spin. A massive black hawk phantom thousands of feet long appeared behind him. This black hawk had four massive claws. It screeched out before soaring into the skies, spreading its broadsword like wings as it threw itself into the sea of thunder!

Bang bang bang!

A radiant purple light shined out for 100,000 feet, gorgeous and charming. Countless thunderclaps sounded out before melting into a single endless explosion. Many martial artists couldn't help but forcefully revolve their bodily protective true essence to block the terrifying sound waves. They were still shaken to the core, their ears in extreme pain with some of them even bleeding from their eardrums.

That black jaw shadow twisted and twirled inside that sea of thunder. In the moment before it was extinguished to nothing, it forcefully broke through the sea of thunder!

“He blocked it?”

“Awesome! How powerful! That is truly worthy of a top ranked Destiny Decree master!”

The scene of Situ Luosha and Lin Ming's battle was too shocking. The entire mountain was filled with deep crevices and the aftershock energy waves from their collisions spread out dozens of miles.

“Situ Luosha may be surnamed Situ, but the truth is that his identity is greatly related to the Ancient Profound Hawk Clan. This Ancient Profound Hawk was otherwise known as the Black-Winged Roc. 100,000 years ago, it was an astounding ancient desolate vicious beast! A mature Ancient Profound Hawk could easily hunt down a Divine Sea Supreme Elder! And Situ Luosha has perfectly inherited the bloodline of the Ancient Profound Hawk Clan!”

“Easily hunt down a Divine Sea Supreme Elder? How is that even possible?!” All of the present martial artists found this unbelievable. A Divine Sea Supreme Elder represented the peak strength of the entire Sky Spill Continent to them. So how could they be easily hunted down?

“It's true. Legends say that 100,000 years ago, the Laws of the world were different from the present. Afterwards, the heavens and earth changed and those ancient desolate vicious beasts were never able to appear again. The so-called Saint Beasts we give now are just flattering titles touted by the ignorant. Perhaps they only carry a tiny trace of the ancient desolate vicious beast bloodlines.”

The Sky Spill Continent's central region had many ancient family clans that had an inheritance that continued for tens of thousands of years. In these family clans there were some ancient

texts that vaguely described the world of the Sky Spill Continent from 100,000 years ago. By combining this information together, one could speculate a number of things. These several sect Elders were only casually discussing and yet they disclosed such shocking secrets.

Many young disciples had never heard of the strange matters of 100,000 years ago and were greatly interested. They wanted to ask more questions, when a terrifying sound of thunder resounded in the skies. This sound seemed as if it could shatter the skies and lift the seas.

These young disciples paled; they hurriedly revolved their true essence to forcefully resist the sound.

As they looked up, they saw that a nearly 10,000 feet long golden python had appeared behind Lin Ming!

As this golden python twisted in the air, it resembled a living mountain ridge!

“This is...”

As the martial artists present saw this golden python, all of them felt their scalps tingle with dread. In particular the thunder-attribute martial artists; they were completely floored.

Li Ming had finally released the main form of the top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul he had absorbed in the skies above the

8000 Mile Black Swamp. When Lin Ming was in the 90 mile range of the Thunder Dominion this was the appearance that the top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul had taken! Before crossing Life Destruction, Lin Ming was only able to rely on the Heretical God Sprout to suppress that Thunder Soul; it was itself difficult to control.

Now that Lin Ming's entire body was tempered by the power of thunder and he was reborn, it wasn't difficult for him to control and galvanize the top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul.

Lin Ming evenly lifted the long spear in his hands. With rumbling sound, the 10 mile wide sea of thunder appeared once again!

But this time, the sea of thunder was not purple but a pale gold!

The pale gold divine thunder seemed to contain an aura even more terrifying than the purple thunder before, as if it were capable of annihilating everything!

All of the surrounding martial artists were dumbstruck. That localized Thunder Dominion had just been destroyed and now a new one was already formed! Moreover, this Thunder Dominion was even more terrifying than the last one!

With Lin Ming's strength, he was still unable to reproduce that pale gold lightning from the 90 mile range of the Thunder Dominion. But by using the top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul as a foundation, it was possible to reproduce a minor trace of the

annihilating pale gold lightning within the purple sea of thunder.

Chasing Thunder!

It was the same move, but the power had more than doubled from the previous time!

Situ Luosha's expression was grim. After an intense exchange, he now had to confront an even more terrifying attack. Even he found this somewhat difficult to withstand.

A severe light flashed in his eyes. He bit the tip of his tongue and spat out blood essence. This was the source blood essence of the Ancient Profound Hawk Clan. Blood essence quickly burnt up in the air. Soon after, over 20% of the Blood Drinking Seals on Situ Luosha's black wings disintegrated. His entire body shined with a blood light and the faint cry of a hawk seemed to emerge from his body. This sound was even more terrifying than before and an even more solid Ancient Profound Hawk phantom grew out from his body!

This Ancient Profound Hawk phantom completely embezzled Situ Luosha in its center. In other words, Situ Luosha had himself manifested into an Ancient Profound Hawk as he soared into that sea of golden thunder.

Chi chi chi!

The Ancient Profound Hawk's feathers were divine swords that

chopped apart the power of thunder. But at this time, with a terrifying roar, the massive golden python behind Lin Ming also dove into the sea of thunder, wrestling together with the Ancient Profound Hawk in a brutal brawl!

Situ Luosha had consumed the blood essence as the price to summon a greater and more powerful Ancient Profound Hawk. The Ancient Profound Hawk forcefully tore apart the sea of golden thunder, colliding with the golden python transformed from the Nine Heavens Thunder Soul, causing it to retreat again and again!

“An eagle preying on a python, this is far too shocking! It’s hard to imagine that this is a battle between Life Destruction martial artists!” The surrounding martial artist’s kept their eyes glued to the action. Even if they couldn’t understand what was happening in such a high level battle, it could still expand their horizons.

Pa!

The golden python was gripped by the Ancient Profound Hawk’s claws; it was about to be torn in half!

Lin Ming moved at this moment. The Nine Heavens Thunder Soul was only a part of Lin Ming’s combat strength. How could he allow things to end like this?

With a step forwards, he instantly crossed thousands of feet. Lin Ming instantly appeared in the sea of thunder as he thrust out the red spear in his hands. But at this time, the spear point was burning with a blood red fire!

Chasing Sun!

In the last 20 some fights, Lin Ming had only ever used the Concept of Thunder and had never used the Concept of Fire. But now the alarming flames combined with the sea of thunder, creating a titanic detonation.

Lin Ming's spear carried a vast and explosive true essence force. It smashed into the back of the Ancient Profound Hawk.

“Krrah!”

The Ancient Profound Hawk issued a sad and mournful screech, It flew backwards and smashed into a mountain. A side of the mountain collapsed in a rumbling avalanche. Giant stone boulders the size of a palace broke off and were tossed into the air.

Situ Luosha knelt on the ground, propping himself on one knee with his long spear as he vomited blood on the ground; his face was pale like paper.

One of the black wings on his back was broken, half of it collapsed and dangled at a strange angle. This was the result of Lin Ming attacking the back of the Ancient Profound Hawk!

“Is it over?”

The martial artists present held their breath. The battle between the two had changed too quickly. Situ Luosha was prevailing, but in the twinkling of an eye, Lin Ming's spear of fire had stabbed out and completely changed the situation. The Ancient Profound Hawk phantom that Situ Luosha summoned had shattered, leaving Situ Luosha with a broken wing and blood flowing from his mouth.

Above the great jade ship, Old Man Good Fortune saw the battle play out before him and sighed. "Lin Lanjian decomposed his body with thunder, turning it into the most basic tiny units. These tiny units were then tempered with thunder before being reformed. He has already long fused the power of thunder into his body, and his compatibility with it has reached a terrifyingly high degree. Even the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's famous unique techniques were successfully and easily learnt by him. To display a part of the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion's glory is impressive enough, but I never thought he would also have a similarly deep understanding into the Concept of Fire. It's just incredible!"

Chapter 854 – Admitting Defeat

On the sheared and shattered mountain peak, Situ Luosha knelt on the ground. His entire body was covered in blood and he was barely supporting himself with his black long spear. He looked up, his stubborn eyes locked onto Lin Ming.

Even though he had been severely wounded, his eyes were still burning with a brilliant and fiery fighting spirit, unwilling to concede.

Or perhaps it was because conceding was also insignificant. Because... this was a life or death struggle!

Lin Ming waved his long spear and pointed the top towards Situ Luosha's forehead. Although he had a decent impression of this Situ Luosha and they had no previous enmity, in this life or death battle, Lin Ming had no intention of showing empathy or compassion to his enemies.

As a martial artist of the Asura Divine Kingdom, Situ Luosha was already destined to be his enemy. To show benevolence to the enemy was to be cruel to himself. If Situ Luosha had won this fight, then Lin Ming's fate would have been to suffer a life worse than death.

Spear light surged. A faint trace of pale gold thunder sizzled on Lin Ming's spearpoint.

Situ Luosha also stood up. Behind him, over 30% of the

thousands of Blood Drinking Seals broke apart, covering his entire body in a blood fog once again.

This was likely to be their last clash. But, the victor of this match was already clear at a glance!

“Situ Luosha will certainly lose.”

“No kidding! The disparity is too great!”

At this point, even a Xiantian realm martial could see where the direction of this battle was leading. Lin Ming obviously had a great deal of strength left over but Situ Luosha was now spent, a bow with no more arrows. With these two completely inverse conditions, the gap was obvious.

“Stop!”

As Situ Luosha was preparing to burn his Ancient Profound Hawk blood essence and risk his life once more, Situ Haotian’s cold voice suddenly shouted out.

This shout was like billowing thunder. Some of the martial artists flying in the air were nearly knocked unconscious from the shock.

“We admit defeat in this match! Luosha, withdraw!” With a distortion of black light, the black-robed Situ Haotian appeared in the skies above the battlefield. His calm and indifferent pupils

overlooked the fierce battle between Lin Ming and Situ Luosha without any emotion at all.

But from his eyes, one could sense an indescribable dignity, as if the words he spoke were the commands of heaven.

However, Lin Ming didn't feel the slightest bit of pressure in front of these eyes with their inviolable majesty. Instead, his mouth curved in a satire-filled smirk. "Withdraw? This is a life or death struggle! For every two people on this arena stage, only one is allowed to leave alive. Now that Situ Luosha has lost he can withdraw, but if I were to lose, then I should let you do with me as you please? What sort of reasoning is this!?"

Facing Situ Haotian's pressure, Lin Ming was still able to loudly retort to a Divine Sea Supreme Elder. This courage left all the heroic young elites present ashamed at their own inferiority. This was not a question of just being psychologically frightened. The key issue was that a Divine Sea Supreme Elder held an aura within them that naturally formed a force field. Just looking at them could scare someone witless!

Shwa!

A white shadow instantly appeared in the distant arena skies, directly confronting Situ Haotian.

This was Shibai.

“Since we set a life or death struggle, you must understand the rules of a life or death struggle. If you wish to change your mind now and say that this is a simple friendly spar, then that is also fine! Little Brother Lin will not kill your people but you can forget about taking away Little Brother Lin!”

Shibai was also worried about the background of the Asura Divine Kingdom. Even if Lin Ming seemed outrageously powerful at the moment, he still didn't dare to have 100% confidence that Lin Ming would be the one to finally emerge victorious. Thus, he put forth these conditions to ensure his absolute safety.

But how could Situ Haotian possibly agree with Shibai's suggestion. If he cancelled this life or death battle then that meant admitting defeat ahead of time. Everything he had done before now would all have been in vain.

“One million spirit essence stones or equivalent heavenly materials!”

Situ Haotian was unambiguous as he directly spoke out this sky high price. But, his intentions were clear. He intended to trade this price for Situ Luosha's life.

“Your Majesty...” Situ Luosha's heart twitched. At this moment, he felt nothing but the greatest shame and humiliation of his life. As a sixth stage Life Destruction martial artist, he had been completely suppressed by a mere first stage Life Destruction junior! Even after combusting his blood essence, he still wasn't able to injure his opponent! Finally, he had to depend on His Majesty the Divine Emperor to lay down his pride and redeem his

life with spirit essence stones.

Situ Luosha had never felt this utterly incompetent.

To someone like him who was almost insufferably arrogant, this would undoubtedly be a significant setback to his future martial path.

“One million spirit essence stones to buy the life of a future Divine Sea powerhouse, your plan is quite good!” Shibai taunted.

Back in the confrontation at the Realmheart Great Hall, Shibai had feared that Situ Haotian would become mad and lose all reasoning. But now, Shibai didn't fear Situ Haotian at all. A massive number of influences had tried to win over Lin Ming in these past few days, including the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom, Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, Holy Land sects and family clans and many others, all of them sending gifts in great heaps.

Of course, Shibai didn't expect that these influences would help the Forsaken God Clan if the Asura Divine Kingdom were to wage war against them. But, what Shibai could affirm was that they wouldn't join the side of the Asura Divine Kingdom in a war. Also, the Death Reaper Curse that the Asura Divine Kingdom had used to track Lin Ming had been eliminated from his body. Even if a great war were to break out, them wishing to kill Lin Ming would not be easy at all. Those influences would not do something so thankless in exchange for fatally offending the future highest under the heavens.

As long as those other influences didn't help the Asura Divine Kingdom, then by relying on the absolute defenses of this dimensional realm, the Asura Divine Kingdom would have to continuously weigh over just whether or not they should try to invade this land. After all, they didn't have a top level super master like the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's Highest Divine Emperor.

"1.5 million, that is my bottom line!" Situ Haotian said with finality, his expression extremely gloomy.

"And if we don't agree?" Shibai asked back.

"Then use your spear!" Situ Haotian coldly said, his eyes filled with a murderous intent. Although a Divine Sea powerhouse's value far surpassed 1.5 million spirit essence stones, he was still a proud and lofty Divine Emperor. Just because he was willing to yield once didn't mean he would be coerced into making endless concessions forever.

"Good, then I agree!" The one who spoke was Lin Ming. The Asura Divine Emperor appearing had already been showing sufficient face, and he had also made enough concessions. In any case, killing Situ Luosha and enraging this Asura Divine Emperor to the point where he might do something crazy was of no benefit to him.

Moreover, Situ Luosha's attitude wasn't too bad. Lin Ming had neither injustice nor enmity with Situ Luosha. And most importantly of all, Situ Luosha had already been surpassed by Lin

Ming; in the future, it was impossible for him to ever be his match again.

And 1.5 million spirit essence stones' worth of materials was also enough to move Lin Ming's heart. It could be called a pie falling from the sky.

“The Asura Divine Emperor has lowered his head...”

“Yah. To Situ Haotian, yielding in front of the eyes of everyone here is probably worse than paying 1.5 million spirit essence stones. This is a Divine Sea Supreme Elder lowering his head to a first stage Life Destruction junior. This sort of thing has probably never happened in the entire 10,000 year plus history of the Asura Divine Kingdom!”

“This Lin Lanjian is too horrifying! When he reaches the Divine Sea in the future he will be like a dragon ascending to the heavens! He will rule the entire Sky Spill Continent for 10,000 years!”

“Hey, that's not necessarily true. This type of character might ascend upwards, just like Emperor Shakya did in the past.”

It was unknown just who said these words, but it left all of the heroic young elites excited. To them, the elusive Realm of the Gods was a land filled with infinite appeal. All of them wished to go to the legendary Realm of the Gods described in the ancient texts to broaden their horizons. But that was actually impossible for them. Ascending into the Realm of the Gods was far too difficult.

The 22nd match ended once more with Lin Ming's victory!

But this time, Situ Luosha wasn't without achievement. He had forced Lin Ming to use the power of the Thunder Dominion here twice in a row, and he also used the main form of the Nine Heavens Thunder Soul as well as the explosive power of thunderfire with Chasing Sun. In such an intense battle, it was inevitable that Lin Ming would have consumed some energy.

“What a good seedling. A dual Thunder and Fire Law explosion, those two Concepts were perfectly combined together. That should have been a martial skill that he created himself.” Old Man Good Fortune praised without hesitation.

Normally, a martial artist only had a single attribute physique, skilled in just a single one of the five elements. It was extremely rare to see a dual attribute physique. And as for someone like Lin Ming, who had an extremely high talent in both aspects of thunder and fire, this was the first time that Old Man Good Fortune had seen something like this.

“Thunder and fire... those aren't part of the domain that I'm skilled at.” Old Man Good Fortune stroked his beard, slightly shaking his head.

“Oh?” Fairy Snow Gale's heart stirred as she heard this. “Listening to Senior Good Fortune's meaning, are you planning on accepting him as a disciple? Although Senior may not be proficient in the Concepts of Thunder and Fire, you understand the Concepts of Space and Time. In that alone, you are absolutely the number one master in the entire Sky Spill Continent! And Lin Lanjian also

has excellent achievements in the Concepts of Space and Time. If he can obtain your guidance, that would be an amazingly extraordinary lucky chance!”

As for Old Man Good Fortune’s name and birth, perhaps no one knew besides him. People only knew of his title. In the superstitions and beliefs of the world, good fortune had always represented the Great Dao, represented the boundless universe.

The axis of space, the eons that passed since ancient times, the universe was the fusion of space and time. It was said Old Man Good Fortune’s nickname had come from this. In terms of the Concepts of Space and Time, no one was able to reach him.

It was exactly because of his deep understanding towards these mysterious and elusive Concepts that Old Man Good Fortune was considered someone close to being the highest under the heavens. Rumors said that he once even fought the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor in fierce combat until they reached a standstill.

Although the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor did not have the strength of the highest under the heavens, he could actually be called the one that possessed the most authority under the heavens. He had the unreserved support of an entire Divine Kingdom at his back, and yet he still wasn’t able to defeat a wild and free-spirited crane like Old Man Good Fortune, someone who didn’t even come from a sect. From this alone it could be seen just how powerful Old Man Good Fortune was.

“Accept him as a disciple? Haha...” Old Man Good Fortune chuckled as he shook his head, “Useless old me already has a foot

half into the coffin, so how could I teach such an eternally rare talent? When he steps into the Divine Sea, or perhaps even before he steps into the Divine Sea, his strength will already surpass mine! What use is there in me teaching him anything?”

“Surpass Senior in strength before the Divine Sea? That’s impossible!” Fairy Snow Gale’s eyes widened like saucers. She didn’t speak out of respect to Old Man Good Fortune, but because she sincerely believed in her words. Old Man Good Fortune was a late Divine Sea powerhouse, and with his achievements in the Concepts of Space and Time, he could be called unrivalled within the world!

Fairy Snow Gale could also barely accept if Lin Ming became the highest under the heavens after breaking through to the Divine Sea, but for him to do so before that, even she felt this was far too overstated!

“The disparity between Life Destruction and the Divine Sea is enormous. Aren’t Senior Good Fortune’s words a bit too exaggerated?” If it wasn’t for these words having come out of Old Man Good Fortune’s mouth, then Fairy Snow Gale would have only snorted in contempt.

“There is no exaggeration. Little Snow, you must remember that an Emperor powerhouse is not the same as a Divine Sea powerhouse. A Divine Sea martial artist is an Emperor level powerhouse, but an Emperor level powerhouse isn’t necessarily a Divine Sea martial artist...”

Early access Patreon chapters

Chapter 855 – Yaoyue Fights

In the Sky Spill Continent, an Emperor level powerhouse was only a title, not a true name for a cultivation realm. When a martial artist had reached a certain level of strength, they would then be recognized as an Emperor level powerhouse. Although there was a massive disparity between Life Destruction and the Divine Sea, there were still some heaven-gifted individuals who could contend with a Divine Sea powerhouse at only the Life Destruction realm.

Such a person would equally be able to obtain the title of Emperor powerhouse.

In particular, there were eighth stage Life Destruction martial artists. These were extremely rare and precious talents whose strength far surpassed all other martial artists at their level. After crossing Life Destruction eight times, they might even be more powerful than an early Divine Sea powerhouse.

“Senior Good Fortune, are you saying that Lin Lanjian will be able to cross eight stages of Life Destruction?” Thinking about it, Lin Ming being able to cross Life Destruction eight times was well within reason. But, it was just that since ancient times, there were less than a handful of Divine Sea powerhouses who had crossed Life Destruction eight times. This caused Fairy Snow Gale to feel as if this were all very unreal, like a dream itself.

The Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle, and even Old Man Good Fortune himself had only crossed seven stages of Life Destruction. For the

last 100,000 years, every eighth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea Supreme Elder had become the highest under the heavens. However, the highest under the heavens wasn't necessarily an eighth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea martial artist.

For instance, the most recent highest under the heavens was Emperor Shakyas, who had crossed seven stages of Life Destruction.

Emperor Shakyas's strength lay in his comprehension of seven different martial intents, and then fusing these seven different martial intents together. With these seven martial intents combined with his seven stages of Life Destruction, he had reached enlightenment under a Bodhi tree and had finally broken through the martial void.

In terms of the power of his spirit body, Emperor Shakyas far surpassed that of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor.

Normally, an Emperor level talent had one or two aspects that they could claim to be the best in within the entire continent. Those that excelled in three or four aspects could be called the rarest talents within the world, someone who would eventually become the highest under the heavens.

And Lin Ming was certainly this case. It was simply impossible to find out where his flaw was. He had lasting endurance, formidable strength, extreme speed, an incomparably solid foundation, as well as a profound understanding of Concepts and Laws. As long as Lin Ming could cross eight stages of Life Destruction then he would be unrivalled in this world!

At this time, atop the Asura Divine Kingdom's Godspeed Boat, Situ Haotian was indifferently standing there. In front of him, the wounded Situ Luosha was kneeling.

"You may leave..." Situ Haotian waved his hand and then took a deep breath. The situation had eventually taken a turn for the worst scenario possible.

Now, he only had one card left in his hand.

That was Situ Yaoyue.

He couldn't help but acknowledge that of the 22 masters that he had sent to battle, besides Situ Luosha playing a minor role, all of the rest had died in vain.

"Luosha, this will be your life's greatest obstacle. Pass it, and you will reach the Divine Sea. Fail, and you will be forever stranded as you are!"

The best chance for a martial artist to attack the Divine Sea realm was before they were 100 years old. If they couldn't accomplish this then their chances of success would lower more and more with every following year. After they reached 200 years of age, it was basically impossible for them to ever hope of breaking through on their own.

Then, if they still wished to step into the Divine Sea, their only

chance would be to go out and adventure for their own lucky chance and use that lucky chance to make their breakthrough.

This sort of lucky chance was certainly not easy to find. But since ancient times, there had been countless Life Destruction powerhouses in the Sky Spill Continent, and some of them were sure to find their own lucky chances. As long as one found a good enough lucky chance, a fifth stage or even fourth stage Life Destruction martial artist could also break into the Divine sea.

In fact, within the Sky Spill Continent, there weren't that many less fifth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea powerhouses than there were sixths stage Life Destruction Divine Sea powerhouses.

Of course, their strengths were on two completely different levels.

Situ Luosha still had 20-30 years to make his breakthrough. For Lin Ming to defeat him here was truly a great setback to him. If he failed to overcome the heart demon of Lin Ming then he would fail any breakthrough he attempted. But, if he could overcome his heart demons, then he might experience a nirvana of the soul, and step even further on his road of martial arts.

Situ Luosha clenched his fists and silently withdrew.

Then, a young woman wearing black armor and with very slender legs slowly walked forwards. She kneeled in front of Situ Haotian and requested, "Your Majesty, please allow Yaoyue to go to battle!"

Looking at Situ Yaoyue, the Asura Divine Emperor helplessly shook his head. He was silent for a while before sighing, saying, “I never thought that I would ultimately have to place all my hopes on you. It seems that everything done before this only had a limited effect...”

If he had to come up with any effect that the 20 slaughter puppets and the red-clothed little boy had, that would be that they had discovered Lin Lanjian’s abnormal endurance.

This could at least be given as good advice to Situ Yaoyue.

“Yaoyue, you must remember not to engage him in an extended battle. Your endurance is far inferior to his!”

Situ Haotian was very clear that if Yaoyue had fought those 22 battles, although she could win, her consumption of energy would have been enormous. In this aspect alone, she had no way of comparing with Lin Ming.

“Yaoyue understands!”

Above the arena stage, Lin Ming’s white clothes were still as spotless as before. He flew proud and high in the wind, naturally revealing an aura as if he defied the heavens. At this time, he seemed to have become one with the world itself.

After defeating Situ Luosha with absolute superiority, all of the

martial artists began to look at him with awe in their eyes.

This was a peerless talent! In the future, it was extremely likely he would become the master of the entire Sky Spill Continent!

“Even Situ Luosha has lost! He was a peak Destiny Decree powerhouse and had never used that Ancient Profound Hawk bloodline of his either! The Destiny Decree had never accurately ranked him, but I think that with Situ Luosha’s strength, he could at least rank seventh or eighth on the Destiny Decree!”

“The Asura Divine Kingdom’s background is already so strong and yet they can’t withstand such a monstrous genius like Lin Lanjian!”

The slaughter puppets that the Asura Divine Kingdom had put out were definitely one of their killing moves. Even a top 10 ranked Destiny Decree master would find themselves exhausted in a revolving battle. However, they had actually been useless against Lin Ming.

“The Asura Divine Kingdom is in danger. It seems more likely they will lose this battle. It might even be possible that they no longer have any other cards to play!”

With events having reached this step, more and more people favored Lin Ming. After defeating Situ Luosha with such massive superiority, Lin Ming absolutely had the qualifications to place in the top three ranks of the Destiny Decree.

As everyone was talking, a young woman flew off from the Asura Godspeed Boat.

This woman was extremely tall; not any shorter than Lin Ming. She wore a set of black armor, an extremely exquisite and delicate work that wrapped around her chest, shoulders, and waist, revealing a pair of creamy and thick thighs.

This woman flew until she was only 200 feet away from Lin Ming before stopping there. Fluttering high in the air, her black hair danced in the wind. Her perfect skin seemed as if it were carved from jade, and her bright pupils were a pale red, as if they were twin blood moons. Her bright red lips were curved up, revealing a devilish charm. She was gorgeous and fascinating, making all others seem inferior.

This woman...

As all of the heroes saw Situ Yaoyue, they were surprised. At first glance, Situ Yaoyue looked like a fairy from heaven. But looking closer, she resembled a demonic immortal seductress that had escaped from the nine nether hells. Her smile revealed an evil killing intent, as if her looks could kill!

“That woman is horrifying!”

There were many heroic young elites present that couldn't help but shiver in fear. Normally, such a stunning beauty that could bring a kingdom to its knees would have these heroic young elites dreaming and fantasizing about her in their minds. But facing Situ

Yaoyue, they couldn't stir up the least bit of courage to do so. It was like they were afraid that she would see through their thoughts and they would draw a calamity onto themselves.

“What is her cultivation? I can't see!”

A Life Destruction martial artist said, bewildered. He was a first stage Life Destruction martial artist and yet he couldn't see through Situ Yaoyue's cultivation. How could he not be surprised?

“Seventh stage Life Destruction...”

Beside him, a sect Elder deeply sighed. This era of juniors was simply too fearful. This magnificent woman with her seventh stage Life Destruction cultivation would surely step into the Divine Sea in the future. Perhaps she would become an existence nearing that of the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor! Compared to such a character, he was only like a dim flame next to her radiant woman; there was just no comparison.

“Seventh stage Life Destruction, heavens!” The young man who spoke before couldn't help but exclaim in astonishment.

The most common Divine Sea Supreme Elders of the Sky Spill Continent were at the fifth or sixth stage of Life Destruction. There were only seven or eight known seventh stage Life Destruction martial artists. Of these, nearly half of them were characters approaching the highest under the heavens, and as for the other half, it was only because their cultivation was lacking. Once their cultivation stepped into the late Divine Sea realm, they too would

likely become powerhouses at the rank of the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor.

In fact, on the Destiny Decree issued by Destiny Grasp, the top three ranked martial artists were all at the seventh stage of Life Destruction. But, these three people had extremely special circumstances – they were already over 1000 years old. They were originally sixth stage Life Destruction martial artists that had failed to reach the Divine Sea and had then gone out to seek their own lucky chances. Finally, they didn't manage to break into the Divine Sea but did successfully stumble their way into the seventh stage of Life Destruction. To them, this was not anything good, because a heavenly material that could help a person break through to the Divine Sea could only be used once. Using that material a second time would have nearly no effect.

As for those martial artists that had broken through to the seventh stage of Life Destruction on their own, the heroic young elites present had never heard of any. Of course, the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom and the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom surely had their own seventh stage Life Destruction elites. But these individuals were all being secretly trained, and none of them had ever been exposed, so no one knew of them.

As of now, Situ Yaoyue was the first of these hidden elites that had been exposed. She was a peak talent that had relied on her own strength to break into the seventh stage of Life Destruction.

She was likely even more powerful than the first three ranked masters of the Destiny Decree!

Everyone knew that the Asura Divine Kingdom's background was formidable and they had hidden masters, but no one knew what degree of strength these hidden masters had. They could only make vague guesses without basis. They had all thought that Lin Ming had more or less won, but now it seemed as if Lin Ming was the one in danger instead!

“All those that can arrive at the seventh stage of Life Destruction are peak talents originally, and Lin Lanjian is six small boundaries away. The disparity is just too great!”

Jumping boundaries to fight was not new or terrifying. Since ancient times there had always been Life Destruction talents capable of fighting Divine Sea martial artists. But, what was horrifying was when those they fought were similarly geniuses!

Thus, was there any chance that Lin Ming could win?

All of the martial artists couldn't help but have these doubts. To them, Situ Yaoyue was like an unreachable mountain peak, impossible to overcome!

Shibai also felt his palms go wet with sweat. He never imagined that the Asura Divine Kingdom's final card would be so terrifying.

Lin Ming was in a crisis!

“Although you just fought with Luosha and immediately fighting you may be a bit unfair, I will not go the least bit easy on you just

because of that.” A devilish smile still hung on Situ Yaoyue’s face. As she slowly spoke, her voice was misty and alluring, like a siren from legends that could cause fleets of sailors to be lost in illusion.

“I also do not need a woman to go easy on me.” Lin Ming calmly replied, his voice signaling his sharp opposition.

“Ha! How interesting!”

Chapter 856 – Extreme Violet Domain, Demon Moon Illuminating the Sky

In the 100 mile wide area, Lin Ming and Situ Yaoyue were only standing 200 feet apart in the air. To a top master, this distance wouldn't even take the blink of an eye to cross.

Once the two fought, this would absolutely be an earthshaking event!

“Back away, everyone back away! Retreat several dozen miles or else you might be affected!” A sect Elder began to direct the young elites of his sect to withdraw.

Although they all hoped to be closer, the martial artists present knew just how serious the gravity of the situation was, and they all retreated together, not stopping until they were over 20 miles away. They stood there, breath abated, their sight completely concentrated on the movements of the two as they anticipated the violent and raging fight that could erupt at any moment.

This battle was simply too exciting. It would be the greatest battle in the Sky Spill Continent for the last 1000 years, a soul stirring, blood boiling battle that was more breathtaking than a duel between Divine Sea Supreme Elders.

Ding!

With the ring of the great bell, Lin Ming and Situ Yaoyue still

didn't move. They kept their distance of 200 feet, both of them looking down on the other.

Situ Yaoyue's armor was covered with extremely fine patterns. Lin Ming, who had an extremely high understanding of inscription symbols and arrays, could see that this armor was actually a high-grade heaven-step treasure.

A defensive high-grade heaven-step treasure was several times more precious than an offensive treasure. There were even many Divine Sea Supreme Elders that didn't have one. Yet, Situ Yaoyue was able to wear this. From this alone it could be seen just how deep the inheritance of the Asura Divine Kingdom was.

The two people faced each other for several dozen breaths of time. Then, Situ Yaoyue smiled, a brilliance that could cause nations to tumble. She said with a low and strong voice, "My name is Situ Yaoyue, remember it well!"

As she smiled, the myriad stars seemed to dim down, as if they had all been eclipsed by her smile.

'The starlight was swallowed?'

Lin Ming looked towards the sky, a trace of interest flashing over his face. A mere smile had been able to dim the starlight. Was this the Law of Darkness?

"How could the sky have turned dark...?"

All of the martial artists present had been completely concentrated on Lin Ming and Situ Yaoyue. They didn't even know when, but at some point the bright moon in the sky began to pale, until the moon and stars completely vanished. A thick cover of darkness slowly enveloped the world, as if some invisible ancient vicious beast had devoured the heavens!

“What is going on?”

All of the martial artists present paled. Their vision hadn't been affected by this darkness, but the sudden fall of gloom had caused all of them to feel a trace of fear.

“Look behind that woman!”

A martial artist suddenly cried out in alarm. Everyone followed his eyes, and saw that behind Situ Yaoyue, all of the darkness seemed to gather together, forming a pure sea of black chaos.

The sea surged, mighty waves of pitch black tumbling about. Deep within that sea, a blood red demon moon slowly began to rise. All around that crimson demon moon, a sparkling purple light shone!

This strange scene shocked everyone present!

“What is that? Is that an illusionary attack used by that woman?”

“It’s not an illusion...” A Life Destruction old man from a Holy Land family clan took a deep breath as he saw the sparkling purple light in that sea of black chaos. “That is the Extreme Violet Dantian... the Extreme Violet Dantian can become a sea of purple. It is a special inherent trait that one is born with. The dantian does not need to form a Revolving Core in order to store a massive amount of true essence. As for the demon moon phenomenon behind that woman, that is the projection of the Extreme Violet Dantian into the world. That is a sort of domain!

“Extreme Violet Dantian? Domain?”

That was a dantian variation that many Supreme Elders of ancient times had. It was said that 20,000-30,000 thousand years ago, the highest under the heavens at that time also possessed the Extreme Violet Dantian!

When an ordinary martial artist trained their dantian, besides the immediate area outside of the Revolving Core crystal nucleus, the other regions of their dantian were mostly empty. At most, there would be some true essence mist floating about. But for an Extreme Violet Dantian martial artist, these regions were filled by the so-called ‘purple sea’. The purple sea was in truth liquefied energy. In other words, an Extreme Violet Dantian martial artist had a total true essence quantity several times that of an ordinary martial artist!

“So that’s the Extreme Violet Dantian... no wonder that woman can step into the seventh stage of Life Destruction!” The heroic young elites all had complex emotions crossing their faces. Some were jealous, some were resentful, and some were awed.

Normally, a martial artist that could step into the seventh stage of Life Destruction had to have some sort of special characteristic. For instance, the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor had an inborn combat spirit divine body, and the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle had a king dragon vein.

But just by having a single outstanding aspect, it was unlikely for one to become the highest under the heavens. One had to have at least several areas in which they surpassed all others.

After all, someone who could be the highest under the heavens was only born every 8000-9000 years!

“The Asura Divine Kingdom indeed cannot be underestimated. Without any sign or smoke, they’ve managed to cultivate a peerless talent with an Extreme Violet Dantian, and they’ve also managed to keep her out until the last moment on stage. I wonder just how Lin Lanjian will be able to stop her.”

Near the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom’s side, Ouye Qingfeng’s expression was quite peculiar. Although he was vaguely aware that the Asura Divine Kingdom had a number of Ascetics they kept hidden around, he wasn’t sure just how powerful Situ Yaoyue was. If she could maintain her talent then she had a chance of becoming someone close to the highest under the heavens. At that time, she would be able to lead the Asura Divine Kingdom so that they could stand on equal footing with the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom.

This was certainly not good news to the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom.

“Lin Lanjian is in danger. Besides his foundation being extremely solid, he doesn’t seem to have a special divine body...”

To many martial artists, Lin Ming was undoubtedly a freak of nature. Whether it was strength, endurance, battle spirit, speed, or comprehension of Concepts, he far surpassed all other martial artists at his level.

But Lin Ming seemed as if he was missing a little something ‘special’, such as a divine body, divine bloodline, or variation dantian. This was because back in ancient times, there were many Supreme Elders that had similar divine bodies or variation dantians that they used to rule the Sky Spill Continent. As long one had a divine body or a variation dantian, they had the justification and public belief that they could have incredible achievements.

On the contrary, without these things, then just talking about solid foundation, moves, cultivation methods, or comprehension of Concepts, all of that would seem pale and weak.

This would cause people to not help but wonder just what Lin Ming would rely on to advance into the top three of the Destiny Decree as a first stage Life Destruction martial artist. With his foundation, perception, or battle spirit?

“Lin Lanjian, you have killed 21 of my Asura Divine Kingdom’s people before this, and now, I shall be the one to collect their blood

debt. Let me see just how you'll block my attack!"

As Situ Yaoyue spoke, she withdrew a nine foot long spear from her spatial ring. The spear shaft was black and the spear blade was red. This was also a high-grade heaven-step treasure!

Nearly every martial artist of the Asura Divine Kingdom used a spear; Situ Yaoyue was no exception.

A peerlessly exquisite woman, who seemed as if she were only 18-19 years old and had a slender body with a beauty that could cause kingdoms to fall, she actually wielded the spear, the weapon known as the king of weapons. This sort of scene left a great visual impact that caused others to exclaim in awe.

Lin Ming also raised his spear. Thunder wildly danced off of the spear edge.

On one side was a graceful beauty and on the other was a handsome chosen pride of heaven. These two individuals battled with spears; this was a struggle between kings!

At this time, Lin Ming directly summoned the Nine Heavens Thunder Soul, causing arcs of pale gold electricity to writhe on his spear.

Seeing Lin Ming summon this thunder once more, Situ Yaoyue laughed out loud, "Is this your Thunder Dominion attack? What a pity, your Thunder Dominion is useless against me!"

“Words are useless, come and test it out yourself!”

Lin Ming took a sudden step forwards and the power of thunder burst out from his spear. The entire sky began to be covered with a faint pale gold Thunder Dominion. Arcs of lightning crashed down like electric snakes, annihilating all!

Chasing Thunder!

With a thrust of his spear, a ten mile wide Thunder Dominion enveloped the skies; it was unavoidable!

Situ Yaoyue's lips curved up in a tempting smile. She lifted both her hands and the sea of black chaos behind her suddenly exploded into the heavens. The blood red demon moon began to shine even brighter!

Extreme Violet Domain, God Burying Sea!

Sparkling purple seawater gushed out, forming a tide that reached into the vault of the heavens, vast and endless. Situ Yaoyue stood above those tumbling tides as if she were a mythical siren.

Bang!

The purple sea and the pale gold Thunder Dominion collided

with each other. In that moment, the sky separated into two obvious sides. Lin Ming's side was a brilliant gold flaming divine light, as if a sun itself were rising on his side. As for Situ Yaoyue's side, it was a thick and sticky darkness that was only accentuated by the crimson light from that blood red demon moon on the purple sea tides.

One light one dark, the struggle of these two terrifying energies seemed as if it would split apart the skies!

“This is terrifying... I can't believe that this is a only battle between Life Destruction powerhouses.” All of the other martial artists present paled. The Extreme Violet Dantian truly lived up to its reputation. But, what was more mysterious was Lin Lanjian. He was actually able to overcome such a great disparity in cultivation boundaries and fight with her!

“Nine Heavens Thunder Soul!”

Lin Ming stretched out a hand, and the top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul hiding within the Heretical God Sprout suddenly burst out. Its form was that of a golden python. As the golden python manifested in the world it broke into the purple sea, turning over and over, wanting to tear that sea apart!

Situ Yaoyue's expression was cold as she suddenly thrust her spear outwards.

Law of Darkness, Storm of Annihilation!

Along with this spear, dozens of black water columns shot up from that purple sea, forming a terrifying black storm in the air. The Nine Heavens Thunder Soul miserably cried out again and again as it collided with this black storm. Lin Ming was surprised. This black storm actually had the ability to swallow the energy of a top grade heaven-step Thunder Soul?

“Return!”

Lin Ming recalled the Nine Heavens Thunder Soul with a wave of his hand, retreating backwards in the meantime.

Bang!

The Thunder Dominion was completely crushed, all the golden light swallowed by darkness. The purple sea rolled backwards, flowing back behind Situ Yaoyue.

“I already said that your Thunder Dominion is useless against me.”

Situ Yaoyue’s lips curved up in a taunting smile. Her Extreme Violet Domain was a sort of force field with the effect of swallowing all. It could even weaken and swallow an energy attack. With Situ Yaoyue also fusing the Law of Darkness into it, its devouring attribute reached the limit.

Unfortunately, Situ Yaoyue could not utilize this swallowed energy. This was because the property of this energy did not match

her own. Swallowing this energy into her body would cause her own energy to becoming impure, just like swallowing pills.

“Lin Lanjian is a bit worse. Although this is just a probing strike, that was enough to separate who was better and who was worse. This is a life or death struggle, Lin Lanjian is in danger...”

“Awesome! The Extreme Violet Dantian lives up to its reputation!”

The martial artists present held their collective breath, staring unblinkingly at the two figures in the skies for fear that they would miss a wonderful scene.

Chapter 857 – A Bitter Fight

Behind Lin Ming, the golden python had clearly dimmed down, and its golden pupils were looking at that black sea with a hint of fear.

“If you cannot break my Extreme Violet Domain, then all of your moves will be swallowed by my God Burying Sea!” Situ Yaoyue was already smirking as if she had won. The Extreme Violet Domain was the ability she was the most proud of within her repertoire. “This time it’s my turn to attack!”

Situ Yaoyue raised her high-grade heaven-step spear high in the air. A blood red light directly impacted into the sky, like a column that supported the heavens. The bright red demon moon above the God Burying Sea became even brighter, incandescent, as if it had been lit on fire. Energy surged into Situ Yaoyue’s entire body as if she had become one with the sea behind her. Her aura was like a surging like a tsunami, boundlessly majestic like a great mountain!

Demon Moon Seal!

The blood moon suddenly dropped down, appearing right behind Situ Yaoyue. Her clothes dance in the air and her black hair fluttered like 3000 threads of silk, making her appear like a moon goddess. However, this beautiful scene was unable to stir up even the slightest appreciation from the crowd. This was because Situ Yaoyue’s dominant killing intent was nearly sharp enough to cut off one’s fires of life.

Situ Yaoyue slashed out with her spear. With a surge of energy, that round blood moon shot towards Lin Ming. As it flew forwards, it was like the sky split apart in its awake. The array formation that supported the mountain peak was split apart like tofu, rumbling and crumbling to the ground.

Facing this strike, Lin Ming revolved his energy to the limit. The Heretical God Sprout fiercely trembled as the Thunder Battleform crept over his entire body.

Buzz!

Lin Ming thrust towards the blood moon with all his strength.

Kacha!

Bloody waves surged into the heavens, blotting out the skies. Lin Ming was completely submerged within this raging tide.

“He was swallowed up?”

“He’ll die!”

The stormy energy and choppy blood waves completely cut off all of the watching martial artists’ perception. They simply did not know what Lin Ming’s present situation was.

“Even a powerful ancient vicious beast would die horribly if they

were submerged in such a terrifying energy!” This sort of energy caused chills to crawl up everyone’s backs, even though they were dozens of miles away. This was simply like a blood pond had been raised from the depths of hell.

Bloody waves tumbled as before. But with a harsh piercing sound, a silver white divine blade thrust into the skies.

This was Lin Ming’s silver battle spirit.

The silver battle spirit cut the blood moon in half! An azure spear light shot out from the choppy waves. It compressed together, shooting towards Situ Yaoyue!

Puff puff!

A spear light pierced through the God Burying Sea. The intense collision formed a violently spinning storm that spread out for several miles. However, it was still inevitably being swallowed up. By the time that spear light reached Situ Yaoyue, it only had half of its strength left. Situ Yaoyue merely chopped down with her spear, easily blocking Lin Ming’s spear light.

Lin Ming stood in the distance. His clothes had been melted by that blood energy just now and great portions of them were in tatters. For a martial artist, their clothes were next to their skin, within their bodily protective true essence. If clothes were damaged, then that was proof that Lin Ming’s protective true essence had ruptured just now!

“That boy was submerged in those blood waves, and even though his protective true essence shattered, his true body was actually unharmed? That defensive power is horrifying!”

“It doesn’t matter how horrifying it is; everything is useless against Situ Yaoyue. An Extreme Violet Domain that can project into the world, fused with the Darkness Laws, it can devour all energy. Even Lin Lanjian’s attack is weakened by 50%!”

“Situ Yaoyue is invincible within the Extreme Violet Domain, and her attacks are also powerful, even more so than Lin Lanjian’s! If he can’t break through the Extreme Violet Domain then he will lose here!”

Situ Yaoyue had the blood demon moon behind her for attacks and the Extreme Violet Domain for defense. Without a doubt, Situ Yaoyue was worthy of being called the number one junior of the Asura Divine Kingdom.

Above the Godspeed Boat, Situ Bonan was watching the fight with glee and excitement in his ruddy old eyes. “Good, very good! I haven’t seen her for several years but Yaoyue’s strength has exceeded my expectations. That little beast will definitely lose here!”

Beside Situ Bonan, Situ Haotian’s tight face also relaxed a bit. However, he still couldn’t lay down the worries in his heart. Although they had the advantage right now, he would not feel at ease until they finally achieved victory.

.....

“An offensive and defensive ability...”

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He had met many such similar opponents in the past, for instance, the Seven Profound Valleys' Puppet Faction's Mugu Buyu also had an offensive and defensive three-dimensional fighting system. Such an opponent was extremely difficult because they simply didn't have a weakness. In order to break such a system, one could only attack it with absolute force and tear it apart!

Ho – !

Lin Ming released his aura to the limit. Energy revolved within his body and his force fields erupted!

The Asura Force Field and the Death God Force Field, these dual force fields were released together. Power surged out in all directions, setting off a terrifying storm.

The Death God Force Field was able to extinguish life vitality.

The Asura Force Field was able to suppress a martial artist's strength and soul.

These two force fields superimposed on each other and fiercely collided with the Extreme Violet Domain.

Chi chi chi!

Situ Yaoyue could clearly hear her own force field being torn apart.

Domains and force fields were extremely rare classes of skills. Lin Ming had two high level force fields, however, when compared to the Extreme Violet Domain, they actually seemed somewhat inferior.

When Situ Yaoyue released her own force field she had been able to form a perfect defensive system and suppress Lin Ming's attacks to a great degree. In comparison, Lin Ming's force fields didn't seem as if they gave him any advantage.

In truth, this didn't mean that Lin Ming's two force fields were inferior to the Extreme Violet Domain. It was actually just the opposite. If Lin Ming combined his two force fields, it was far, far more powerful than just the Extreme Violet Domain. Unfortunately, Lin Ming was jumping ranks to fight. As a peak first stage Life Destruction martial artist going against a seventh stage Life Destruction martial artist, it wasn't just his force fields, but all of his abilities – including his Thunder Soul, battle spirit, self-created martial skills – all of it was suppressed through the absolute disparity in their boundaries.

If Lin Ming faced a martial artist at the same level, then by opening the Death God Force Field and the Asura Force Field, he could easily disintegrate their bodies and cut off their lives. He

wouldn't even need to lift a finger to kill them.

The Thunder Battleform was also the same. If it were the Eightfall Thunder Emperor that were to use the Thunder Battleform, then with his incomparably thick true essence as a foundation, once he displayed that renowned ability of his, if he saw a Buddha then he would kill a Buddha! If he saw a god then he would kill a god!

In the end, one's cultivation was the most essential factor in one's combat strength. This was because it directly correlated to how much true essence a martial artist held within them.

“This Lin Lanjian isn't human! A force field is such a rare skill and yet he just released two of them at once!” The martial artists watching noticed that a pale red energy field had formed around Lin Ming, directly contending with the Extreme Violet Domain. At the point where the two energy fields touched, constant sizzling sounds emitted into the air.

For such a person like Lin Ming, not even a ghost would believe that he didn't experience massive lucky chances in the past. It was far too normal for a genius to have encountered lucky chances. However, those martial artists that were jealous of Lin Ming's lucky chances now had to rethink whether or not they were qualified to obtain them. Even the dignified Asura Divine Kingdom and its 10,000 year inheritance was forced to this stage by Lin Ming. The other influences here naturally didn't dare to covet anything from Lin Ming.

“This fellow simply doesn't have a weakness. Since ancient

times, those heroic young elites that excelled in a single aspect could proclaim themselves an Emperor level talent. And those that excelled in several aspects could be called the future highest under the heavens! And this Lin Lanjian is actually excellent in every single facet! I can't imagine just what boundary he will reach in the future!"

"Future? You still think he'll have a future? It doesn't matter if he excels in all aspects, because what he is facing is the Extreme Violet Dantian and the seventh stage Life Destruction Situ Yaoyue – she is also a peak Emperor level talent that might become someone close to the highest under the heavens! Once he dies in this battle then everything he's ever done will be nothing but a fading dream."

.....

"Interesting! You also have a force field domain, and even more than one!" Situ Yaoyue calmly said. But, the truth was that she was secretly stupefied. Compared to Lin Ming's talent, she was far from being able to compare with him. She was only average in the aspect of will; she had not yet been able to comprehend her own battle spirit.

As for Lin Ming's battle spirit, that had already surpassed the level of a Divine Sea Supreme Elder's. As for speed, endurance, and the solidity of foundation, there was even less to say there. Now she had no choice but to resort to the Extreme Violet Domain that she was so proud of. Even so, Lin Ming had unexpectedly opened up two force fields in his battle with her, and the rank of these force fields were even superior to her own!

Facing this unrivalled talent whose only weakness was his lower cultivation, Situ Yaoyue felt an immense pressure on herself.

She gripped her long spear, drawing a crescent moon in the air. Without expression she said, “Although I may not defeat your martial path today, I will still kill you here and use you to pave my road to becoming an Emperor!”

Lin Ming lightly chuckled, “It’s like you think you’ve already won.”

“Words are useless. I will prove this with the truth!”

“Then make your move. Let me see just how difficult it is to break your Extreme Violet Domain!”

As his voice fell, Lin Ming’s aura rose even higher, becoming boundless and majestic. The force field collision became even more intense, as if the skies themselves were about to collapse!

Situ Yaoyue rose up, a rich blood energy swirling around her. She lifted her spear high in the air and a bloody light pierced through the sky. The round demon moon appeared behind her once more.

“Bury the Heavens!”

The Darkness Laws fused with the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’

and then also combined with Situ Yaoyue's slaughter path. With a thrust of her spear, a vast and limitless darkness covered the heavens.

This was the potential of the true Bury the Heavens!

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. In the face of such a powerful Situ Yaoyue, he naturally wouldn't hold back. He raised his long spear. The Heretical God Sprout howled and a crazy amount of potent fire energy poured into his spear.

Peng!

Space around Lin Ming's spearpoint seemed to shatter like glass. The power of space wildly rushed out, merging together with the flames on the spear. A space storm howled, and the space winds fueled the raging fires. The power of fire and the power of space erupted, creating a demonic flame that burnt down the void!

"Bury the Heavens!"

What Lin Ming and Situ Yaoyue used were the same move. However, these two Bury the Heavens had been transformed. By combining the Concepts that they excelled at, they were completely different from the Bury the Heavens inspired by the 'Great Desolate Halberd Arts'.

Lin Ming's Bury the Heavens used the Concept of Space to break apart the void, destroying the skies. And Situ Yaoyue's Bury the

Heavens used the Concept of Darkness to swallow the skies. Both of them were different, but the power was similarly formidable!

“Break!”

Lin Ming became one with his spear. Like a fiery rainbow stretching to infinity, the spear light cut through the Extreme Violet Domain, with even the God Burying Sea split in half!

The two spears shot through the void like meteors before smashing into each other. The 100 mile mountain arena underneath them finally collapsed, turning into a massive avalanche that tumbled to the ground.

The ruined mountain was completely shredded apart by the explosive shockwaves!

“Mm?”

Situ Yaoyue’s expression greatly changed. Her Extreme Violet Domain had actually been torn apart!?

“Darkness Laws, Storm of Annihilation!”

Bang bang bang!

Countless waves of energy rushed out from the God Burying Sea, all of them attacking Lin Ming’s stunning spear light. Both of them

struck together, forming a terrifying explosion that recklessly spread out. Her Extreme Violet Domain nearly collapsed to nothing with this intense impact.

Puff!

Lin Ming was sent flying backwards by the explosive shockwaves. A spear light bent around him like a whip before striking his back. His protective true essence was only able to offset a small portion of the power before breaking! The clothing on Lin Ming's back was torn apart as he spat out a mouthful of blood!

In that moment, he felt as if his spine itself would break. Luckily, the Demon Emperor Armor was able to offset much of the power. Combined with the Gate of Limit having tempered his spine, he forcefully withstood this blow without serious injury.

Ho!

Seeing her strike succeed, Situ Yaoyue's gloomy expression from seeing her Extreme Violet Domain torn to pieces eased a bit. She was well aware of that attack just now. Even a slight rub would instantly kill a sixth stage Life Destruction martial artist! Even if Lin Ming managed to defend against it, he would still be severely wounded!

However, she hadn't been able to smile before her lips froze. She watched helplessly on as the space storm in front of her carried an azure spear light that stabbed out at her. It contained the power of a silver battle spirit, thrusting straight towards her chest!

The speed was just too fast. Moreover, Situ Yaoyue had exhausted her true essence with those two consecutive moves and hadn't yet been able to summon new energy. She had no chance of resisting this attack!

This strike might pierce through her chest!

Peng!

At this critical moment, the Demon God Heartguard Mirror hidden within Situ Yaoyue's chest shined out with a black and glorious light, forcefully diverting the azure spear light by a small amount.

The spear light turned away from her heart and towards her collarbone.

Situ Yaoyue's protective true essence was unable to stop it even a little bit. Blood shot into the wind. Situ Yaoyue lightly coughed as the clothing on her beautiful shoulder was torn apart, exposing torn flesh and fresh blood!

She was left heavily panting for breath, her milky white chest heaving up and down. Because her clothes had been torn, the Demon God Heartguard Mirror was completely revealed, with faint and mysterious runes still swirling around it.

Just what kind of terrifying attack was this? After breaking

through the Extreme Violet Domain, it also passed through the horrifying space storm, and even with just a wisp of spear light left, it was still enough to heavily attack Situ Yaoyue!

If it weren't for Situ Haotian lending her the Demon God Heartguard Mirror ahead of time, then even though that one strike would not have been fatal, it would still have reduced her combat strength by half. At that time, the results could be imagined!

“Situ Yaoyue was injured!”

“That spear strike just now was too terrifying. It didn't even melt away after passing through that horrifying space storm. Is this the might of a silver battle spirit?”

No one expected that Situ Yaoyue, who had held the advantage the entire time, would suddenly be injured. This was because her seventh stage Life Destruction cultivation and Extreme Violet Domain were far too intimidating; there was nearly no one that believed Lin Ming would win. From the very start of the fight, Lin Ming had fallen into the inferior position. But now, after all the twists and turns of life, Lin Ming's spear had actually wounded Situ Yaoyue! Even with the Demon God Heartguard Mirror protecting her, Situ Yaoyue was still heavily injured.

In truth, the reason that Lin Ming was able to accomplish this was not just because the silver battle spirit was attached to his spear; that was still not enough to make up for the difference in total true essence. But, Lin Ming's true essence had a special attribute of endlessness to it. It could continuously grow, giving it a tenacity that far outstripped all other types of true essence at his

level.

Chapter 858 – Cage of Darkness

“Yaoyue!”

As Situ Yaoxi saw Situ Yaoyue’s shoulder covered in blood, she instantly felt her heart tighten. The talent Situ Yaoyue displayed was rarely seen in a thousand years in the Asura Divine Kingdom. She was their greatest hope to lead and nurture the next generation! More importantly, she was a direct descendant of the Situ Family Clan, not like Situ Luosha whose main bloodline came from the Ancient Profound Hawk Clan, and whose only relation with the Situ Family Clan was his last name.

It wasn’t an exaggeration to say that Situ Yaoyue’s value to the Asura Divine Kingdom far surpassed 2-3 Divine Sea Supreme Elders. To Situ Yaoxi, Situ Yaoyue was her lifeblood.

“That little beast actually dared to harm Yaoyue! Once he falls into my hands I’ll tear out his bones and slice his tendons!”

Situ Yaoxi’s words trembled with anger as she continued to viciously curse Lin Ming. This was the only way to vent the anger in her heart.

She was also very nervous now. Once Situ Yaoyue lost, the consequences would be disastrous!

“No, it’s impossible, absolutely impossible! After Yaoyue’s Extreme Violet Domain is broken she can release it again. But that little beast Lin Lanjian should have paid a deep price to do so; his

injuries must be greater than Yaoyue's!" Situ Yaoxi said to comfort herself. Then her eyes flashed over to Lin Ming. Although the Extreme Violet Domain had been shattered, the true essence storm had greatly weakened Lin Ming's attack, and with the addition of the Demon God Heartguard Mirror's protection, it had reduced the lethality of Lin Ming's attack to its lowest point.

On the other hand, Lin Ming had to fully withstand Situ Yaoyue's attack! Although both were wounded, there had to be differences in the severity of their wounds.

Situ Yaoyue greatly hoped that she would see Lin Ming's entire body covered with wounds and looking like a dying man on his last breath. However, as she glanced over her face froze. Her complexion became increasingly ugly until it became red like pig liver.

She saw Lin Ming cough out a mouthful of blood, and then stand up from the ruins of that shattered mountain. He grasped the spear in his hands and slanted it towards the ground.

Energy slowly burned within Lin Ming's body once more. The dual Death God and Asura Force Fields were released together once more!

Bang!

The force fields' energy erupted like a tide, spreading in all directions. It was actually no weaker than it was before!

Situ Yaoxi gnashed her teeth and uttered a string of curses, “Lin Lanjian, you damned little beast!”

.....

Lin Ming felt a searing pain on his back as if he had been scorched by fire. Luckily he had the Demon Emperor Armor protecting his body, otherwise that attack would have shattered his organs.

Situ Yaoyue’s strength surpassed his expectations. He secretly revolved the power of the Gate of Healing, allowing the energy to circulate through his meridians. A trace of pleasant coldness followed, subtly revitalizing his damaged meridians and making him much more comfortable.

As the surrounding martial artists saw Lin Ming release his dual force fields again, all of them were left dumbfounded. He was severely wounded to the point of spitting out blood, so how could his aura still be this strong?

“He forcefully resisted Situ Yaoyue’s attack and yet he’s still alright...”

“His aura hasn’t diminished at all. Is his body made from profound metal or something?”

“He is simply a vicious beast in human form!”

Situ Yaoyue looked at Lin Ming, a dignified light in her red eyes. Lin Ming's defensive power far surpassed her own.

Superior endurance, faster extreme speed, and there wasn't even the need to mention battle spirits. Situ Yaoyue discovered that besides cultivation, there was nothing in which she surpassed Lin Ming.

Lin Ming wiped the blood from the corners of his mouth. He glanced at Situ Yaoyue's left chest where there was a metal mirror that was faintly sparkling with black light.

“Demon God Heartguard Mirror..”

This was the final and most important battle, and Situ Yaoyue was also the most exceptional junior of the Asura Divine Kingdom. It was also reasonable that Situ Haotian had given her the Demon God Heartguard Mirror.

This mere foot long black mirror could not be underestimated, because in terms of pure defensive ability, it surpassed even the main armor piece!

The Demon God Heartguard Mirror had to be activated by the Concept of Darkness in order for it to display its greatest strength. That just happened to be the Concept Situ Yaoyue excelled at.

“This is going to be a bit tricky,” Lin Ming thought aloud. That move just now was almost his strongest attack, but he could still

only wound Situ Yaoyue. It simply wasn't enough to establish his victory.

Situ Yaoyue summoned true essence to support the injury that tumbled in her chest. Because her clothing had been torn apart, the snow white skin of her right chest was exposed. Situ Yaoyue casually touched it and caused the thick darkness around her to condense on her shoulder, turning into a solid black veil.

“Lin Lanjian, if it weren't for the Demon God Heartguard Mirror then I might have lost just now. Don't think I'll give you the chance to do that again!”

Situ Yaoyue's eyes turned cold and her killing intent reached the peak.

She found it unimaginable that she was pushed to this degree by a mere peak first stage Life Destruction junior.

Situ Yaoyue gave a loud shot; the Extreme Violet Domain opened once more!

At this time, a crazy Concept of Darkness gathered up like a tide, sweeping out in all directions. The glowing purple God Burying Sea drowned out all space within a hundred miles!

“This is...”

The martial artists' dozens of miles away all paled as they were

surrounded by this purple sea. Even though they were only a little affected by these tides, they still found their breath stop in their throat and their heartbeats turn heavy. They had no choice but to retreat again and again!

It was obvious that the current Extreme Violet Domain's power and majesty had gone up by another level!

“This is the Concept of Darkness! A darkness that covered a hundred mile radius! Situ Yaoyue's achievements in the Laws of Darkness already caught up to a Divine Sea Supreme Elder!”

Not only did Situ Yaoyue have the Extreme Violet Domain but she also had extremely high attainments in the Concept of Space!

A peak Emperor level always had one aspect in which they excelled, but their other qualities weren't bad either. While Situ Yaoyue was ordinary in strength, speed, soul force, and blood vitality, there was still one aspect in which she surpassed all other martial artists of her level. This was in her understanding of the Concepts and Laws. In this alone, she had reached an extremely high level.

The Nine Furnace Crown Prince Yang Yun stood above his golden divine carriage, watching all of this happen from a distance. He wasn't surprised that the Asura Divine Kingdom would send out Situ Yaoyue for the last battle.

For a Divine Kingdom to carefully and secretly raise a first class heroic young elite with a chance to hopefully become a figure like

the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor, that wasn't strange at all.

He softly said to himself, "A once in a millennium Extreme Purple Dantian, this Extreme Purple Domain itself can't be considered much at all. Only if several sorts of dantian variations, divine bodies, and bloodlines are gathered together would that be able to be the opening prelude to the golden age I desire..."

.....

Situ Yaoyue slanted her spear and rushed forwards, her figure fading into countless black shades in the void.

"Situ Yaoyue wants to compare with speed?"

As the heroic young elites saw Situ Yaoyue's form fade away, all of them were bewildered.

In terms of speed alone, if Lin Ming opened the Gate of Wonder and also used 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void', he would easily be considered the man with the highest max velocity underneath the Divine Sea. No one was able to challenge his position in this regard. Situ Yaoyue was strong, but wasn't she making a mistake to compare speed?

"Mm? Something's wrong! After the Extreme Violet Domain fused with the Concept of Darkness, it's as if space has become sticky!"

Just like the Concept of Fire had nine levels of Laws, the Concept of Darkness also had more than a single Law. The first Law was to devour true essence, and the second Law was to turn space viscous!

Darkness was similar to chaos. Once darkness became thick enough, even space would become viscous. This stickiness would make all motions slower. When Lin Ming was at the King's Cage in Polaris Tower, he had gone through the Cage of Chaos, and this current viscous black darkness that suppressed all feeling brought back vivid memories of that.

Ho – !

A hundred miles of darkness came shrouding down with overwhelming might; it was unavoidable!

Lin Ming felt as if he had fallen into a black swamp. His breathing was slightly blocked, and even moving consumed more true essence. Moreover, his speed was less than 30% of its usual standard. Even his attacks were greatly weakened because of the lowered speed.

“What a mysterious Concept of Darkness!”

The Concept of Darkness was a Concept that surpassed the five elements. It could even stand shoulder to shoulder with the Concept of Space and Time, the Concept of Annihilation, and the Concept of Eternity.

Thus, the Concept of Darkness naturally had its own advantages!

Prior to this, Lin Ming's understanding of the Concept of Darkness was next to nothing. The Demon Emperor had a very deep understanding into the Concept of Darkness and the Demon Emperor Armor also needed the Concept of Darkness in order to activate. Unfortunately, the soul fragments of the Demon Emperor that Lin Ming swallowed had been incomplete and they lacked information on this aspect.

“Lin Lanjian, now that you've entered my Extreme Violet Domain and my Cage of Darkness, your loss has already been decided!”

The Cage of Darkness was able to contain Lin Ming's attack speed and movement speed. Situ Yaoyue could use this method to gain the advantage in movement and attack Lin Ming with absolute speed.

“Demon Moon Seal!”

The blood red demon moon rushed out of Situ Yaoyue's spear once more, howling into the void!

Lin Ming had just fallen into the Cage of Darkness and wasn't yet able to determine the characteristics of the Laws of Darkness. At this time, he saw the crimson demon moon cutting straight towards him!

The void shattered. The whistling sound thrust straight into his ears!

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. He opened the Gate of Wonder.

Golden Roc Shattering the Void!

He tread on space. Normally, he would be able to easily pass 10 miles with a single step, but now he could only cross several hundred feet at a time.

The Demon Moon Seal only flashed as it chased after him!

“This is bad!”

Although he was mentally prepared for this, Lin Ming never thought that the Cage of Darkness would be able to limit his movements to such a degree.

Moreover, the faster he moved, the greater the resistance became!

The crimson moon cut straight towards him. At this critical moment, Lin Ming gave a loud shout. The Thunder Battleform scaled thunder armor suddenly exploded, condensing into a divine sword of purple thunder in his hand!

This was the second martial skill that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had relied on to roam unrivalled throughout the world.

The Sword of Judgment!

Now that it was displayed with Lin Ming's peak first stage Life Destruction cultivation, although it was far, far inferior to the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's power, it was still able to split apart a mountain!

"Chop!" Lin Ming shouted out loud. He brought his hand down, the sword diving downwards, splitting apart the endless skies!

He would chop apart the Demon Moon Seal along with this Cage of Darkness!

Bang!

The sword of thunder clashed together with the Demon Moon Seal. An explosive sound burst out as a brilliant beam of crackling thunder directly impacted the skies. A wild and rampaging energy surged in all directions. The Demon Moon Seal had broken apart, but although the Cage of Darkness was also cut open, it immediately closed up!

"Hahahahaha! Stop wasting your strength! How can you possibly cut apart the darkness? It is impossible for you to break my cage!" Situ Yaoyue slowly said as she saw Lin Ming's strike ineffective against the darkness. In this force field where the Cage of Darkness

and Extreme Violet Domain superimposed on each other, she was the master! She controlled everything here!

“I see. So that’s how it is. Darkness is invisible and intangible, immune to all physical attacks...”

In his first time facing an opponent who was so skilled in the Concept of Darkness, Lin Ming had suffered a loss because he simply didn’t understand it. But now he had gained a rough understanding of just what it was.

He looked at Situ Yaoyue and calmly said, “Since you say that your Cage of Darkness cannot be broken, then let me show you just how I’ll shatter it.”

Chapter 859 – Ancient Phoenix Saint Body

The Cage of Darkness covered all space for 100 miles. In the skies, endless waves of pale golden thunder still danced in the air, lingering on, a memory of that electric sword strike that seemed as if it could split apart the dome of heaven.

Everyone felt as if they were lost in a dream, waking up with nothing but hints of purple light and shadow within their pupils.

“The Sword of Judgment, he actually did it...”

Although Shibai had already expected this, he still felt it to be unbelievable. In just two months, both the Sword of Judgment and the Thunder Battleform, the two unique martial skills that the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had relied on to walk unrivalled within the world, had actually been learnt by Lin Ming.

This could no longer be described with just the word ‘talent’.

Not just that, but there was no hitch in Lin Ming’s control of these two unique skills. He was able to perfectly utilize the Concept of Thunder, skillfully manipulating the power of life and the power of death.

If Lin Ming had Situ Yaoyue’s cultivation, then even a Divine Sea Supreme Elder would perish under his hands.

Unfortunately, he was only at the peak of the first stage of Life

Destruction, and the result of this was that he was being tightly suppressed by Situ Yaoyue. In that Cage of Darkness that was able to hinder speed, Lin Ming's velocity had plummeted. Every movement, every action he took required over double the normal amount of true essence. If he was unable to break through this cage, then it was only a matter of time until he was defeated.

In the Cage of Darkness, Situ Yaoyue had already turned into a wisp of black smoke. Her so-called 'slow' speed was only in comparison to a beast like Lin Ming. When compared to a normal Life Destruction martial artist, her movements were simply untraceable like a ghost!

"Lin Lanjian, I want to see just how you'll break my Cage of Darkness! Go die!" Situ Yaoyue circled behind Lin Ming and stabbed out her long spear. Because she had the advantage of speed, Situ Yaoyue didn't have to use any fierce martial skills. Her superiority was that with Lin Ming's current speed being weighed down, it was impossible for him to block her fast moves.

Peng!

Lin Ming flew backwards, his protective true essence surging around him.

Situ Yaoyue chased him. She took a step forwards and arrived in front of him, thrusting her spear out nearly three times simultaneously!

Lin Ming blocked the first two spear lights, but the third spear

light actually scratched his right arm, causing blood to shoot into the wind.

“This boy, his body’s defensive power is like a dragon’s!”

Situ Yaoyue was dumbfounded. Although she was currently sacrificing striking power for attack speed, every spear strike of hers was still equal to the all-out attack of a top 100 ranked Destiny Decree master.

Even so, Lin Ming only had a minor flesh wound after receiving such a strike, as if his entire body was forged from profound metal.

“Who cares how great your defensive power is, let’s see just how many spear strikes you can take!”

Situ Yaoyue rushed out once more, clearly wanting to use her superiority in speed to defeat Lin Ming. This method of fighting didn’t seem honorable, but any winning tactic was a good tactic.

“The Concept of Darkness can actually be used like this! Situ Yaoyue is truly a genius!”

A martial artist commented. He had an understanding of the Concept of Darkness, but that had only stopped at the Laws of Devouring; he hadn’t even heard about the second level Concept of slowing space.

“It isn’t just Lin Lanjian, but even if it were someone like Situ

Yaoyue, who has a dantian variation, or if it were some monstrous genius with an inborn divine body or divine bloodline, they would also perish if caught in this Cage of Darkness!” To the martial artists present, the formidable and awe-inspiring majesty of a divine body, divine blood, or dantian variation had already been deeply rooted in their psyches. Thus, they used them as an example.

A blood red spear light stretched into a rainbow. This was Situ Yaoyue’s third spear strike. Just as she was stabbing towards Lin Ming’s throat, a feeling of impending danger burst within her mind!

‘This is bad!’

Situ Yaoyue’s beautiful face paled. Just as her spear was thrust halfway, she forcefully retrieved it and stormed backwards. However, it was already too late!

Suddenly, a resonant and glorious phoenix cry resounded from within Lin Ming’s body. The Ancient Phoenix mark between his eyebrows began to blaze with a fiery gold divine light. That golden light turned into a brilliant rainbow, seeming as if it had turned into countless golden swords that pierced the heavens!

In that instant, Lin Ming had completely burnt all of the Ancient Phoenix blood within himself!

At that moment, all of the Divine Sea powerhouses present felt a formidable pressure pushing down on them, as if a true God Beast

had descended upon the world. All of them revealed a trace of surprise. Even the normally calm Yang Yun revealed an expression of amazement.

Yang Yun was stricken. This feeling was...

100 drops of Ancient Phoenix blood combusted within him, forcibly summoning the majesty of the Ancient Phoenix God Beast that dwelled within his body!

Before reaching the Revolving Core realm, Lin Ming had often used the ability of burning the Ancient Phoenix blood within him. However, ever since he returned from Timeworn Phoenix City where he had absorbed 100 drops of Ancient Phoenix blood, this was his first time thoroughly burning it all.

Normally, a martial artist would burn their blood essence in exchange for a far higher combat strength. However, once that blood essence was burned it would disappear.

But the blood of the Ancient Phoenix was different.

The Ancient Phoenix was a God Beast of the heavens and earth, an existence that possessed an immortal body. Its bloodline was also the same. It could bathe within the hot fires of nirvana and be reborn. Thus, even if its blood was combusted, it would not reduce in the least.

Lin Ming had 100 drops of Ancient Phoenix blood within his

body. If he completely burnt all of this then it could release a terrifying energy. Before Lin Ming had attained the body of a Life Destruction powerhouse, this massive amount of energy could have easily scorched his meridians. But now, after every cell within his body had been tempered and transformed by energy, his entire body could transmit energy without needing to pass it through his meridians. This was one of the greatest benefits of Life Destruction.

With this, Lin Ming unscrupulously burnt all the Ancient Phoenix blood within his body. A vast and titanic power of fire erupted, and the strength of the Ancient Phoenix blood poured into Lin Ming's bloodline, causing his blood to boil over.

In that moment, Lin Ming's entire body was lit aflame. The heaven-step Burning Star Flame howled as it rushed out, manifesting into a giant phoenix with a thousand foot wingspan that flew into the skies, directly impacting into the heavens!

The conflagration of flames was monstrous, earth-shattering! All of the fire origin energy within a radius of several hundred miles was stirred up by this massive phoenix, completely rushing towards the center. A red storm covered the skies as if a crimson tsunami had appeared in the heavens, enveloping the world!

At this time, space itself was scorched by the power of fire. A crimson sun seemed to slowly rise from within Lin Ming's body, glorious and magnificent!

Lin Ming's entire body was bathed in an inferno of flames. He bit down on the tip of his tongue. Then, the totem mark on the

Heretical God Sprout that symbolized the Fire Source Laws suddenly emitted a flaming golden light.

Lin Ming's blood fused into the Heretical God Sprout, and a small golden phoenix slowly budded out from the leaves of the Heretical God Sprout. The small phoenix slowly flapped its wings as it flew into the air.

This small phoenix was countless times smaller than the one formed by the Burning star Flame. However, it emitted a divine light that blinded all eyes, with a far more terrifying energy roiling within it. This was the power born from the fusion of Lin Ming's blood essence and the Laws carved onto the Heretical God Sprout!

The small golden phoenix flew into the skies, melting into that red Burning Star Flame phoenix. As they touched, it was like a shining sun had suddenly appeared in the skies. The entire dimensional realm was completely covered in endless golden light, sparkling with a divine radiance.

“Break!”

Lin Ming coldly said as he flourished his spear. If this Cage of Darkness was immune to physical attacks, then he would use the burning light of source flames as his sword and cut away the darkness!

Kree – !

The golden red flame phoenix let out a keening cry. It rushed out towards Situ Yaoyue, bringing with it great billowing waves of flame as if it had emerged from the center of a star!

Ka ka ka!

Wherever the fire passed, space would melt and break away, causing a massive amount of chaotic power of space to overflow into the world and form a massive space storm. The wind caused the fires to become even more intense, howling with an even fiercer madness.

Situ Yaoyue paled. The thick darkness around her rapidly melted like snow underneath these roaring flames. Even the Extreme Violet Domain shook as if it would collapse at any moment.

‘What is this? How can he contain such a terrifying power of fire within his body!?’

Situ Yaoyue was alarmed, panic filling her mind. She had thought Lin Ming was a thunder-attribute martial artist because of the various phenomena that occurred when he crossed Life Destruction. At that time, his entire body had been tempered by thunder, giving him affinity to Thunder Laws that no one could reach.

But she never imagined that his ability to control fire even far surpassed his ability to control thunder. It was like there was a blazing sun within his body!

Peng!

The Cage of Darkness shattered. Situ Yaoyue violently trembled as she spat out a mouthful of blood. This Cage of Darkness was connected to her life. Once it was broken she would suffer a serious backlash.

And by now, the flame phoenix had appeared in front of her.

“Demon Moon Extreme Heaven!”

Situ Yaoyue bit down on her cherry red lips and spat out blood essence onto her spear. She grasped her spear with both hands and then slashed it downwards!

A crimson demon moon even brighter than the last one emerged out of thin air. It spun as it flew towards the flame phoenix, cutting into its chest with an unimaginable speed.

Bang!

Energy broke out. The world seemed to lose all color as a massive fireball enveloped the entire world. The ruined mountain was completely melted in a 100 mile range!

Rumble rumble!

Rock melted, turning into rivers of surging lava. Red waves of

flames washed over the land, causing the earth to tremble.

All of the surrounding martial artists were greatly shocked. The vast energy and tremendous pressure of a God Beast caused the Xiantian martial artists to not even be able to escape. Luckily, these juniors had masters to protect them. These masters grabbed onto the Xiantian juniors as they hurriedly retreated.

After retreating dozens of miles, they then turned around to see that the mountain had completely vanished. In its place was a gargantuan pit that was filled with hot red lava. The entire arena stage had already become a sea of flames. Lava splashed into the air, causing sweltering heat waves to spread out.

“This power is... too terrifying!”

It wasn't strange for a Life Destruction martial artist to have the ability to destroy a mountain. But, for them to completely turn a 100 mile radius of a mountain into a sea of lava, that was actually shocking!

“Who is this Lin Lanjian!? I don't believe that an ordinary person can contain such a horrifying energy within themselves. This has nothing to do with talent, this is an issue of his body! Does he have a divine body?”

“I've never heard of a divine body like this.”

Talent mainly manifested in martial arts talent, perception,

battle spirit, understanding of Concepts of Laws, and other similar aspects. But no matter how much one excelled in these aspects, the amount of energy they could contain within their bodies was still limited. No matter how solid their foundation was, if they didn't have a dantian variation or a special physique that allowed them hold four or five times more true essence, then how could they contain such a terrifying fire energy within them?

And Lin Ming was only at the first stage of Life Destruction!

“Such a compatibility with fire, this can't be achieved by just the so-called fire spirit body. In the ancient texts, there are simply no records of divine bodies. That is, unless you consider the ancient carved stones from 100,000 years ago. These are records that cannot be verified, for instance, the Ancient Phoenix Saint Body that once ruled the world...”

On a spirit boat, a Divine Sea Supreme Elder from an ancient Holy Land family clan silently muttered, his expression unsure.

Chapter 860 – Great Desolate Blood Halberd

The so-called thunder spirit body, fire spirit body and water spirit body, those were in truth not special physiques, but rather what some geniuses were called when they had an extremely high talent in one of the five main elements. In terms of physicality, they weren't that different from someone ordinary.

As for the Ancient Phoenix Saint Body, that was completely different. That was a divine body that had once existed in the Sky Spill Continent during ancient times.

Although the history of the Sky Spill Continent from 100,000 years ago and further back was missing, there were still some glorious family clans with a long legacy that had managed to obtain some ruined jade slips or carved stones from ancient times, and had thus obtained minor understandings of the situation back then.

According to the available records, in the Sky Spill Continent of 100,000 years ago, that was when warlords and rivals all rose up together, with countless peerless heroes filling the land. The so-called Ancient Phoenix Saint Body was a physique that came from a special family clan. In terms of comprehending the Fire Laws, they excelled far more than everyone else on the continent. They could also summon a flame phoenix phantom and other such miracles that Lin Ming was performing right now.

Of course, no one could tell if these stories were true or false, and only a minor number of those present had heard these legends. There was simply no one that was able to confirm that Lin Ming's

physique was the Ancient Phoenix Saint Body.

But without a doubt, there was definitely something special about Lin Ming's physique, otherwise it would have been impossible for him to display such a terrifying energy.

Originally no one thought that Lin Ming had a divine body or divine bloodline, and he would always be handicapped because of this. But now it seemed that not only did Lin Ming have a divine body, but this special physique was even superior to the Extreme Violet Dantian! Otherwise, since Lin Ming and Situ Yaoyue's cultivations were separated by so many small boundaries, how could her Cage of Darkness have been shattered by Lin Ming?

This was the embodiment of physique disparity.

All of the other heroic young elites couldn't help but be emotionally affected. A monstrous talent, lucky changes that defied the heavens, and now he even had a divine body!

How could any other hero of this era still call themselves a talent in front of him?

.....

Lava tumbled and splashed into the skies. Within the lake of lava, there were still some rocks that hadn't completely melted yet. These rocks contained certain types of minerals that made them have a much higher melting temperature.

Lin Ming stood on one of these flame-scorched rocks, supporting himself with his spear. Because he had burnt the blood of the Ancient Phoenix just now, he had consumed an enormous amount of energy. Even with his endurance and energy, he still felt it a bit difficult to withstand.

Bang!

Five miles in front of Lin Ming, the lake of lava suddenly exploded. Situ Yaoyue rushed out, looking like a mess. In that confrontation just now, she had directly faced the flame phoenix phantom that had rushed out from Lin Ming's body, and had to expend some of her blood essence to use her strongest attack – Demon Moon Extreme Heaven. Even so, she had been shaken and injured by the energy shockwaves. When this was coupled with her Cage of Darkness being shattered by the great torrential waves of flame, this had caused her to suffer a serious backlash, and now her injuries had become far worse. When she had fallen into the lava now, her protective true essence was like a candle in the wind, nearly fading away. Her hair and clothing had been ignited by the lava and burnt away. If she hadn't used the Concept of Darkness to form new clothes for herself then she feared half of her body would have been publicly exposed by now.

“Lin Lanjian!” Situ Yaoyue stared at Lin Ming, her eyes brilliant and shining. Since she was born, she had never experienced such a difficult battle before. The Extreme Violet Domain and Cage of Darkness had both been broken and she had been seriously injured.

In terms of battle spirit and speed she was inferior to begin with. What she was proud of was her understanding into the Concept of Darkness as well as her Extreme Violet Dantian.

But when compared with Lin Ming, her Concept of Darkness was broken by Lin Ming's Concept of Fire, and her Extreme Violet Domain was inferior to Lin Ming's two force fields. Although she had a dantian variation, Lin Ming had an even more formidable divine body.

There was no need to compare their other aspects.

Every single domain she excelled in had been defeated one by one under Lin Ming's hand. Her once haughty arrogance had already lost all of its support.

Situ Yaoyue grit her teeth and pointed her spear right towards Lin Ming's forehead. Since the fight had reached this point, she could no longer back down. She had also seen that Lin Ming had consumed a massive amount of energy just now when he used that secret divine body technique. If they continued to fight, it was still uncertain just who would win and who would lose!

Woosh!

Suddenly, a violent and wild blood light shot into the skies. All of the flowing lava underneath Situ Yaoyue's feet froze, turning into black volcanic rock.

A strong infernal energy dissipated into the air, causing all of the martial artists present to feel their heartbeats quicken with fear. There were even some that found it hard to breathe. Just now it was like Situ Yaoyue had opened up an ancient sealed demon box, releasing an ancient demonic spirit!

“That is...”

Lin Ming’s pupils shrank.

In Situ Yaoyue’s hands, there was actually a blood red war halberd!

This halberd was 10 feet long and the shaft was as thick as an arm. Countless symbols were inscribed upon it. On the foot long halberd edge, there was a cruel demon engraving. Its expression was fierce and hideous, lifelike to the point where it seemed it would jump out. All those that looked at it couldn’t help but feel their souls trembling in fear.

With Situ Yaoyue’s delicate body holding this massive and thick halberd, it left an immense visual impact on everyone present.

‘That is...’ Lin Ming’s eyes widened. ‘That is the Great Desolate Blood Halberd! That is the weapon the Demon Emperor once used!’

It was unexpectedly held by the Asura Divine Kingdom! Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. Thinking of it, this wasn’t too surprising. The Asura Divine Kingdom was a super Holy Land with a 10,000

year inheritance. Their background was immeasurably deep. Since they had the Demon God Heartguard Mirror, it was also natural that they might have been able to obtain the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

Lin Ming was extremely familiar with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Back at Revered Master Tianguang's birthday banquet, Lin Ming had fought Lei Mubai, and the weapon he used had been a replica of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Afterwards, Lei Mubai had perished under Lin Ming's hands, and that replica became Lin Ming's possession.

Then Lin Ming had gone to the South Sea battlefield in order to practice the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' and had used this halberd for a very long time. This was also the reason why he tried to walk on the slaughter path. But afterwards, he discovered that he didn't have much talent in the slaughter path, thus he no longer used the halberd and switched back to his spear.

The halberd and spear were similar pole-type weapons. Lin Ming had practiced martial arts for many years and naturally had a deep understanding into those two types of weapons. As he looked at the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in Situ Yaoyue's hands, he could sense an evil demonic energy coming from it. That was truly an unlucky and ominous weapon!

'Saint rank artifact... also the halberd has an evil demon energy on it that causes it to rise above a normal Saint artifact!' Lin Ming instantly judged.

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd was obviously the final card

Situ Yaoyue had hidden.

“In the end... she still had to use it...”

On the Godspeed Boat, Situ Haotian began to slowly shake his head. When he had given the Great Desolate Blood Halberd to Situ Yaoyue, he had urged her again and again to never use it until she was forced to bring out her last resort. And now, the time had come for her to bring out that halberd.

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd was a dangerous and unlucky treasure. After the Demon Emperor flew into the Realm of the Gods tens of thousands of years ago, the Great Desolate Blood Halberd had changed hands several times. With it, one could be called an earth-shaking character that awed the world.

However, written in the ancient records, it showed that Emperor level powerhouses that wielded the Great Desolate Blood Halberd had died horrible, unnatural deaths. Even Divine Sea Supreme Elders were the same. They could be said to have insufficient destiny, and thus were killed by the unlucky curse that existed on the blood halberd.

There was even a case a thousand years ago of this occurring. The Netherworld Great Emperor had also obtained the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, and he had eventually died a miserable death when several Emperor level powerhouses joined forces to exterminate him.

At the time, Situ Haotian had participated in the siege of Silent

Demon Emperor City, and the Great Desolate Blood Halberd had thus been obtained by the Asura Divine Kingdom. For this blood halberd, the Asura Divine Kingdom had to give up many other things.

After Situ Haotian obtained the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, he didn't use it. Instead, he sealed it up and suppressed it deep within the Asura Divine Kingdom's dimensional realm. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd's ominous and unlucky history was well documented; even a powerhouse that was close to being the highest under the heavens like the Netherworld Great Emperor had still died because of its curse. Situ Haotian certainly didn't think he was stronger than the Netherworld Great Emperor, thus he hadn't used this weapon for the entire thousand years.

Even when he gave this halberd to Situ Yaoyue, he still sealed away the majority of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd's strength. That was merely how things were. Situ Haotian had told her again and again only to use this weapon as a final resort, fearing that she wouldn't be able to withstand the curse of the blood halberd.

“So it was the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. The Asura Divine Kingdom is really holding nothing back!”

“Hehe, Situ Haotian isn't a brash idiot. He's always been extremely careful; the majority of this unlucky halberd's strength should have been sealed away. Situ Yaoyue should still be able to withstand it. Even so, although this girl won't die to the curse, her destiny will certainly be affected. This is not a blessing for her.”

On a spirit boat, two Divine Sea Supreme Elders were casually

talking with each other.

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd was extremely famous. Many of those famed sect Elders present certainly recognized this ominous halberd. For these past tens of thousands of years it had drunk countless amounts of blood, including even that of Divine Sea Supreme Elders!

Legends said that this ominous halberd only needed to be casually dropped to be able to crush a mountain. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that this was the world's greatest ominous weapon!

“To think that it's the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. This battle between the strongest Life Destruction powerhouses is truly full of winding paths and changes, with startling events happening again and again. I thought that Lin Lanjian had the advantage, but now that Situ Yaoyue has brought out the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, I have no idea just what will happen!”

“Lin Lanjian is in danger. That ominous halberd is as heavy as a mountain. A mere scratch or bump would be enough to crush someone to death. If that fell from her hands, it would shatter mountains, let alone when it is moved by energy. I wonder just how Lin Lanjian will block it?”

“He might be able to evade it and win through speed. Lin Lanjian's speed is called the highest below the Divine Sea. He can still fight.” A sect Elder thoughtfully said.

Situ Yaoyue grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and stood proud and arrogant above her island in the lava sea. “Lin Lanjian, this is the world’s greatest ominous weapon. Today, I shall sacrifice your blood to it!”

As she spoke, she rushed forwards. She wielded the desolate halberd downwards like a falling avalanche!

Lin Ming’s face was decisive and cold. He evenly lifted his long spear and sneered, “The Great Desolate Blood Halberd may be called the greatest ominous weapon in the world, but just how much of its strength could you possibly display?”

“Humph! Then come and try it out! Meet my move!” Situ Yaoyue said as she smashed the halberd down at Lin Ming. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd was incomparably heavy. Situ Yaoyue had to expend all of her true essence in order to move it, without having any left over to use martial skills.

But, none of this mattered. Absolute power could break apart all techniques. Just wielding the Great Desolate Blood Halberd could be said to be her strongest martial skill!

This simple attack smashed onto Lin Ming. At this moment, it was like a mountain was falling down on him!

Lin Ming’s pupils shrank. The Eight Inner Gates opened, the Heretical God Force erupted!

He spread his feet wide and sank his waist down, transmitting strength through his spine. With the support of the Gate of Limit, 1.5 million jins of strength erupted with his red spear!

To meet spear with halberd, all of the martial artists present stared with wide eyes, dumbfounded at what they were seeing. Even the Divine Sea Supreme Elders were startled.

He wanted to directly resist the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!?

Dang!

Spear and halberd crossed. An explosive ringing sound burst through the clouds and cracked stones, sounding like a thunderclap in everyone's ears and making their hearts feel faint. The red rock underneath Lin Ming's feet instantly shattered and a massive shockwave caused the lava beneath him to surge into the air, forming a tsunami of lava that was hundreds of feet high, directly impacting into the horizon!

Lin Ming held his spear with both hands. Because of the immense pressure, the spear shaft had curved like a crescent moon.

However, he had truly been able to frontally block the Great Desolate Blood Halberd's attack!

On the other side of the blood halberd, Situ Yaoyue's beautiful face was twisted, her eyes wide with utterly incredulous disbelief!

Chapter 861 – Suppressing Yaoyue

“You...”

Situ Yaoyue’s cherry red lips slightly parted, her voice trembling.

She had no idea what to say!

If the Great Desolate Blood Halberd was used by a Divine Sea powerhouse, then with its terrifying weight as well as the true essence that would be poured into it, it could be said to have incomparable power.

Now that it had fallen into Situ Yaoyue’s hands, although it couldn’t display its greatest strength, she could still use her energy to move it. Even so, just its falling momentum was more than astounding!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd was a weapon that could break apart a mountain just if it were dropped! Now, it even had Situ Yaoyue’s added energy to move it!

And such an attack had been directly blocked by Lin Ming!

Ka ka ka!

The red spear in Lin Ming’s hand bent to the extreme. This was a standard service weapon of Timeworn Phoenix City. Although it

was only a middle-grade heaven-step weapon, in terms of toughness, it actually surpassed a high-grade heaven-step treasure. And with Lin Ming's silver battle spirit attached to it, it was able to abruptly resist the Great Desolate Blood Halberd without breaking.

“Hahh!”

Lin Ming erupted with a shout and the muscles of his arms suddenly bulged outwards, the blue veins twisting about. He exhausted all of his strength to suddenly push forwards, restoring the red spear to its straight form. Situ Yaoyue felt an unstoppable potential rush towards her as she flew backwards. She tumbled in the air for several miles, the blood in her body tumbling, her insides hurting like all her organs were being twisted around.

After resisting the Great Desolate Blood Halberd's attack, she had been easily struck backwards by Lin Ming!

What!?!?

Situ Yaoyue didn't dare to believe this was real. If Lin Ming had used a martial skill to attack her, then Situ Yaoyue would not be afraid. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd had the attribute of breaking apart all with absolute strength. She could depend on its powerful potential to shatter all energy based attacks.

But, something she never thought possible had happened. Lin Ming had frontally confronted her and blocked her attack! Where did this strength come from? Was he even human?! It was like he was an ancient dragon!

It had to be known that Situ Yaoyue was the wielder of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Even though she lacked the physical strength to move it, she could still drive it with her energy and use it to smash her opponents.

But Lin Ming was her enemy. It was impossible for him to pour any energy into the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. That meant that he could only rely on his own physical strength to block the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

Normally, a martial artist would only undergo six phases of body transformation – Strength Training, Flesh Training, Viscera Training, Altering Muscle, Bone Forging and Pulse Condensation. During this time, one's bodily strength would soar again and again. But after crossing Pulse Condensation, one's strength would only slowly grow.

In addition, one's strength would increase again during the marrow washing of the Xiantian realm and also when the body was reformed during Life Destruction. A monstrous genius would have 50,000-60,000 jins of strength, and even someone with inborn divine strength wouldn't surpass 70,000-80,000 jins of strength. After all, a martial artist simply wouldn't use this strength fight. A Life Destruction martial artist could use heaven and earth origin energy to create sword lights and easily slice apart a mountain, so why would they care about a mere several tens of thousands of jins of strength?

But now, Lin Ming had completely subverted all of Situ Yaoyue's understandings!

It wasn't just Situ Yaoyue, but even the other martial artists watching were dumbfounded. This included even the Divine Sea Supreme Elders!

Looking at Lin Ming's handsome and slender appearance, he didn't seem like someone that could erupt with such terrifying strength.

Such supernatural strength; could this also be a type of divine body?

Within the central region of the Sky Spill Continent, divine bodies, divine bloodlines, and dantian variations were all ideas deeply rooted in the hearts of the people. To them, anything that could greatly increase one's martial talent or strength would be called a divine body. For instance, Lin Ming's Ancient Phoenix bloodline.

"Maybe it's not a divine body, but rather a special body strength enhancing technique that relies on true essence." On a spirit boat, a blue-clothed old man commended. His name was Shang Yuetian and his cultivation was at the early Divine Sea realm. He was the Highest Elder of the Shang Family Clan Holy Land. The Shang Family Clan was a part of the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom, and all of their previous generations had been on good terms with the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom.

"I also think so. Otherwise, to have two simultaneous kinds of divine body is far too terrifying!" Beside Shang Yuetian, a black-

haired middle-aged man commented. His cultivation was also at the Divine Sea realm, and he was even at the middle Divine Sea realm. He was a subordinate of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom.

Although these two Divine Sea Supreme Elders had a great deal of experience, they had never heard of body transformation techniques like the Eight Inner Hidden Gates or Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, that could give someone millions or even billions of jins of strength. That simply exceeded everything they knew. Let alone now, but even 100,000 years ago, there were almost no body transformation technique martial artists left over on the Sky Spill Continent. This was because the Sky Spill Continent simply didn't have enough resources for them to freely spend.

“This secret technique is rarely seen... but no matter how powerful one's bodily strength is, only a limited amount can be transformed into striking power...”

Shang Yuetian thought out loud. The martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent had never placed bodily strength in high regard. This was just like how mortals who used gunpowder weapons would then look down on sabers and swords.

Situ Yaoyue calmed down after a brief period of shock. She believed that Lin Ming must have forcefully enhanced his strength through the use of some arcane technique. However, this sort of technique inevitably had limits; it was impossible to maintain for extended periods of time.

“Let me see how many of my moves you can block!”

Situ Yaoyue gave a cold shout and rushed forwards once more. She raised the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in her hands and pounded it towards Lin Ming again.

Clang!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd brutally collided with Lin Ming's red spear once more!

In every collision, the red spear in Lin Ming's hand would violently deform. It would become a crescent moon or like a bent bow. Lin Ming's two arms contained a terrifying divine strength. After bending, the red spear would return like a whip, every movement enough to shake mountains.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

It was like a divine bell of heaven was being rung again and again. A terrifying sound echoed throughout the world, piecing through the heavens and penetrating deep into the earth.

The powerful strikes set off a fierce storm of energy that rushed out in all directions, causing lava and stones to wildly clutter the air.

The two fought from the sea of lava to other mountain peaks, and from those mountain peaks to deep valleys. Wherever they fought, mountains would shatter. Every casual step Lin Ming took

was enough to collapse the ground, causing a storm of crushed stone to fly into the air!

Such a method of fighting left all the present martial artists' scalps tingling with fear and their souls shivering. This didn't even seem like a fight between martial artists. It looked like two ancient vicious beasts that were fiercely wrestling with each other!

Bang!

Situ Yaoyue was swept several thousand feet away by Lin Ming's spear. She used the Great Desolate Blood Halberd to catch the ground and slow herself down, causing a massive fissure to appear in the ground. Situ Yaoyue stood up with difficulty. Her blood tumbled within her and her creamy white chest fiercely heaved up and down in exhaustion. Her hands had already become numb!

At this point, Situ Yaoyue wasn't able to steadily hold onto the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Her two lotus root-like arms trembled, as if she were an old woman at the end of her life!

She watched Lin Ming approach her from not too far away, and a look of panic and dread finally appeared on her beautiful face. Lin Ming simply didn't seem as if he knew what exhaustion was. His strength continued to grow, becoming more and more fierce as the battle dragged on. This caused her to feel a blossoming fear in her heart. She was fast approaching her limit.

Although the two of them had clashed their weapons several times, they still hadn't directly wounded each other. But, under

the support of one million jins of strength, every single collision was like the impact of a falling meteor, a massive shaking impact that spread outwards. Even with their weapons as buffers, this shaking force still passed into their organs. If this damage accumulated, it would cause one's blood to surge within them. If it was enough, then even their organs would break apart from the shock and bleed!

After those several dozen strikes, Situ Yaoyue nearly felt her bones break.

As for Lin Ming, the more he fought, the more ferocious he became!

“You...”

As Situ Yaoyue spoke, blood began to flow out from the corners of her lips. Just as she was about to speak further, Lin Ming took a step forwards and attacked!

Woosh!

Lin Ming lifted his long spear high in the air. The overwhelming power of his spear swept down, bringing with it the pressure of a falling mountain. Situ Yaoyue forcefully suppressed the aching pain in her arms and lifted the Great Desolate Blood Halberd to block this attack.

Bang!

Situ Yaoyue's legs softened. Her flight technique simply wasn't enough to withstand such a tremendous impact force. Half of her body was directly pounded in the rock. The collision of their weapons had caused the blood vessels in her arms to burst apart!

The accumulation of these minor shaking wounds had finally surpassed the limits of her body!

The blood vessels and meridians in her arms were in a complete mess, with the tendons and ligaments nearly torn apart. Situ Yaoyue could barely even hold onto the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Her mind went blank and she wanted to retreat, but at this time Lin Ming brought his spear smashing down again like a collapsing mountain!

Bang!

The two pole type weapons violently impacted each other again. Situ Yaoyue's body shook, and her clear jade-like arms became covered with blood. Several of her bones had also fractured. She vomited a mouthful of blood as an immense impact force rushed out from her body, causing countless stones to shoot into the air. With Situ Yaoyue as the center, the surrounding area in a several hundred foot wide radius nearly completely collapsed. As for Situ Yaoyue, originally just her legs had been nailed into the rock, but now her entire waist and stomach were buried too!

“You!!”

Situ Yaoyue's face burned with shame and anger. She wanted to suppress the pain in all her organs and retreat from here, but Lin Ming didn't give her the chance. His spear came smashing down yet again!

Bang!

Situ Yaoyue wasn't able to resist this attack. The bones in her two arms were shattered to pieces and blood began pouring out from her head. In that moment, she felt the world flip upside down as her mind went dizzy and thunder roared in her ears. The broken stones around her body had been completely crushed into powder by the tremendous impact force, causing sand and smoke to shoot into the skies. Situ Yaoyue was completely pounded into the ground by Lin Ming, leaving only her head on the outside!

That overweeningly arrogant Situ Yaoyue, that proud daughter of heaven that resembled an immortal moon fairy, had actually been beaten into such a miserable appearance!

All of the martial artists present gulped, their throats violently spasming. Even if Situ Yaoyue were to reach the Divine Sea in the future, she would never be able to erase the humiliation of today. In front of everyone's watching eyes, she had been pounded into the ground by Lin Ming as if she were nothing more than a stake.

After the battle reached this state, victory and defeat were almost decided. But, Lin Ming had no intention of showing tender mercy or compassion. He grasped his red spear, poured energy into it and smashed yet again!

Bang!

All of the crushed stones on the ground blew up like a fountain. Situ Yaoyue gave a pitiful cry as her lithe body was sent flying backwards by the tremendous impact force. She vomited a large mouthful of blood.

Flying back in the air, she no longer had the least bit of strength left. Now that the Great Desolate Blood Halberd had lost the controlling support of energy, it fell to the floor.

Bang!

The 10 foot long blood halberd struck the ground, causing a massive 200 foot wide hole to appear. All of the surrounding rock broke into countless shards!

And Situ Yaoyue's entire body was covered with blood. She looked like a sack of boneless meat within the rubble, limp and unmoving, near the point of death.

Seeing such a result, all of the martial artists who watched the battle were left speechless in complete shock. As they looked at Lin Ming, who was bathed in blood, words like cruel, ruthless, vicious, tyrannical, and such all appeared far too pale and weak to describe him!

By using his powerful bodily strength to forcefully beat Situ

Yaoyue until she didn't have an unbroken bone in her body, this scene was far more shocking than those magnificent and gorgeous exchanges with true essence! Moreover, what was most incredible was that the weapon Situ Yaoyue used was the weapon that could crush a mountain, the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

Chapter 862 – Dropping All Pretenses

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd's weight was without doubt. One could tell just how terrifying it was from when it was smashed downwards. But, Lin Ming's red spear was only a flexible heaven-step treasure. Even so, he was still using that heaven-step treasure to forcefully resist and defeat the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Such a scene caused all the present martial artists to feel as if they had swallowed an entire cow. All of them were speechless, only blankly looking on at what was happening before them.

“Situ Yaoyue was defeated! She has a seventh stage Life Destruction cultivation and also the Extreme Violet Dantian, but she still lost to Lin Lanjian! If this continues, then Lin Lanjian will only need to cross a few more small boundaries before he becomes a Peerless Emperor!”

“As long as he can pass another three or four stages of Life Destruction then he might be able to contend with a weaker Divine Sea Supreme Elder. This Lin Lanjian is really an undefeated legend. I wonder just what degree he will grow to in the future. He might even be someone more ruthless and famous than Emperor Shakya!”

With events having reached this step, no one doubted Lin Ming's strength and talent any longer. As long as he didn't die, he was certain to become the future highest under the heavens. When this sort of existence appeared, it would always cause all the major influences to feel extremely contradictory thoughts. Lin Lanjian would become someone that they would desperately try to win over, while also secretly fearing and dreading him at the same time.

“Yaoyue was defeated, Yaoyue was defeated...” On top of the Asura Divine Kingdom’s Godspeed Boat, Situ Yaoxi had paled and her lips were shivering as if her entire body was quaking. “Impossible... impossible... impossible... how could this little beast be so powerful?! Whether it is an assassination or whatever else, I absolutely must kill him. Even if I must sacrifice the lives of several Divine Sea powerhouses, I still must do this!”

The Asura Divine Kingdom had already agreed to this gambling battle with Lin Ming. It was impossible for Situ Yaoxi to use the reason of Lin Ming to launch a national war that disregarded all cost.

“I never thought this would happen...” Situ Haotian deeply sighed, instantly seeming as if he had aged overnight. He had used every possible plan for this battle, and even though he had paid every price possible, they had still lost in the end!

“Is this really the inescapable fate of my Asura Divine Kingdom?”

Lin Ming grasped the red spear and aimed its point at Situ Yaoyue. He trembled by a nearly imperceptible degree. That fierce and long fight had indeed consumed a massive amount of his energy.

In the end, Lin Ming’s combat strength was not superior to Situ Yaoyue’s. The reason he had won was his superior physical strength and abnormal defensive power.

From the very start, Lin Ming had been the one being suppressed by Situ Yaoyue. After several exchanges of moves, Lin Ming had suffered greater damage than Situ Yaoyue. If a normal martial artist were to be wounded in such a manner, they would have died. But Lin Ming was able to brave through the pain, supporting himself with his hardened will and stubbornness.

The true turning point of this battle had been when Lin Ming burnt the blood of the Ancient Phoenix to shatter Situ Yaoyue's Cage of Darkness. That move had consumed a massive amount of Lin Ming's energy. But by relying on the restorative powers of the Gate of Healing, as well as the body he gained from crossing Life Destruction, he was able to withstand the burden.

Then, Lin Ming had relied on his one million jin strength to engage Situ Yaoyue in a brutal melee that lasted for dozens of rounds. He forcefully resisted all of the shaking damage that from the impact, and instead, Situ Yaoyue had been the one to be severely wounded to the point of bleeding from her head.

"The Great Desolate Blood Halberd really lives up to its reputation." Lin Ming looked at the red halberd. If its sealed form could display such a terrifying might and power, then just what would it be like once its complete strength was unleashed.

If Situ Yaoyue didn't have this desolate halberd, it would have been impossible for her to contend with Lin Ming and further. After her Cage of Darkness had been broken by him, she had occupied the position of absolute weakness.

"If I use this halberd to fight and combine it with my one million

jin strength, just what would that be like?” A halberd and spear were extremely close in fighting style. Even though Lin Ming no longer focused on the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ for battle, he could still use a halberd to fight.

As for the curse of the halberd, Lin Ming could ask Demonshine about that. Just because there was no current known solution didn’t mean one didn’t exist.

As Lin Ming thought this, he began to step towards Situ Yaoyue, one steady pace at a time.

At that time, Situ Yaoyue was already on the verge of death. She lay upon a rock, her bloody arms hanging down at strange angles as wisps of blood fled from her body like small winding snakes.

All of her bones had been shattered. Her face was wet with blood and her crimson eyes were filled with shame and unwillingness.

This was her life’s greatest shame, and the greatest failure of her life! As she placed her ear on the ground, she could hear Lin Ming’s slowly approaching footsteps.

In a life or death battle, to be defeated meant death.

“Enough, it’s time for this to end.”

With a deep sigh, a black figure slowly appeared. This figure stood in front of Lin Ming, his hands crossed behind his back. This

person was Situ Haotian.

Lin Ming wasn't surprised to see Situ Haotian appear. How could the Asura Divine Emperor watch him slaughter the future hope of his Asura Divine Kingdom?

Lin Ming's lips curved up in a taunting smile. "What is it? Does Your Majesty Haotian plan on using another a million spirit essence stones to purchase Situ Yaoyue's life? The life of a future Asura Divine Emperor is quite 'valuable'."

Lin Ming didn't conceal the mocking tone in his words. Situ Haotian cared enough about face that he could watch Situ Luosha die, but he absolutely would not let Situ Yaoyue perish here. Even if he had to drop every ounce of face he had until it was sweeping the ground, he still had to save Situ Yaoyue's life. This was not only because she had hopes of becoming a first class powerhouse on the level of the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor, but also because she was the direct bloodline descendant of the Situ Family Clan and the future candidate to become the ruler of the Asura Divine Kingdom!

To use a million spirit essence stones to buy the life of a future Divine Emperor was in itself a great irony.

As Situ Haotian heard Lin Ming's words, his expression suddenly became gloomy and dire. Situ Yaoyue and Situ Luosha were different. He had already expected that keeping her life would not be easy or cheap, but he didn't expect Lin Ming to directly ridicule him.

“You little beast, you actually dare to threaten us? You really have no idea of death or danger! Do you really not believe that I’ll slap you to death with a single palm?” A figure flashed and an old woman appeared beside Situ Haotian. Her body was slightly bent with age but her eyes were blazing with utter hatred. She was Situ Yaoxi. “Yaoyue has already been wounded so severely and yet you still want to threaten us. Do you really think that we won’t do anything to you just because you have the Forsaken God Clan as your backer? You better fuck off right now or I’ll have your head rolling on the ground!”

Situ Yaoxi roared and the aura of a Divine Sea powerhouse erupted from her like a howling storm towards Lin Ming. However, Lin Ming only sneered, not even taking a single step backwards. It was like he wasn’t even affected at all.

When he was at the late Revolving Core realm, he had already been able to rely on his dual force fields to forcefully resist Situ Haotian’s immense pressure, much less resisting Situ Yaoxi’s pressure with his current Life Destruction cultivation.

“You!!” As Situ Yaoxi saw Lin Ming not even care about her threatening aura, her complexion became much uglier. Her rage had reached the limit! This rage finally turned into a horrifying killing intent that caused her to lose all reasoning. Situ Yaoxi suddenly raised her palm and slammed it towards Lin Ming!

“You little beast, die for me!” Situ Yaoxi only had one thought percolating in her mind now, and that was to kill Lin Ming! No matter how talented Lin Ming was, in this situation where they

dropped all pretense of honor and violently killed him, everything would be finished! Even if they killed him right here, what could the Forsaken God Clan possibly do? Would they start a war against the Asura Divine Kingdom just for some revenge? Although this was a ruinous and greatly shameful event that would cause all the martial artists of the world to look down at the Asura Divine Kingdom with contempt, Situ Yaoxi simply didn't consider any of this. At this time, how could she possibly care about such matters!?

Hu-!

A black demon claw emerged from thin air, grasping towards Lin Ming!

Lin Ming had already begun retreating as he heard Situ Yaoxi's killing intent manifest. With an extreme speed known as unrivalled below the Divine Sea, how could he let himself be easily killed here?

After defeating Situ Yaoyue, Lin Ming already proved that he had a top class strength equal to or greater than a seventh stage Life Destruction powerhouse. Although he was still weaker than a Divine Sea Supreme Elder, the difference wasn't too far off. And with the Gate of Wonder and 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void', it wasn't an exaggeration to say that Lin Ming already had the power to maintain his life in front of the weakest of Divine Sea powerhouses. In the worst case scenario, holding out for four or five moves wasn't a problem at all!

"You demonic bitch, do you want to die!?"

Shibai's heart blazed with anger and he stepped forwards. The masked old man behind him also rushed ahead, his speed even faster than Shibai.

Ho – !

With a loud shout, before the masked old man arrived, a silver sword light shot through the void like a shimmering rainbow, instantly slicing into Situ Yaoxi's demon claw!

The masked old man was less than a mile away from Situ Yaoxi. For a Divine Sea Supreme Elder, that distance wouldn't even take the blink of an eye to cross, and martial artists' attacks were faster than their movements to begin with!

Kacha!

Situ Yaoxi's demon claw was shorn apart by the silver sword light sent out by the masked old man. The sword light continued unabated, slashing straight towards Situ Yaoxi's throat!

One side was a close range eruption and the other side was a long distance attack. Yet, the result was that Situ Yaoxi's demon claw was instantly broken apart. The difference in their strength was as clear as night and day!

As Situ Yaoxi saw this silver sword light cut towards her, she was greatly shocked. Her strength originally wasn't considered too

powerful amongst Divine Sea powerhouses, and she was already quite old. It was impossible for her to block this masked old man's attack.

Situ Haotian frowned. He also didn't expect that Situ Yaoxi would suddenly act in such a manner, but since they had already dropped any veneer of civility, he naturally couldn't allow his own side to weaken in momentum.

He took a sudden step forwards and smashed his fist at the rapidly approaching silver sword light.

Peng!

The sword light shattered into pieces, turning into a brilliant silver radiance that spread out in all directions, causing everyone to feel as if they had been blinded.

At this time, Lin Ming had already withdrawn a mile away without harm. Then a slightly old and pleasant voice sounded out in his ears, "Little Friend, be careful behind you."

Mm!?!?

A feeling of intense catastrophe suddenly appeared in Lin Ming's mind. Without further thought he stepped on Golden Roc Shattering the Void, instantly vanishing.

Bang!

The ground where Lin Ming had been standing violently exploded with the strength to shake mountains and rivers. The earth cracked apart, leaving deep and long fissures. Lin Ming turned around to see the white-haired Situ Bonan standing there. He held a black spear in his hands, his ugly old face filled with hostility and displeasure.

“How unfortunate, I was just a bit off.” Situ Bonan cursed. He had thought he had hidden himself very well, but he never imagined that Lin Ming’s perception would be so sensitive.

This damned old geezer!

Lin Ming was startled, his heart simmering with fury and anger. He had actually been attacked on both sides. While Situ Yaoxi and Situ Haotian’s attacks had attracted Shibai and the masked old man’s attention, Situ Bonan had used this chance to aim a sneak attack at him.

After all, the Forsaken God Clan only had two Divine Sea powerhouses present. The third one was managing the array formation within the Realmheart Great Hall. Being outnumbered, they were stretched to protect Lin Ming.

‘Once I have enough strength, I will absolutely kill those old fossils Situ Bonan and Situ Yaoxi!’ Lin Ming carved this thought into his heart, his killing intent roiling off of his body. Even though he had defeated Situ Yaoyue, his strength was still lacking. Without strength, he could only let others knead and humiliate

him, even if he were the future highest under the heavens.

Chapter 863 – All Parties Involved

As Shibai watched Lin Ming nearly die to Situ Bonan's sneak attack because he had been distracted, a furious rage burnt in his heart.

Everything had happened so suddenly that he had been forced to resist Situ Yaoxi and Situ Haotian in a hurry. Especially that Situ Haotian! His strength was unfathomable, to the point that even Shibai feared him. If Situ Haotian had been the one to sneak attack Lin Ming, then perhaps Lin Ming really would have died here.

“Situ Yaoxi! Situ Bonan!” The corners of Shibai's lips twitched as he spoke, a thick killing intent sparkling in his eyes. “I never thought you would be so shameless. Today, with all the martial artists of the world as witnesses, you actually dared to do something so pathetic! In terms of being cheap little shits, you are truly invincible!”

Shibai flashed several times before arriving at Lin Ming's side, protecting him with the masked old man on the other side. Only then was he slightly relieved and able to ruthlessly mock the Asura Divine Kingdom.

The Asura Divine Kingdom's actions had truly left many of the martial artists present dumbfounded. For them to publicly attempt to kill Lin Ming... they really didn't care about face at all!

But at this time, face was useless.

“Humph, Shibai, do you think that as long as your Forsaken God Clan turtles up in this dimensional realm, I really won’t dare to move against you? Be careful that your fellow clansmen don’t mysteriously go missing when they leave to go adventuring!”

As those from the Forsaken God Clan rose in cultivation, the power of their curse would become increasingly strong. This made it difficult for anyone who reached the Revolving Core realm to leave the Forsaken God Clan. But, those Xiantian and Houtian realm martial artists would still go out to gain experience and adventure. There was no small number of fellow clansmen that had gone missing because of this.

In front of so many heroes, Situ Yaoxi had actually spoken merciless words targeting juniors. She could only be described as insane.

Shibai’s complexion completely sunk, a true anger beginning to burn in his heart. “You can try! My Forsaken God Clan has never feared any threats!”

“Humph, you think I don’t dare!?” Situ Yaoxi sharply said in complete opposition. For a Divine Sea Supreme Elder to target the juniors of someone else, she was no different from a rabid dog!

“Enough!”

At this time, a cold shout sounded out. Situ Haotian suddenly stepped forwards, every step crashing down like an avalanche. He looked like a volcano that was ready to erupt at any moment.

His eyes shined as he glared at Lin Ming. “Lin Lanjian, put forward your conditions. I want this battle to stop here!”

Situ Yaoxi and Situ Bonan both didn't have much longer to live. They were old and paranoid, eccentric to the point where they had now become crazed. But, Situ Haotian had to remember the honor and dignity of the Asura Divine Emperor. In this situation, he at least had to give Lin Ming the chance to state his conditions.

Of course, this was because he was trying to protect Situ Yaoyue's life. Otherwise, today he would have sundered this dimensional realm even if it cost him his life.

“Heh!” Lin Ming had already expected this result. At this time, a true essence sound transmission sounded out in his ears.

“Hehe, boy, don't be scared by that old idiot Situ's words. This old man will support you. As long as you insist on killing that Situ Yaoyue, I will give you 10 million spirit essence stones!”

This true essence sound transmission came from somewhere in the world, forcefully suppressing Lin Ming's words in his throat.

Who?

Lin Ming turned around. He guessed that the true essence sound transmission had come from one of those high level figures on the several spirit boats in the sky. Otherwise, there was no way they

would have promised such a sky high price like 10 million spirit essence stones. It was highly likely that they were a Divine Sea Supreme Elder. Chances are they were related to one of the other three Divine Kingdoms, and didn't wish to see someone like Situ Yaoyue remain living.

They had let Situ Luosha off because they didn't care much for him. In the future, if he reached the Divine Sea, that would mean the Asura Divine Kingdom would gain another powerhouse. But this didn't matter much, because a Divine Kingdom's ultimate combat strength was decided by the peak powerhouse of that Divine Kingdom. A late Divine Sea Supreme Elder would definitely be able to instantly kill a weak Divine Sea powerhouse who relied on lucky chances to enhance their cultivation to that point.

And Situ Yaoyue had a slight chance of reaching the late Divine Sea. Her value was incomparable with that of Situ Luosha.

'The bunch of old foxes.' Lin Ming cursed in his heart. This other person only used a true essence sound transmission and didn't actually come forwards. It was obvious that the old fellow who sent the true essence sound transmission didn't have the courage to face Situ Haotian. This also proved just how powerful Situ Haotian was.

'Are you saying that you'll support me? Support your ass!' The three Divine Sea masters of the Asura Divine Kingdom present were all standing around Situ Yaoyue. Just how could he possibly kill her at this point?

If he really insisted on killing Situ Yaoyue then he would have to

wage absolute war here!

Lin Ming estimated that Situ Haotian was more or less a middle Divine Sea powerhouse, and one of the top characters of his level. He was only inferior to a first class existence like the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor, otherwise he would never have been able to become a Divine Emperor. If they really fought, then without the support of the Realmheart Great Hall and the strongest array formation there, the Forsaken God Clan wouldn't have the advantage anymore.

Moreover, the Forsaken God Clan would not fight with Situ Haotian over some minor benefits for killing Situ Yaoyue.

“Haotian, this little bastard doesn't know what death or danger are. Why are you even bothering with him? If we want to take away Yaoyue, just what can he do!?” Situ Yaoxi fiercely said. The Asura Divine Kingdom had already bled a tremendous amount today. After losing the battle, they would have to pay Lin Ming the materials they promised as well as the 1.5 million spirit essence stones for Situ Luosha's life. This was already more than 10 million spirit essence stones. And that didn't even include the slaughter puppets that had died. Paying such a great price was really the same as slicing off their flesh.

“Just shut your mouth!” Situ Haotian angrily responded with a true essence sound transmission. Right now his mood was extremely poor. He simply didn't want to speak nonsense with Situ Yaoxi anymore.

After Situ Yaoxi was scolded by her younger brother, she was

naturally unhappy. She could only vent her anger onto Lin Ming and say with a true essence sound transmission, “You little beast, consider yourself lucky today. 1.5 million spirit essence stones! Demand this price in front of everyone and I will agree to it. Otherwise, we will simply use force to take away Yaoyue and also not honor any of our previous agreements! We will make it so that you don’t even obtain a single spirit essence stone from us!”

As Lin Ming heard Situ Yaoxi’s words, he was enraged. He hated this damnable old witch to the extreme.

Even if she didn’t care about honor, she still recognized that the Forsaken God Clan wouldn’t be able to do anything to the Asura Divine Kingdom. If they really waged war with each other, then the Forsaken God Clan would still be able to struggle against them in this dimensional realm. But if they left this dimensional realm then the Forsaken God Clan would be in a miserable state. They wouldn’t even need the Asura Divine Kingdom to do anything. Just the power of the curse would be enough to destroy them.

In other words, if the Asura Divine Kingdom didn’t care about face and ignored their gamble, refusing to pay anything at all, there was nothing Lin Ming would be able to do about it.

This was the result of not having enough strength. If Lin Ming were currently the highest under the heavens, then he could kill Situ Yaoxi in front of everyone and Situ Haotian wouldn’t even dare to fart.

‘When I become an Emperor, the first one I’ll kill will be you!’ Lin Ming had already sentenced Situ Yaoxi to death in his heart.

“You little beast, I’ll give you three breaths of time to make your decision, otherwise you won’t obtain anything at all!” Situ Yaoxi shouted once more.

Lin Ming sneered. Then, he slowly said, “You disgusting old witch, a Divine Sea Supreme Elder just sent me a sound transmission saying that as long as I kill Situ Yaoyue, they will pay me 10 million spirit essence stones. Compared to the 1.5 million spirit essence stones you offer, they are far more generous.

‘If you want to fight then say it out loud and fight yourself. Otherwise, I’ll really be made a fool. That old fellow who sent the sound transmission likely didn’t have good intentions to begin with, and I have no idea who he is anyway. Perhaps he might even have offered that number of spirit essence stones in order to stir up a fight between the Forsaken God Clan and the Asura Divine Kingdom.’

Although Lin Ming didn’t speak too loudly, his words were fused with true essence. His words spread to every corner within a hundred miles, where every martial artist could clearly hear him.

All of the heroic young elites present sucked in a cold breath. They already had a feeling that today’s events wouldn’t be able to end peacefully. Someone was aiming at the Asura Divine Kingdom and had offered a sky high price of 10 million spirit essence stones. They had no idea just what Situ Haotian and Lin Ming would do in this situation!

“10 million... hehehaha...!” Situ Haotian sneered. It was already well within his expectations that Lin Ming would be offered this.

Situ Haotian suddenly looked up, his eyes sweeping over all the high level spirit boats. “This fellow martial arts cultivator is so generous! How about you stand out so this Emperor can experience such grandiosity!”

10 million spirit essence stones was not a minor number. It was likely that the one who offered that amount was a Divine Sea Supreme Elder. For instance, someone like Shang Yuetian, Fairy Snow Gale, Yang Yun, and the others. There was no need to mention Yang Yun’s motivations – he was the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom Crown Prince. As for Shang Yuetian and the others, they also had Divine Kingdoms that they followed, meaning they had no need to have their family clans pay this price. The other three Divine Kingdoms would love to see Situ Yaoyue die. Let alone 10 million, they might even pay a higher price.

“Humph, no one is willing to step forwards?” Situ Haotian sneered.

This scene caused Lin Ming to reevaluate Situ Haotian’s strength. Since he dared to bring Situ Yaoyue into this dimension realm, he naturally had faith in his own strength.

‘This group of old foxes is indeed unreliable...’ Lin Ming frowned. He had planned to pull them in to help him out, but that now looked impossible. These people simply had no intention of tearing apart all face and engaging in a violent battle in this dimensional realm. At that time, even if Situ Yaoyue was killed,

one or two Divine Sea powerhouses might perish here under Situ Haotian's hands.

“You little bastard, if you have a request then spit it out!” Situ Bonan coldly shouted. At this time, everyone's eyes focused on Lin Ming. In this sort of situation, every word he spoke would be under pressure. Because he lacked strength, there was simply no energy to back his words.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then calmly said, “I will not kill Situ Yaoyue, nor do I need spirit essence stones.”

“Mm?” Situ Yaoxi and Situ Bonan absolutely didn't expect that Lin Ming would say such words. Situ Yaoxi sneered in her heart, coming to the conclusion that her threat had been effective.

“You little beast, I guess you do know your limitations after all! Let's go!” Situ Yaoxi coldly coughed as she spoke and then turned, planning on carrying off Situ Yaoyue.

Lin Ming shook his head. “Hold up. Although I said that I won't kill Situ Yaoyue, we shall still defer to customary rules. After a life or death battle, everything on Situ Yaoyue's body is now my spoils of battle.”

“What!?”

As Lin Ming spoke, the entire audience was shocked. Situ Yaoxi cried out in alarm like a cat whose tail had been stepped on. It had

to be said that Situ Yaoyue had two great treasures on her, the Demon God Heartguard Mirror and the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

The value of these two treasures was impossible to estimate!

Chapter 864 – The Side of Morality and Principle

“You little beast, what did you say!?”

Situ Yaoxi was so angry she nearly fainted. She had already given Lin Ming an offer of 1.5 million spirit essence stones, but Lin Ming had actually opened his mouth wide like a lion and demanded the Demon God Heartguard Mirror and the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, two top treasures! Their value was impossible to estimate!

Lin Ming looked at Situ Yaoxi with faint indifference and then laughed, “This is a life or death struggle to begin with. Since I defeated Situ Yaoyue, I can also take her life and naturally everything on her would be mine. These are the established customs of the Sky Spill Continent. Do you think that you can use a saber to try to kill me, and then when your plan fails I somehow should give that saber back to you!?”

Lin Ming didn’t fear Situ Yaoxi. In any case, he simply wasn’t able to do anything else. It’s not like he had been planning to kill Situ Yaoyue anyway; killing her was of no benefit to him. If so, then he might as well make a deal with the Asura Divine Kingdom.

But Situ Yaoxi had been so arrogant that she had actually started out with an offer of 1.5 million spirit essence stones. That was simply a disgraceful offer.

“You little bastard...” Situ Yaoxi gnashed out these three words

and then turned to look at Situ Haotian. “Haotian, this little beast cannot be allowed to live. The three of us will fight together. Emperor Uncle and I will stop Shibai and that masked old man while you kill that boy. With your strength you should have at least a 70-80% assurance!”

After a life or death struggle that was intended to resolve their differences, Situ Yaoxi had actually disregarded the results and launched a vicious attack. Since she had already torn off any face she had left, she simply didn’t care about how the rest of the martial world looked at her.

Situ Haotian took a deep breath and calmly said, “The Forsaken God Clan’s third Divine Sea powerhouse has already caught up. He’s hiding in the distorted space around Lin Lanjian. With Lin Lanjian under the protection of a Divine Sea powerhouse skilled in Space Laws, do you really think that I have a 70-80% chance of killing him?”

As Situ Yaoxi heard Situ Haotian’s words, she was stunned. She opened her mouth as if she wanted to speak, but finally didn’t say anything.

Situ Haotian pondered for a moment. Although he should be stronger than that third Divine Sea Elder, wanting to suppress him within a few moves was not realistic. Even if he disregarded how the world’s martial artists saw him and attacked Lin Lanjian publicly, he still had to do so in a situation where he would be able to instantly and successfully kill him.

The atmosphere had fallen into an impasse. The three Divine Sea

powerhouses of the Forsaken God Clan faced off against the three Divine Sea powerhouses of the Asura Divine Kingdom. Although Situ Haotian's previous words had been filled with bravado, the truth was that he really didn't wish to fight here. He might not fear anyone, but with so many masters present, one of them might take advantage of the chaos and launch a sneak attack against Situ Yaoyue. If that happened, it was obvious what would happen to her.

In the end, Situ Haotian had simply brought too few top powerhouses here today. The Asura Divine Kingdom had over a dozen Divine Sea Supreme Elders. Three of them were old Emperor Uncles that had either gone into seclusion, were travelling the world, or were adventuring for their own lucky chances. It was impossible for him to request those three Emperor Uncles to escort Situ Yaoyue for a single battle.

As for the rest of the Divine Sea Supreme Elders, they had to be left behind to defend the Asura Divine Kingdom. Thus, the Asura Divine Kingdom didn't have many masters they were able to bring today.

In such a dreadful stalemate, a long ringing bell suddenly rang out. An extraordinary and wizened blue-clothed old man came riding forwards on the back of a green ox, a peach staff in his hand. That ringing sound had come from the copper bell around the green ox's neck.

This blue-clothed old man was Old Man Good Fortune.

"Everyone, please calm down and be patient."

Old Man Good Fortune only spoke a few casual words, but these words seemed to contain an invisible magic. The tense atmosphere immediately eased by a great deal.

As Situ Haotian saw Old Man Good Fortune, his pupils suddenly shrank. This old fellow was rumored to have lived for 8000 years! In the Sky Spill Continent, he was the oldest human alive. Situ Haotian naturally feared and dreaded him.

‘So he was the one who warned me of that sneak attack...’ When Situ Bonan had sneak attacked him, Lin Ming had heard an old voice filled with the vicissitudes of life, reminding him to watch his back. That voice was the same as Old Man Good Fortune’s.

Lin Ming had already been in a poor condition at the time. If Old Man Good Fortune hadn’t warned him, then he might have been struck by Situ Bonan. At the least, he would have been hit by the energy shockwaves. In this tense situation, if he had been severely wounded and lost his combat efficiency, then that would undoubtedly have put him in an extremely dangerous position.

Thus, Lin Ming felt very grateful to Old Man Good Fortune.

“Divine Emperor Haotian, how about listening to the words of an old man?”

In a confrontation of two sides, Old Man Good Fortune had suddenly appeared, adding a number of complex variables to the mix. All of the martial artists present suddenly rose to attention,

waiting to see just what would happen.

This was related to the national destiny of the Asura Divine Kingdom and the fate of the future highest under the heavens. It naturally attracted the attention of everyone present.

Situ Haotian knit his eyebrows together. When it came to the interests of the Asura Divine Kingdom, he simply didn't wish for outsiders to intervene. This was because for today's matters, no matter what happened, it was the Asura Divine Kingdom that was in the wrong.

As long as this Old Man Good Fortune decided to reason with rationale and principle, then whatever remarks he said would be extremely unfavorable towards the Asura Divine Kingdom. How could Situ Haotian possibly be willing to allow this to happen?

However, Old Man Good Fortune's status and seniority that could crush him into the dirt actually left him no choice but to endure this. He reluctantly said, "Senior Good Fortune, please speak."

Old Man Good Fortune nodded. He looked at Shibai and Lin Ming, wanting to know what they thought of this.

Lin Ming cupped his fists together and said, "Senior Good Fortune, please speak. This junior will listen with rapt attention."

Old Man Good Fortune faintly smiled, "Since you two are willing

to give old me some face, then I shall act as peacemaker this time. Little Friend Lin Lanjian, according to what I know, today is the day you first met Situ Yaoyue. You do not have any grudges or injustice with her. Although this is a life or death struggle, to show mercy and forgiveness is what men should do. So, how about we let her off for today?”

As Old Man Good Fortune spoke, Shibai slightly pressed his eyebrows together. Although he knew that Old Man Good Fortune wasn't finished speaking and he should have some conditions aimed at the Asura Divine Kingdom, if they agreed now then it would be impossible for them to go back on this promise. They would have lost all capital for bargaining and would only be able to listen to Old Man Good Fortune's request.

However, Lin Ming actually agreed without any hesitation. Not to mention that Old Man Good Fortune hadn't finished speaking, but just the kindness of warning him of danger was enough for Lin Ming to agree to this condition.

“Good. Then, Divine Emperor Haotian, for today's matter, your Asura Divine Kingdom was the first to act and even decided on the life or death battle for today. This battle was supposed to resolve all enmity between you, however... after this battle ended, two of your Asura Divine Kingdom's Divine Sea powerhouses actually attacked a mere first stage Life Destruction junior. One of them even launched a sneak attack on him! I fear that no matter where you go in the world, there is no way you can convince anyone that what you say is right!”

As Old Man Good Fortune spoke to here, Situ Yaoxi and Situ

Bonan both had extremely ugly expressions. Old Man Good Fortune was obviously helping Lin Ming. Or rather, it could be said he was standing on the side of ‘principle and morality’.

If it weren’t for Old Man Good Fortune’s status and strength, they would have already flipped these peace talks upside down.

Situ Haotian narrowed his eyes a bit. He had expected this would happen. Since Old Man Good Fortune appeared, if he didn’t stand on the side of principles and morality then he would certainly be criticized by everyone. In other words, he had come today to help Lin Ming.

“Senior Good Fortune, just what do you want?”

Chapter 865 – Two Conditions

Facing Situ Haotian's question, Old Man Good Fortune said at a moderate pace, "I would like Divine Emperor Haotian to agree to two conditions!"

"Do continue," Situ Haotian's complexion was downcast. It was impossible to tell just what he was thinking at the moment.

"Firstly, about the two Saint artifact treasures with Situ Yaoyue, both you and Little Friend Lin Lanjian here will take a step back. Of the two Saint artifacts, Little Friend Lin Lanjian will be able to take his choice of one!"

"What!?"

Old Man Good Fortune hadn't even finished speaking when Situ Yaoxi cried out in alarm and anger. She really would have liked to shove her middle finger at Old Man Good Fortune's nose and hurl insults at him, but she didn't have the courage to do so. "Senior Good Fortune, while I do respect you as a senior, today you have clearly shown favor and bias towards Lin Lanjian! The Demon God Heartguard Mirror and the Great Desolate Blood Halberd are both national treasures of my Asura Divine Kingdom, so why should we give them to him!?"

Old Man Good Fortune chuckled and then slowly said, "Because of 'principle'!"

"You..." Situ Yaoxi was so angry that she felt her intestines

twisting. Old Man Good Fortune had made it clear that her Asura Divine Kingdom was the one being unreasonable and unprincipled.

“Today’s matter, since it is a life or death struggle, then even if the Demon God Heartguard Mirror and Great Desolate Blood Halberd were to be taken by Little Friend Lin Lanjian, then by all rights, there shouldn’t be any problems. You should know when to take a step back and be able to tell the difference between right and wrong.” Although Old Man Good Fortune’s words were spoken calmly, everyone present was able to discern the warning within them.

But how could this possibly convince Situ Yaoxi? Her face was grim as she said, “While I may not be in the right today, strength is always the greatest truth! Why should my noble Divine Kingdom bother speaking about principles with this little bastard?”

As she spoke, all of the martial artists present were flabbergasted. Situ Yaoxi was truly shameless to the point of not caring about face. This had been a life or death struggle fought in front of many of the world’s martial artists! However, upon her loss, not only had she gone back on her promise, she also spoke confidently, as if she were in the right.

At this time, a light laugh echoed out. “Situ Yaoxi, you keep on breaking your promises and yet still dare to act so righteously about things. You have truly opened my mind!”

As everyone heard these words, they were quite startled. Anyone that would dare say such provocative words must undoubtedly be a Divine Sea powerhouse!

There was another Divine Sea powerhouse joining the fray!

Everyone followed the voice to see a beautiful fairy-like woman flying in the wind, her white clothes fluttering about her. She was Fairy Snow Gale, with a handsome young man standing above a golden divine carriage at her side. This young man had a heavenly, jade-like appearance – he was the Nine Furnace Crown Prince, Yang Yun!

“Fairy Snow Gale! Yang Yun!”

“I’ve heard that Fairy Snow Gale has already long since reached the peak of the early Divine Sea realm. Moreover, she’s not too old. She should have a high chance of breaking into the middle Divine Sea realm!”

“Fairy Snow Gale comes from the White Clan, and the White Clan is part of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. They had problems with the Asura Divine Kingdom to begin with, so Fairy Snow Gale certainly isn’t afraid of offending Situ Haotian!”

“Fairy Snow Gale is also stepping in, and things are really becoming interesting!” All of the martial artists present had the mindset of watching these entertaining events play out. Out of the four Divine Kingdoms, the Asura Divine Kingdom was the only one that followed the demonic path. They were a nation of people who recklessly followed their most debased natures, and were naturally cruel and violent individuals. It was inevitable that they had managed to offend a great number of influences. Thus, the Asura

Divine Kingdom had a very poor reputation around the world. As people saw Old Man Good Fortune, Fairy Snow Gale, and even Yang Yun step forwards, all of them were secretly taking pleasure in the Asura Divine Kingdom's troubles.

“Strength is indeed the greatest truth. Thus, if you really plan on waging war, do you really believe the Asura Divine Kingdom will occupy the overwhelming advantage?” Fairy Snow Gale slowly said with a tranquil expression. Her words lacked any killing intent, and she spoke as if she were just discussing the weather. However, the implicit meaning in her words left Situ Haotian drenched in cold sweat.

Fairy Snow Gale's meaning was that once war started, she would join Lin Ming along with Old Man Good Fortune. If that happened, then the Asura Divine Kingdom's fate could be easily imagined!

No matter how haughty and domineering Situ Yaoxi was, she still didn't dare to speak up anymore at this point.

In this dimensional realm, the Asura Divine Kingdom was surrounded by countless enemies on all sides. Before, these enemies had been deterred by Situ Haotian's strength; none had dared to step forwards. They were afraid that if a fight broke out, they would be severely wounded, or even killed by him.

But now that the massive tree of Old Man Good Fortune was sheltering them, these people no longer felt the least bit of pressure in revealing themselves. Moreover, Fairy Snow Gale had thoughts of befriending Lin Ming to begin with, so stepping forwards at this time was also an appropriate matter.

Situ Haotian's complexion became increasingly dismal. He didn't even greet Fairy Snow Gale, but instead coldly said to Old Man Good Fortune, "Senior Good Fortune, please speak your second condition."

Fairy Snow Gale thought little of it. She naturally sauntered near Lin Ming's side, obviously with the meaning of shielding him.

At such a close distance, Lin Ming could even smell the light and airy fragrance drifting from Fairy Snow Gale's body. Although he knew perfectly well just why Fairy Snow Gale had stepped up now, she had still helped him. Lin Ming recorded this graciousness in his heart.

"The second condition...." Old Man Good Fortune stroked his grey beard and faintly smiled "That is to place Situ Yaoyue in the Forsaken God Clan's Realmheart Great Hall for three years. You may send someone to guard her for this time period, but she cannot be allowed to leave the Realmheart Great Hall by even a single step. I believe that the Forsaken God Clan will assure us that Situ Yaoyue will remain absolutely safe."

"What?" Situ Haotian's thick eyebrows shot up. This condition basically meant that he wanted to take Situ Yaoyue as a hostage. Even a fool could see that Situ Yaoxi and Situ Bonan would continue to hunt down Lin Ming. If Lin Ming stayed in the Forsaken God Clan, then he would certainly be safe; however, if he went out to adventure, then he would be in grave danger. If the Asura Divine Kingdom finally lost all rationale and reasoning in the end, then they might even truly make war with the Forsaken

God Clan!

The reason that Old Man Good Fortune wanted to take Situ Yaoyue as a hostage was to give Lin Ming three years. With Lin Ming's speed of growth, this was the time that Old Man Good Fortune decided Lin Ming would need in order to gain the strength to preserve his life in front of a Divine Sea powerhouse.

“Absolutely impossible!” Situ Yaoxi barked out like a rabid dog. “Why should I believe the Forsaken God Clan? Why should I imprison Yaoyue here!?”

As Shibai heard Old Man Good Fortune's second condition, his eyes began to shine. This was indeed a very good method. He stepped forwards and said, “My Forsaken God Clan's Realmheart Great Hall is the fulcrum that supports the heart of this dimensional realm. Even someone on the level of the highest under the heavens will find it impossible to break through. Situ Yaoyue will have absolute safety within, and you can also have someone sent over to guard her. As for us killing Situ Yaoyue, you don't have to be an idiot to know that we wouldn't do something so unreasonable! Situ Yaoxi, your reaction just now was so dramatic, could it be possible that you were already thinking of ways to eliminate Little Brother Lin in these next few years!?”

Facing Shibai's question, Situ Yaoxi's eyes revealed a thick killing intent. Indeed, she had been preparing to deal with Lin Ming. Assassination, murder, whatever it took; she would stop at nothing to slaughter him. However, if they controlled Yaoyue's life then that was the same as holding onto her throat. How could she possibly agree to this?

Old Man Good Fortune didn't have much of an expression. He looked towards Situ Haotian, "Divine Emperor Haotian, what do you think?"

Situ Haotian's originally narrowed eyes slowly opened, a terrifying, breathtaking light suddenly bursting from within. At this moment, Situ Haotian's aura suddenly surged outwards, causing all of the martial artists present to gasp out loud. It was like an ancient vicious beast had suddenly awoken from a deep slumber!

Situ Haotian had always been hiding his abilities. 2500 years ago, when he was just 90 years old, he had taken his seventh stage Life Destruction cultivation and successfully crossed the Divine Sea. The only aspect in which he was inferior to Situ Yaoyue was her Extreme Violet Dantian. It had already been several hundred years since he had last fought, and it was rumored that he was the top powerhouse amongst all middle Divine Sea martial artists. It was said that he was only weaker than the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle, and that he was stronger than the Seven Star Divine Emperor.

As for where the limits of his true strength lay, no one knew.

"This is...is Situ Haotian planning to fight?"

"What can he do in this situation, is he planning on fighting both Old Man Good Fortune and Fairy Snow Gale? That is impossible!"

“No kidding. Once they begin to fight, then the Asura Divine Kingdom will lose without a doubt!”

Even if Situ Haotian were much stronger than he was now, the solemn dignity and majesty of Old Man Good Fortune was already stamped into everyone’s hearts. He was an unrivalled powerhouse that had already lived for 8000 years, an existence close to being the highest under the heavens.

Moreover, despite the fact that he didn’t come from a sect or family clan, he was still able to reach this level today. In these 8000 years, it was impossible to count how many people he must have killed or how many life or death situations he had survived. Although he looked kind and benign like an old grandfather on the outside, who knew just what sort of terrifying ability he would show once he broke out in anger. That would truly be an earth-shaking scene!

However, the event that no one thought could possibly happen was actually happening!

Situ Haotian suddenly stepped forwards, his eyes blazing as he looked at Old Man Good Fortune. “Senior Good Fortune, as you say, strength is the greatest truth in the martial world! I have always diligently and eagerly tried to increase my own strength. However, for the last 1000 years, although I gained a few faint understandings on my martial road, I am still stranded at the bottleneck between the middle and late Divine Sea realm, and have been unable to make a breakthrough. Now that I am so lucky to see Senior today, I hope that Senior can give me advice on three moves so that I might gain some lucky insights. Senior, what do you

think?”

Situ Haotian’s surprising words were stubborn to the point of death. Although his tone was polite, and he had limited this spar to three moves, it still didn’t change the fact that he had challenged Old Man Good Fortune!

Situ Haotian was an absolute madman!

“He’s crazy! Situ Haotian wants to fight Old Man Good Fortune!”

“Stop making such a fuss over nothing. Situ Haotian is an extremely smart person. If he limits himself to three moves, then he might be able to withstand it!”

As people were talking, it was unknown just who was it that said, “Speaking of it, I fear that Old Man Good Fortune is probably reaching the end of his natural life....”

As the martial artists present heard this, all of them were bewildered.

That’s right! A late Divine Sea powerhouse was said to have 10,000 years of life, but the truth was that they often lived to only 8000-9000 years of life. There were many reasons for this. For instance, they might overdraw their life or be wounded in battle, or perish as they explored a mystic realm. Whatever the reasons were, the truth was that very few late Divine Sea powerhouses lived to be 9000 years old.

To a martial artist, time was their most terrifying opponent. The martial arts road could be said to be a daily struggle with the heavens. In the currently known martial arts boundary, no one had ever been able to obtain eternal life. No matter how remarkable or talented you were, and whether you were an unrivalled Emperor or the highest under the heavens, in the end, time would slowly sap away all of your strength. Time would age you until the fires of your life were exhausted, and you finally died.

Old Man Good Fortune was already reaching the end of his natural life. But all reasons given, he shouldn't have much of his peak strength remaining.

On the other hand, Situ Haotian was only 2600 years old. He was at the age when a middle Divine Sea powerhouse was in their prime, their combat strength having reached its peak!

If they truly fought, then although Situ Haotian might not be able to win, he still might have the strength to protect himself. Also, this was only for three moves!

Situ Haotian only needed to survive three moves and create a draw. That would be enough to have his name shock the world, frightening everyone!

And at that time, Old Man Good Fortune would also be too embarrassed to continue. The reason that Old Man Good Fortune was able to mediate the situation today was because he relied on his strength and status as someone close to the highest under the

heavens. But, if he fought Situ Haotian and still couldn't prevail in three moves, then what basis did he have to stick his nose into their business?

Once Old Man Good Fortune retreated, then Fairy Snow Gale and Yang Yun naturally would have no reason to step forwards anymore.

Thus, this was the reason he had only proposed three moves.

Chapter 866 – Divide the Void

The situation had originally been disadvantageous for the Asura Divine Kingdom, but Situ Haotian's miraculous chess move had caused the road to curve once more, adding new variables!

In this fight, if he could end it in a draw, then not only would Situ Haotian gain immeasurable fame, enough to deter the world, but he would also be able to solve Situ Yaoyue's problem.

“He must defeat Situ Haotian in three moves or at least dominate him. Otherwise it will be impossible for him to command everyone's respect. Can Old Man Good Fortune really do this?”

“If this were four thousand years ago when Old Man Good Fortune was still at his peak state, then that certainly wouldn't be a problem. But now... I think the situation is an unknown!”

“Situ Haotian is too cunning and limited this match to only three moves. Old Man Good Fortune can't change anything now even if he wanted to. After all, he's the senior here.”

“Perhaps... Old Man Good Fortune will avoid this battle and use some casual excuse to refuse Situ Haotian. Although this will be enough to save his face, that will be the same as showing weakness. He won't be able to meddle in Lin Lanjian's affairs anymore!”

Everyone's eyes turned to Old Man Good Fortune. Shibai and the other Forsaken God Clan martial artists looked a bit tense. All of them couldn't help but think that 8000 years of life really did seem

just a bit too old. And didn't this elderly man seem as if he were in the last years of his life?

To suppress Situ Haotian with overwhelming strength in three moves, the chances were a bit unknown...

Old Man Good Fortune's blue clothes fluttered in the wind. He held onto his peach walking stick, a kind and benevolent smile still hanging on his face. However, as this smile fell into the eyes of others, it appeared abstruse and profound. Old Man Good Fortune lightly coughed and said, "You know... being so stubborn isn't always good..."

These words didn't show if Old Man Good Fortune was planning to accept the match or not. Situ Haotian's eyebrows shot up, "Senior Good Fortune, do you have no intention of directing this Emperor?"

"Haha..." Old Man Good Fortune stroked his white beard and said with a smile, "I don't think I can direct you, but for a senior to be able to exchange some moves with a junior, at least this old man's legacy might not be wasted in the coffin. This can also be considered good fortune."

The surrounding martial artists all became excited as they heard Old Man Good Fortune speak. He had really decided to fight!

Those two were among the top powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent! This sort of fight could be said to be rarer than a once in a millennium battle!

Existences of their level would only fight in the eruption of a national war or to compete for lucky chances. Otherwise, they simply wouldn't bother fighting. If they did vigorously battle then they would have to consume their energy. Once they damaged their life source or harmed the fires of their life, the gains simply wouldn't be equal to the losses.

Situ Haotian narrowed his eyes. At this moment he was like a massive dragon that was charging his strength, containing a potent and terrifying power within him. Once he erupted, it would truly be an earth-shaking event!

Old Man Good Fortune grasped his peach walking stick and hobbled over to stand in front of Situ Haotian. Compared to Situ Haotian's dominating aura, he was simply like a normal old man without any special characteristics at all.

"Senior Good Fortune, let's go up." At this time, Situ Haotian's fighting spirit was blazing. He had no intention of underestimating Old Man Good Fortune at all. He would go all-out in this battle!

He could not lose!

"Alright." Old Man Good Fortune's feet lifted off from the ground as he floated upwards without a sound. His green ox mount rode over from the clouds to position itself underneath Old Man Good Fortune's feet.

Like this, Old Man Good Fortune rode his green ox and ascended

into the skies.

The two flew 10,000 feet high in the air. As for the younger martial artists, they had moved far into the distance under the direction of their Elders. Those who were still staying within the 10 mile range were all powerful characters.

“A battle between Divine Sea Supreme Elders.” Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath, his heart filling with anticipation. This would be the most high level battle he had witnessed to date.

Near Lin Ming, Shibai was a bit worried. Just what would the result of this match be? Could Old Man Good Fortune really subdue Situ Haotian in three moves?

“Senior Good Fortune, do you not plan on putting away your mount?”

10,000 feet in the air, Situ Haotian frowned a bit as he saw Old Man Good Fortune ride up on his green ox. Once this battle began it would definitely be an apocalyptic scene. That mount would be crushed into goo.

“No need. This green ox will ride into battle with me.” Old Man Good Fortune said with a smile.

Situ Haotian guessed that the green ox was some sort of contract beast, but he didn't care too much about it. It was a perfectly justified matter for a martial artist to fight with their contract

beast.

“Divine Emperor Haotian, you may make your move.” Old Man Good Fortune reminded him.

“Then this Emperor shall do as you wish!” At this time, Situ Haotian naturally wouldn’t care about modesty or humility. In this battle he had to guarantee at least a draw. If he was able to put pressure on Old Man Good Fortune, then that would be even better!

Situ Haotian had kept a low profile for all these years and had collected a number of special trump abilities. Facing this Old Man Good Fortune, who was near the end of his life, he was confident he could put pressure on him.

Bang!

A great strength erupted. Situ Haotian extracted a black halberd from his spatial ring. This war halberd was 10 feet long and released bursts of fierce black light. The shaft of the halberd was etched with compact and complex patterns. This was impressively a quasi-Saint artifact!

Counting this unknown black halberd, the Asura Divine Kingdom had continually revealed two quasi-Saint artifacts and one Saint artifact.

Among them, although the Demon God Heartguard mirror was a

quasi-Saint level artifact, because it was a defensive treasure its value was in no way inferior to an offensive Saint artifact.

At this time, Situ Haotian's thick black hair was flying in the wind. He seemed like a god that overlooked mortals, looking down at the world with arrogance and contempt!

“God Murder!”

Omm –

A loud ringing cry emerged from the black war halberd, followed by an endless amount of energy that extended outwards like a growing galaxy. Situ Haotian had used the strongest killing move of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’, a move that required the strength of the Divine Sea to use.

Facing this terrifying strike, Old Man Good Fortune still rode on his green ox. His blue clothes gently waved in the wind. With a calm expression, he lifted his hands and drew a line downwards. A star-like energy suddenly appeared like a fleeting illusion, falling down and cutting off the world.

Bang!

Situ Haotian's terrifying attack smashed towards Old Man Good Fortune. However, just as his attack reached 10 feet away, it simply vanished into the void, disappearing forever. It was like an invisible endless abyss had appeared in front of Old Man Good

Fortune. Any energy that came towards him simply faded away with no trace left!

“What!?”

All of the martial artists watching from afar were dumbfounded. Situ Haotian’s horrifying attack had vanished just like that. Old Man Good Fortune still calmly rode his green ox, his blue clothes fluttering in the wind. As this scene fell into everyone’s watching eyes, they felt an inestimable feeling.

Lin Ming was also stricken; Old Man Good Fortune had easily divided space!

At this time, although Old Man Good Fortune was standing still and seemed close by, the truth was that he was in a completely separate world. Between him and Situ Haotian was an invisible moat that could not be crossed. No matter what sort of monstrous supernatural strength came rushing towards him, it would all fall into this unknown space, unable to harm even a single hair of Old Man Good Fortune.

Just how deep did one’s comprehension of the Space Laws have to be in order to use such a heaven-defying ability with such casual ease?

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. The Concepts of Space, Thunder, and Fire were all the same in that they were divided into multiple levels. Until now, Lin Ming had only encountered a single level, and that was to distort and shrink space. His elusive and

ghostly attacks and movements all depended on this. It was the first time that he had seen Old Man Good Fortune's method of utilizing the Concept of Space. Without a doubt, Old Man Good Fortune's actions today had opened up a great mystical door for Lin Ming.

With his first attack unsuccessful, Situ Haotian was still calm without the least bit of panic. Everything had gone as he had expected. "Heaven's Divide. Senior Good Fortune's technique is truly astounding. Since the first move failed, here is the second!"

As Situ Haotian spoke to here he suddenly emitted a loud shout. His voice didn't even seem as if it could be that of a human. In that instant, a savage dragon seemed to awaken within his body. His joints began to emit popping sounds and his muscles rose, bulging out in all directions. His body began to grow, and in just several breaths of time he actually grew a whole 10 feet taller. His muscles had become as hard as rock. His face was ferocious and ravenous, and both his eyes were a bright blood red.

After transforming his body, Situ Haotian's aura had soared by several times, the power of his blood vitality billowing into the sky like a blazing flame. At this time, he was filled with insufferable arrogance, like a demon god that had arrived in the world, overlooking all of existence!

Even if Old Man Good Fortune was able to divide the void, Situ Haotian now had sufficient strength to break it!

As Lin Ming saw Situ Haotian morph his body, he was startled. Situ Haotian's body had actually become that of a Giant Demon.

This was... just how had he done this? In that moment, he could clearly feel a rich and pure Giant Demon bloodline from within Situ Haotian. This bloodline was exactly the same as the Giant Demon blood essence that Lin Ming had seen when he opened the Cosmic Melting Furnace!

The Cosmic Melting Furnace had contained two masses of Giant Demon blood essence. The first mass had been absorbed by the Magic Cube and the second mass was given to Demonshine.

“Demonshine, what’s going on here? Could Situ Haotian come from the Giant Demon race’s bloodline?”

Lin Ming asked with a true essence sound transmission. Ever since Lin Ming had decided to attack Life Destruction, Demonshine had temporarily left Lin Ming’s body. Whether it was crossing Life Destruction or his life or death struggle with Situ Yaoyue, Lin Ming had a chance of dying. Thus, Demonshine had chosen to leave Lin Ming’s spiritual sea for the moment.

“He doesn’t. It’s just that this Situ Haotian must have obtained some Ancient Giant Demon blood essence from somewhere and then transplanted it into his body, thus he gained the ability to transform his body. This sort of bloodline is far inferior to your own Ancient Phoenix bloodline.”

The Ancient Giant Demons that once existed on the Holy Demon Continent were different from the currently existing Giant Demons. Those Ancient Giant Demons had a bloodline that contained a powerful strength. Of course, this couldn’t even be compared to the bloodline of a God Beast like a True Phoenix or

True Dragon.

However, what Situ Haotian used was the blood essence of the Ancient Giant Demons and what Lin Ming had was only the most ordinary blood of the Ancient Phoenix, and the quantity was far less too. Thus, the disparity in their bloodlines wasn't too great at this moment.

As Lin Ming was engaged in these thoughts, he suddenly heard a martial artist near him cry out in alarm. "A divine body! Battle Demon Emperor Body, that is also another kind of divine body!"

"The Asura Divine Emperor has a Battle Demon Emperor Body? I've never even heard of that before!"

"When the Asura Divine Emperor was born, he didn't have a divine body. He only relied on his own extraordinary talent to reach where he is today. It's likely he obtained this current divine body from some lucky chance somewhere.

"In just a single day I've seen two divine bodies as well as the Extreme Violet Dantian. This has really been an eye-opener!"

As these people were all crying out in acclaim, Lin Ming was dumbfounded; he simply didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. So this was what they thought the so-called divine body was. It appeared that everyone who possessed a physique different from that of the average man and was able to display a stronger combat strength was referred to as having a divine body.

Chapter 867 – The Miracle of Time Laws

“So that’s what it is, the Ancient Giant Demon bloodline. It seems that Divine Emperor Haotian has obtained many lucky chances from the Giant Demon dimensional realm...” Old Man Good Fortune didn’t mind. The Asura Divine Kingdom had a dimensional realm on their borders that had many secrets of the Ancient Giant Demon race sealed within. It wasn’t surprising for him to have obtained some lucky chances.

“Senior does not need to worry about this Emperor’s lucky chances. Instead, think about how you’ll block this Emperor’s second attack!” Situ Haotian shouted out. His voice carried with it a metal energy, making it seem as if his words were ringing out from a great bell, sonorous and deafening.

After completing his transformation, Situ Haotian had full confidence in himself!

Old Man Good Fortune faintly smiled, “It looks like old me really has to work today. Really, for the young to continue being so stubborn isn’t always good...”

As Old Man Good Fortune spoke, he slowly stood up from his green ox without the slightest hint of dismay.

All of the surrounding martial artists suddenly felt something wrong. “Huh? Did Old Man Good Fortune’s voice change?”

“Yes... it’s changed. He doesn’t sound as old as he did before.”

As everyone was confused, a completely unexpected and bewildering scene occurred. As Old man Good Fortune stepped down from his green ox, his body suddenly began to grow. His back was no longer bent and his white hair turned to black, dangling over his shoulders like a waterfall of ink. His body had turned into that of a 20-30 year old youth. His once muddy eyes became clear, and his eyebrows straightened, pointing up and slanting towards his temples.

In just a few breaths of time, Old Man Good Fortune had transformed from an old man at the end of his life into a handsome youth with jade-like features. His long blue clothes still loosely draped over him as before, but the peach walking stick was no longer in his hands. Rather, that peach walking stick had transformed into a sword. This sword was four feet long and shone like burnished silver. The sword hilt was made of jade and the blade was carved with faint patterns.

This was a true Saint artifact!

No one saw when Old Man Good Fortune had drawn this sword. It was as if he had never been carrying a peach walking stick, but had always been carrying this silver sword instead!

This sudden change left everyone utterly shocked!

After crossing Life Destruction, a martial artist's body would be reborn. The only way they could restore their youthful appearance was if they displayed a supernatural power that defied the will of

the heavens. But, this young appearance would only be a façade. Their lifespan would not change and their fires of life would continue to weaken with time.

Rather, maintaining a youthful appearance would cause a martial artist's cultivation to lessen. The price simply wasn't worth the benefits. Thus, unless it was a woman who valued their beauty and only cared about their looks, a general martial artist simply wouldn't waste their efforts on such things.

And now, Old Man Good Fortune had suddenly restored his youth in the middle of battle. And this was not an illusion. This was because everyone present could clearly feel his vibrant fires of life burning like the fires of heaven, vast and limitless.

“This... how is this possible!?” Situ Haotian's complexion completely changed. He had just finished his body transformation and he had believed with his swollen pride and arrogance that no one could defeat him. However, as he felt Old Man Good Fortune's suddenly vibrant fires of life, all of his momentum instantly vanished!

The disparity was just too great!

Old Man Good Fortune faintly smiled and said in a soft voice, “In the presence of Laws, there is nothing that is impossible, unless your wish is to violate the Laws themselves. And... reversing time is only a single aspect of the Time Laws; it isn't considered too advanced. The reason that I am able to live for so long is also because of my understanding of the Laws of Time. Although this isn't the orthodox way of going about things, being able to linger

on with my last breath for another 4000-5000 years isn't a problem at all."

"4000-5000 years!?"

Old Man Good Fortune's words nearly caused Situ Haotian to vomit blood. Situ Haotian didn't know if he could still live for another 4000-5000 years. He could only laugh at himself for thinking that his fires of life were more potent than those of Old Man Good Fortune and that he could suppress him. Now it seemed that his remaining lifespan wasn't even as long as Old Man Good Fortune's!

Moreover, Old Man Good Fortune's choice of words caused Situ Haotian to wish he could slam his face into his halberd.

'It isn't considered too advanced' and 'linger on with my last breath'...

A power of Laws that he had never heard of before, the ability to reverse time and restore his combat strength to its peak, this technique that defied the heavens was actually considered not too advanced to Old Man Good Fortune!

Just what kind of abnormal monster was Old Man Good Fortune? And this freak was still able to live on for another 4000-5000 years...?

Then what could Situ Haotian be considered? A clown? Was he

worse than a pig or dog?

All of Old Man Good Fortune's words fell into the ears of the martial artists present, leaving all of them floored, their minds fiercely shocked.

The Laws of Time were actually so heaven-defying!

Since ancient times, in the domain of Laws, it was said that Space was the king and Time was the emperor. Although these were clearly biased, this was enough to explain just how terrifying the might of these two types of Concepts and Laws were.

But because these two different Concepts were mysterious and elusive, there were far too few people capable of comprehending these kinds of Laws. And even if they did, they would only have a brief superficial knowledge of it. It would be extremely difficult for them to ever improve.

Especially the Laws of Time that were even more mysterious than the Laws of Space. Since ancient times, there had been very, very few inheritances that had ever been left behind. No one imagined that under Old Man Good Fortune's control, the Laws of Time were actually able to display such a dreadful power.

"It's a miracle..." Lin Ming muttered to himself. The Laws of Time had the supernatural and unstoppable ability to decay all of existence. This was the so-called entropy that the Concepts of the five main elements were unable to achieve. Because a martial artist defied the heavens, their lifespan was almost decided by their

cultivation. Although there were some heavenly materials that were able to extend a martial artist's lifespan, that was only unearthing their undeveloped life potential – it was by no means a way to extend their life that defied the heavens.

The only method of truly extending one's life was to go against the will of the heavens and walk further down the road of martial arts. But now, it seemed that the Laws of Time could achieve a similar effect to a certain extent!

‘Such matters would likely arouse the jealousy of many Divine Sea masters. But what a pity. If they aren't talented in this aspect then it doesn't matter how jealous they become!’

As Lin Ming was thinking this, in the skies, Old Man Good Fortune had already raised his silver sword high in the air. Situ Haotian's expression was grim and solemn. Facing Old Man Good Fortune in his peak state, he felt an incomparably terrifying pressure. This opponent of his might even surpass the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor!

“A sword. Let's see whether or not you can resist it.” Old Man Good Fortune gently said, as if this were the trial of a god.

When he finished speaking, he slashed down with that silver sword in his hands.

Ca!

With a light sound, space collapsed as if it were as fragile as ice.

A silver sword energy cut out, appearing in the shape of a perfect crescent moon.

No... this was not just mere sword energy. This was a substantialized space fragment!

Old Man Good Fortune had used space itself as his weapon. By pouring his unrivalled supernatural power into this attack, it had become an earth-shaking strike!

Situ Haotian's pupils shrank and he recklessly poured of all of his energy into his halberd without reservation. The one he faced was someone close to being the highest under the heavens, or even an existence equal to the highest under the heavens!

If he could not resist this attack then he would die right here!

“Ho!”

Situ Haotian shouted out loud. A massive Giant Demon phantom hundreds of feet high appeared behind him. This phantom wielded a divine halberd, and together with Situ Haotian, both of them cut downwards.

Bang!

In that moment, the world seemed to lose all color. A terrifying corona of energy swallowed up all the stars in the sky, making it seem as if everyone were in a completely different land.

Situ Haotian's halberd was struck from his hand. All the meridians of his two arms tore apart and he vomited a great mouthful of blood as he was sent flying back. His body shot backwards like a falling meteor before he crashed into a mountain peak.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Giant shelves of rock fell down, causing great clouds of dust and smoke to fill the skies. In that collision, half of that massive mountain had directly collapsed.

As everyone looked at that half gone mountain, all of them were speechless with shock. If just Situ Haotian crashing into that mountain peak had caused such a result, then just how terrifying had the true collision of energy been?

Chapter 868 – Unapproachable

Everyone thought that because Old Man Good Fortune was reaching the end of his life, if he truly fought with Divine Emperor Haotian then it was unknown just who would emerge victorious. None of them imagined that Old Man Good Fortune would send Divine Emperor Haotian hurtling backwards with just a single strike. They were simply on completely different levels.

“How could this be...?” On a spirit boat, Shang Yuetian was speechless for a long time. It was within his expectations that Situ Haotian would have obtained the Ancient Giant Blood bloodline and grown sharply stronger. As a noble Divine Kingdom Emperor, his strength was surely ranked in the top five of the Sky Spill Continent, so there must be some cards he managed to keep hidden up until now. But that Situ Haotian actually didn’t even have the strength to resist Old Man Good Fortune’s attack!

‘Could the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle have this strength? Is this the strength of a powerhouse close to being the highest under the heavens?’

All of the martial artists present couldn’t help but think this. It was said that thousands of years ago, Old Man Good Fortune had once fought the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and forced him into a draw. Although this was only a rumor, smoke always meant there was fire. There had to be some kernel of truth to it. To everyone, this meant that Old Man Good Fortune and the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor stood on equal ground.

Now that thousands of years had passed, Old Man Good Fortune should have become weaker than the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor. After all, he was much older than him to begin with. But, how could this be the result?

“Maybe... Old Man Good Fortune had a breakthrough in these last few thousands of years! If the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle haven’t grown in strength, then they might not be Old Man Good Fortune’s match anymore...” Shang Yuetian quietly mumbled.

This was an explanation anyone would find hard to accept. According to all common sense, the easiest time for a martial artist to grow was when they were young. This was the time that their fires of life were at their most exuberant. The longer the lifespan that a martial artist had, the more time they would stay in their youthful phase. For instance, a Life Destruction martial artist would still be considered young before they reached 100 years of age, so if they didn’t break through to the Divine Sea by the time they reached that age point then they could only count on external help and lucky chances.

Once a martial artist reached maturity, their cultivation would only grow at a snail’s pace. But, this was also the time that a martial artist’s combat strength was at its peak. For instance, Situ Haotian’s current combat strength had reached the highest point in his life, it was just that it was extremely difficult for him to increase his cultivation. Otherwise, if he were able to take another step forwards then he would become a character on the same rank as the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor.

After that would be old age. This was a period where their combat strength and cultivation would almost never increase. An old Divine Sea Supreme Elder would at most be able to make some minor breakthroughs in the aspects of will and soul. But as for everything else, they would begin to decline over the years.

So how could Old Man Good Fortune have made such progress?

“He must have some secret on his body!” While Shang Yuetian believed that the Laws of Time were able to extend a martial artist’s life, he didn’t believe it was as exaggerated as 4000-5000 years!

What he found even more unbelievable was that the Time Laws were able to temporarily reverse a martial artist’s age for long enough that they could make another breakthrough.

Thus, this left only two possibilities.

The first was that Old Man Good Fortune had come across some massive lucky chance that he couldn’t imagine.

And the second was that Old Man Good Fortune had surpassed the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor from the start, but he had been hiding his strength until now.

The chances of the second possibility being true weren’t too great. Although Old Man Good Fortune had lived hidden from the world these past few thousands of years, in the past he too had

been a glorious character of the continent. There was just no reason for him to have hidden such strength until now.

The first possibility was much more likely. Where could Old Man Good Fortune have found such a lucky chance? Was it the Sea of Miracles?

As Shang Yuetian thought of this, his heart stirred. Just how would it be if he himself were able to obtain such a lucky chance?

Bang!

The distant great mountain exploded and Situ Haotian rushed out from the collapsing chaos of stone. Although he had been struck backwards and was left extremely embarrassed and flustered, he hadn't suffered too much damage. His bloodstained arms were rapidly regenerating, leaving nothing behind but some light scars now. This was the most powerful characteristic of the Giant Demon bloodline – recovery ability.

According to legends, the Ancient Giant Demons had an immortal body, able to regrow their limbs at will. In terms of recovery ability, the Giant Demon bloodline exceeded the Gate of Healing. However, regenerating wounds required a massive amount of true essence, thus, the Giant Demon bloodline was far, far inferior to the Gate of Healing in terms of endurance.

As Situ Haotian looked at Old Man Good Fortune, his face was filled with fear and dismay.

Although he still had a third, stronger move, he knew it was impossible for him to match that strike from Old Man Good Fortune just now.

Perhaps Old Man Good Fortune might be worse than Emperor Shakya of the past, but in this era there was no one who could rival him. Even the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle were most likely not his match.

Just where had this old geezer come across his lucky chance?

He did not believe that Old Man Good Fortune was able to make another breakthrough while temporarily reversing his age. Moreover, the Time Laws he had displayed far surpassed the understanding of the Sky Spill Continent. No matter how talented Old Man Good Fortune was in the Laws of Time and Space, it was impossible for him to reach this point with no previous inheritance!

Situ Haotian glared at Old Man Good Fortune for a long period of time and then bit out two words.

“I concede!”

“Yaoyue will stay in the Forsaken God Clan for three years, and everything that I owe Lin Lanjian will be delivered here within the month. Of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and the Demon God Heartguard Mirror, Lin Lanjian can choose either one he likes!”

Situ Haotian looked to Lin Ming. At this point, his body still resembled that of a Giant Demon. Just a glance was enough to cause one's mind shake with fear.

“What do you want!?!?”

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then said without hesitation, “The Great Desolate Blood Halberd!”

The Demon God Heartguard Mirror was undoubtedly a tempting option, but Lin Ming always believed that the best defense was a good offense. The nameless long spear in his hands was only a standard issue spear from Timeworn Phoenix City. Although it was extremely durable, the power was a bit lacking.

If he had the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, then even though he might not use the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’, but with his one million jins of strength, his true essence, as well as his silver battle spirit all being poured into that halberd, then one could imagine the terrifying might if he smashed it down at someone!

With the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, Lin Ming's comprehensive combat strength would rise yet again. As for the Demon God Heartguard Mirror, even if his defensive power rose again, he would still die if he was bumped by a Divine Sea powerhouse, much less be able to contend with them.

“Good! Then I hope you aren't cursed to death!” Situ Haotian coldly snorted, his heart twitching all the while. Within the entire Asura Divine Kingdom, that was the only true Saint artifact. The

remaining two were only quasi-Saint artifacts.

As for relying on the curse of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd to kill Lin Ming, Situ Haotian didn't have much hope for that to happen. Lin Ming's life was extremely tenacious. His destiny had been repeatedly accumulated from defeating similar top talents of his era as well as passing through numerous life or death situations. It would be extremely difficult to shatter his destiny.

In the future, Lin Ming was likely to become a character that surpassed even the Demon Emperor. Wanting to rely on the curse of the Demon Emperor's war halberd to kill him was useless.

Om –

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd issued a long keening sound as it shot out from the chaos and flew into Lin Ming's hand. For a brief moment, Lin Ming felt as if he were holding up an entire mountain range and his feet sank into the ground. If he didn't use the power of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates then he actually wouldn't be able to lift it!

'This is at least 700,000-800,000 jins heavy. A martial artist normally has to use a tremendous amount of true essence to galvanize its movement. It won't be easy for me to move it with just my physical strength.'

Lin Ming had to use his flying ability to stop himself from sinking into the ground. Then, he grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and flew into the air. This was truly a weapon worthy of

being called the world's most ominous halberd.

“I thank Senior for this great graciousness!”

Lin Ming cupped a fist across his chest as he bowed towards Old Man Good Fortune and carved this favor in his mind.

Old Man Good Fortune faintly smiled. At some unknown time he had already restored his looks to his original elderly appearance. Although he appeared wise and extraordinary, there was actually a faint flavor of someone that had reached the end of his life.

But now, no one thought that. The events that occurred just now were simply too shocking.

“Little Friend Lin Lanjian does not need to be so polite. Old me will stay in this dimensional realm for several more days. We'll have to speak more in detail.”

Speak more in detail?

Upon hearing this, all of the present martial artists were stunned. Just what did Old Man Good Fortune plan on discussing with Lin Ming?

“Senior Good Fortune, do you really plan on accepting him as a disciple?”

Fairy Snow Gale asked with a true essence sound transmission. Old Man Good Fortune had no enmity or grudge with the Asura Divine Kingdom and there simply wasn't any reason for him to aim at Situ Haotian. Yet he had shown his hand to defeat Situ Haotian in order to help Lin Ming. If this were to win over Lin Ming, there simply wasn't a need for that because Old Man Good Fortune had always freely roamed the world like a wild crane and didn't belong to any influence. His strength had most likely surpassed the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor's, so there was simply no need for him to do so.

Then for him to do this, the only possibility was that his heart had been moved to accept a disciple!

“Haha, Little Snow, I already said that old me cannot teach Little Friend Lin Lanjian anything. As for accepting him as a disciple, I might not be able to afford that.”

This was already the second time that Old Man Good Fortune had said something similar. He wasn't being humble, but really did think he couldn't teach Lin Ming much.

“Then why would you do all this today...” Fairy Snow Gale couldn't help but ask.

“Haha...” Old Man Good Fortune smiled but didn't respond. He obviously didn't wish to say much more. Fairy Snow Gale could only suppress the burning questions that lingered in her mind.

The martial artists of the Asura Divine Kingdom left, leaving

behind only Situ Yaoyue. They would soon send over a Divine Sea powerhouse to protect her. Situ Haotian didn't dare to leave behind Situ Yaoxi – who knew just what sort of catastrophe she would stir up.

But the other heroes of the Sky Spill Continent's central region didn't leave. Instead, they remained within the dimensional realm even as it seemed that more and more people were gathering.

This was because of... Lin Ming.

The present Lin Ming could be called unapproachable, commanding utter respect!

After defeating Situ Yaoyue, Lin Ming had overcome his greatest crisis. His future was now bright and glorious.

Even if it were hopeless to win over Lin Ming, everyone still wished to form some good relations with him.

For a time, Lin Ming's residence was bustling. All the influences came to greet him and Lin Ming accepted all without rejection. There were even many great influences, for instance the Sublime Melting Divine Kingdom's Shang Family and the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's White Clan.

There were even many Divine Sea powerhouses like Shang Yuetian and Fairy Snow Gale who personally made a visit. Lin Ming greeted all of them with Shibai.

When these major influences visited, they also brought along many meeting gifts for Lin Ming. Most of these gifts were heavenly materials and rare pills. Added together it was at least three or four million spirit essence stones. Just Yang Yun himself gifted Lin Ming 800,000 spirit essence stones. In addition to the two God Transforming Pills from before, that was a gift of over one million spirit essence stones.

“Yang Yun...” Lin Ming looked at the many treasures in front of him and thought for a moment. Yang Yun favored him by a ridiculous amount, but Lin Ming always felt that it wasn’t as simple as forming good relations with him. Did Yang Yun think he would join the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom?

Chapter 869 – The New Destiny Decree

News of Lin Ming's victory over Situ Yaoyue spread over the central region like a blazing whirlwind. A peak first stage Life Destruction youth had defeated a seventh stage Life Destruction master with an Extreme Violet Dantian. This news was certainly shocking enough to be described as explosive.

No one had thought that Lin Ming would have been able to survive this ordeal, nor did they think that the Asura Divine Kingdom would be so thoroughly defeated by Lin Ming.

Anyone could see just how bright Lin Ming's future was. It was possible he would rule the world for 10,000 years.

Three days later, a new version of the Destiny Decree was released.

After opening it, the first name on the first page was written down with flourishing letters of red ink.

Lin Lanjian!

Lin Ming had already been listed three times with the red ink that indicated he was the man of the hour. From over rank 200 of the Destiny Decree to leaping into first place, this sort of progress left chills crawling up everyone's spines!

And on the back of that sheet, Lin Ming's evaluation was written

down in black.

‘The number one rarest talent that the Sky Spill Continent has witnessed in 100,000 years. His talent far surpasses that of the Demon Emperor and Eightfall Thunder Emperor, and it even faintly rises past that of Emperor Shakya. With his first stage Life Destruction cultivation, he became the highest master below the Divine Sea.’

The new Destiny Decree also reached Lin Ming’s hands. “Destiny Grasp has judged my talent as surpassing the Demon Emperor, Eightfall Thunder Emperor, and Emperor Shakya. From the wording, it seems that Emperor Shakya was a monstrous talent that exceeded the first two. Even Destiny Grasp used ‘faintly rises past’ as a prelude...”

“Emperor Shakya was only at the seventh stage of Life Destruction. With that seventh stage Life Destruction cultivation, he fused together seven different martial intents and broke through the void of martial arts. His talent actually surpasses that of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor. I wonder just what it would be like to fuse martial intents together?” Lin Ming was looking forward to the Prime Emperor Force Field more and more. Only by fusing the Prime Emperor Force Field, Asura Force Field, and Death God Force Field together would he be able to form the complete Heavenly Demon martial intent!

The complete Heavenly Demon martial intent was able to directly kill and suppress the Divine Sea!

“Unfortunately I am not strong enough yet, and going to the

Holy Demon Continent isn't too good. I have a blood feud with the Steppes Master. If I enter the Road of Emperor, that will definitely draw his attention."

After the new Destiny Decree reached the dimensional realm, it was immediately known. Lin Ming began to receive more and more invitations to banquets all over. But, regardless of which banquet Lin Ming attended, the masked old man would follow behind him like a shadow to ensure his safety.

At the current banquet, those present were Prince level figures or Holy Land descendants. The worst of them were sons and potential successors of Divine Kingdom High Princes.

Every junior had to have a Divine Sea powerhouse backing them, otherwise they simply didn't have the qualifications to attend such a banquet.

"Brother Lin, congratulations on becoming the top master within Life Destruction. To become the greatest within Life Destruction at only the first stage, you will surely be the highest under the heavens after reaching the Divine Sea!"

"Haha, Brother White underestimates Brother Lin too much. I believe that Brother Lin won't even need to reach the Divine Sea before having strength nearing that of the highest under the heavens!"

At this banquet, Lin Ming was undoubtedly the main character and all the Divine Kingdom Princes had become his supporting

cast. This wasn't too strange. With a Divine Emperor being able to live for several thousand years, there were just far too many Princes. Perhaps their fathers didn't even know how many children they had.

“Brother Lin, you have worked so hard to deceive me, hmm!” A white-clothed youth said as he lifted a glass of wine, his true essence sound transmission filled with a wry tone. This youth was Li Yifeng. When Lin Ming was crossing Life Destruction, his wood spirit jade mask had been crushed apart in the explosions of energy, and that was when Li Yifeng had seen Lin Ming's appearance. At that time, he had been left staring dumbfounded, and the young maid at his side also had a mouth open wide enough to fit an egg. Although they knew that Lin Ming was extraordinarily talented, they never imagined that his talent would reach such a degree.

Afterwards, Lin Ming had gone directly into closed door seclusion and Li Yifeng didn't have a chance to see Lin Ming again. It was only at today's banquet that he had the chance to see Lin Ming.

“Brother Li, about my identity, please keep it a secret.” Lin Ming was clear that he couldn't hide the truth from Li Yifeng. Even if his appearance hadn't been seen, he only needed to combine his moves with his weapon in order to make an approximation.

When Lin Ming became enemies with the Asura Divine Kingdom, he had Demonshine control the Giant Leviathan and send his family and friends into the deep sea. Even so, he still wasn't completely relieved.

“Of course! I won’t even say half a word.” Li Yifeng struck his chest in promise. He had no reason to betray Lin Ming anyway; there was just no benefit to doing something so dishonorable.

“I... I also won’t say anything.” As Li Yifeng’s young maid faced Lin Ming, she began to stumble over her words. It was obvious that she was feeling extremely nervous at this time. There was no longer even a hint of the arrogant and haughty attitude she used to have. The reason she had been so rampant before was that she looked down on everywhere that was outside of the central region and her background was also quite illustrious. In the future she would be Li Yifeng’s concubine so her vision was naturally high. But facing someone like Lin Ming, who would become the future highest under the heavens, there was simply no comparison at all.

“Thank you.” Lin Ming faintly smiled, not too worried. The South Sea was vast and endless; it would be extremely difficult for the Asura Divine Kingdom find his family. And even if they did, they wouldn’t necessarily do anything irrational. After all, those that walked down the road of martial arts were doomed to be lonely – they had much fainter concepts of family. As for women and lovers, that was an even fainter concept. The Asura Divine Kingdom would never think that they could force Lin Ming to kill himself after capturing Mu Qianyu.

“Little Brother Lin, Old Man Good Fortune is about to leave the dimensional realm. He would like to see you before that.” Shibai said.

“Oh? Okay.”

Towards Old Man Good Fortune, who had strength beyond imagination, Lin Ming had some suspicious. Of course, even if the entire world knew what secret he had with him, it wouldn't matter to him at all.

“Little Friend Lin Lanjian, it's good to see you again.” Old Man Good Fortune had been staying at the Forsaken God Clan as an honored guest. He was still wearing blue clothes, with an appearance that seemed extraordinary and wizened.

“Senior Good Fortune, this junior will forever remember your graciousness. Please accept this junior's bow.” Just as Lin Ming was about to bow, he was stopped by Old Man Good Fortune.

“Haha, old me might not be able to afford Little Friend Lin's gift. I'm just far too old for this.”

Old Man Good Fortune was extremely humble, to the point that even Lin Ming couldn't stand it. With his original status and seniority, accepting a bow from a junior was natural.

“Little Friend Lin, I know that you have some interest in the Laws of Space and Time. I have several jade slips here, you may borrow them to have a look and return them to me sometime in the future.”

Old Man Good Fortune's words were very casually spoken, but Lin Ming was sent into a daze. The value of this type of inheritance that was basically extinct on the Sky Spill Continent could be

imagined, and Old Man Good Fortune was directly lending them to him?

It had to be known that a normal martial artist or family clan was extremely careful of their inheritances, for fear that others would study them and surpass them. Old Man Good Fortune didn't even have a master and disciple relationship with Lin Ming; they weren't even friends. There was just no reason for him to lend Lin Ming such incomparably precious Space-Time Laws jade slips.

Old Man Good Fortune didn't further explain. He waved his sleeves and six jade slips flew into Lin Ming's hands. "Little Friend Lin, in truth, the Laws of Time aren't as heaven-defying as you might imagine. They can indeed extend your life a little and have me linger on a bit longer, but the truth was that I used a different method to live longer..."

"Mm?" Old Man Good Fortune's contradictory words left Lin Ming puzzled.

Old man Good Fortune smiled, "Old me can change the speed at which time flows. For instance, when I enter into seclusion I can slow down time to one-tenth of its normal rate, so that one year of closing up is equal to 10 years outside. If I close up for a few dozen years, then several hundred years would have passed in the world. Thus, while the world believes I am 8000 years old, that is in fact false. As for my weak fires of life, that is an illusion made by an arcane technique. The purpose of that is to prolong my life..."

Old Man Good Fortune laughed at himself as he spoke to here, "To live to such an age, I still cannot look past old age and death!

There are still far too many secrets on the road of martial arts. What I have explored and will explore is only the tip of the tiniest iceberg. When I die, I will inevitably be unwilling... so in order to live for longer, I have tried too many methods to extend my life. Even if I don't count altering the flow of time, I have used far too many life extending techniques. Even so, I can only live to 10,000 years of age. In the Divine Sea realm, that is the lifespan of a top powerhouse.

As Old Man Good Fortune explained, Lin Ming suddenly became aware. To change the flow of time, that couldn't be regarded as extending his life. He had the same lifespan he always had, it was just that he had pushed it back.

As for truly defying the will of the heavens, the only true means was to cultivate the martial path. All other methods were simply meandering roads that led to nowhere.

Life had always been reluctant to part with life. Whether it was intelligent creatures or non-intelligent life, this instinct was engraved into the very core of their beings. And for a martial artist, this was doubly so. They hadn't even reached the end of their martial arts road, so how could they be willing to drop off halfway?

“Little Friend Lin, you have an excellent future and time ahead of you; it really arouses envy in others. Cherish it well. Life is short and no matter how beautiful the springtime of your youth is, white hair will await you in the end. If you waste your years then it will become far more difficult to advance when you reach old age!” Old man Good Fortune deeply sighed as he spoke here, shaking his

head.

“Thank you for the guidance, Senior.” Lin Ming respectfully said.

“I am far from being able to guide you; you should also have understood these truths. It is just that you haven’t personally experienced them yet so your understanding towards them isn’t as profound. Well, little old me shall bid farewell first. We’ll meet again.”

Old Man Good Fortune floated away as he spoke. Lin Ming watched him vanish into the distance and deeply bowed in respect.

On the next day, invitations to banquets still reached Lin Ming. However, Lin Ming no longer participated. Although being friends with these influences had its advantages, when compared to absolute strength, they were merely worldly customs.

And the time was just right. On this day, the Asura Divine Kingdom’s payment for losing the life or death struggle arrived. When this was added to all the other gifts that Lin Ming had received, the total value was around 14 million spirit essence stones.

It had to be said that even a Prince like Li Yifeng only had a complete wealth of several tens of thousands of spirit essence stones. As for others like the sons of the High Princes, they wouldn’t even have 10,000 spirit essence stones.

When the Asura Divine Kingdom had put out a bounty reward of 300,000 spirit essence stones for Lin Ming that was already enough to tempt the heart of a Destiny Decree Master. Thus, the value of 14 million spirit essence stones could be imagined. This was an astronomical figure that not even an ordinary Holy Land would be able to suddenly afford.

Lin Ming was preparing to take all of this as his capital to open the fourth of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates – The Gate of Pain!

This was a very important gate in the first four of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. It was located in the fists and could greatly enhance a martial artist's striking power and physical strength.

With the increased power from the Gate of Pain, Lin Ming estimated that his strength would rise to one million and several hundred thousand jin of strength. It might even near two million jins! At that time, if he wielded the Great Desolate Blood Halberd with such strength, then he would be able to display its true might!

Lin Ming decided on his plan and executed it. That night, he went to the seclusion chamber of the Forsaken God Clan. There, underneath the protection of multiple array formations, he released the Cosmic Melting Furnace. All of the heavenly treasures and massive amounts of wood spirit jade gathered up into great piles in the chamber. They shined with a glorious light, their brilliance piercing into the skies!

Success or failure would all be decided in one attempt!

Chapter 870 – Myriad Spirit Pill

Several months had passed since Lin Ming and Situ Yaoyue's cataclysmic battle. Duanmu Qun left his sound transmission mark at the Forsaken God Clan and left. As for Yang Yun, Li Yifeng, the Holy Land Holy Sons, Princes, High Successors, and other such characters, all of them had left one after the other.

However, Lin Ming's momentum was simply too great. When one great influence left, a smaller one would come again. Even though Lin Ming had already declined to receive visitors for a long time, there were still many representatives of smaller influences entering and leaving the dimensional realm. It didn't matter that they couldn't see Lin Ming; they never had this hope to begin with. It was enough for them to see someone from the Forsaken God Clan.

In any case, they did not need to personally hand over gifts to Lin Ming. They only needed to pass them through the Forsaken God Clan. According to the customs of the Sky Spill Continent, all gifts would be recorded in the register. While no one expected to form good relations with Lin Ming like this, they only wanted to express their friendly attitude.

After several months, although the gifts received from those small influences were rather small individually, there were just far too many. With every small influence sending 8000-10,000 spirit essence stones, several hundred of these gifts added up to two or three million spirit essence stones. Shibai sold or exchanged all of these gifts for more heavenly materials. Then, this formed a massive amount of medicinal herbs for Lin Ming.

As Shibai thought that the total value of all these materials was 16-17 million spirit essence stones, he was left speechless. Just what kind of physique did Lin Ming have? He was simply the same as a bottomless pit. With so many resources, it was enough to raise a martial artist all the way to the Divine Sea realm. Of course, this was all provided that they had sufficient talent.

Even so, all this was just for Lin Ming to attack the second stage of Life Destruction?

Shibai didn't know that Lin Ming was opening the Gate of Pain; he only thought he was trying to cross another stage of Life Destruction. In his opinion, since Lin Ming had consumed resources to break through into the first stage of Life Destruction, he would have to consume an equal or greater amount of resources for future breakthroughs.

In the seclusion chamber, the Cosmic Melting Furnace was spinning around with the Burning Star Flame raging around it. Lin Ming casually threw a medicinal herb into it. A brief moment later, this herb was melted by the fires into a viridian bubble that was wrapped by true essence and slowly flew out.

With a pinch of his hand, a streak of red fire shot out and the green liquid evaporated, leaving behind a faint wisp of plant essence that had been refined by Lin Ming.

Success. This was the 920th ingredient.

Lin Ming let out a light sigh, not bothering to wipe the sweat off of his forehead. He used a million year wood spirit jade bottle to slowly store away this essence energy.

He was currently concocting a special medicine named the Myriad Spirit Pill. One had to withdraw the plant essence from thousands of medicinal herbs, fuse them together and then refine it multiple times, finally producing a Myriad Spirit Pill!

A normal alchemist would never choose to create such a pill. This was because the refining process was extremely tedious and cumbersome, and the consumption of soul force was also immense! Not just that, but it required a massive amount of wood spirit jade. Wood spirit jade was no less valuable than spiritual plants. Thus, there was simply too much unnecessary cost and waste involved in refining a Myriad Spirit Pill.

However, Lin Ming's current situation was special. With such a massive pile of medicine herbs in front of him, this was the best time for him to refine the Myriad Spirit Pill. As for the massive amount of wood spirit jade required, he simply didn't need to worry about that. The various influences had sent him so much wood spirit jade that it had piled into a little hill, and there were even more treasures that were carved from wood spirit jade.

Ho --!

Another medicinal herb was melted by Lin Ming into a green bubble. This green bubble was carefully zapped by a lick of fire before turning into a wisp of plant essence.

This process required a great deal of care and concentration. The slightest fluctuation of soul force could cause the medicinal herb to be scorched into ash.

There was already a great deal of herb ash at Lin Ming's feet. These were from the medicinal herbs he had used to practice. Even a top alchemist master could easily make a mistake; alchemy had a very high demand on one's soul force.

Lin Ming's alchemy technique certainly couldn't be considered at the top; there just hadn't been enough time since he had begun learning alchemy. But, Lin Ming had inherited the memories of that Divine Realm alchemist, including all of his attainments and experiences. All of these were things that could not be taught. After Lin Ming had inherited these memories, he was able to integrate them within himself, making his progress in alchemy surpassingly quick.

And the most important factor was that Lin Ming's understandings into the Concepts and Laws of Fire were top notch, as was his control of the power of fire. With the Burning Star Flame at his command, he could twist the flame into whatever shape he wanted, or even divide it several times. This was something that a normal alchemist would find impossible difficult to do.

“The next one!”

With the support from the Gate of Healing, Lin Ming's ability to

sustain his true essence was freakishly abnormal. After such a long time of expending true essence, he still didn't show any signs of running out of true essence. Instead, it was his soul force that began to lag behind.

The Gate of Healing could only restore physical strength and true essence, also increasing the rate at which someone recovered. But as for the consumption of soul force, it simply couldn't do anything at all.

Chi!

A medicinal herb worth several thousand spirit essence stones turned to ash in Lin Ming's palm.

"My soul force has reached its limit; it will be hard to continue." Lin Ming did not stop because of this failure. He continued to refine for some time, but eventually the success rate became far too low. Then, Lin Ming finally stopped refining the medicinal herbs. He stoppered the wood spirit jade bottle and temporarily ended his creation of the Myriad Spirit Pill, instead taking out the lowest level medicinal herbs from his spatial ring and starting to practice with them.

In a situation where he had seriously overdrawn his soul force, Lin Ming nearly failed every time he tried to refine a pill. Piles of ashes grew on the ground. Lin Ming felt a splitting headache and then his vision suddenly went dark as he slumped to the ground, unconscious.

Alchemy was a very good tempering technique for one's mental strength and soul force. Every time one overdrew their divine soul, after recovering, their divine soul would be more formidable than before. This was the reason that most martial artists chose to learn a secondary skill as an occupation.

As Lin Ming was sleeping, although he was unconscious, the 'Overbearing Soul Tactic' was still running of its own accord, subtly revitalizing Lin Ming's soul.

He quickly entered into a deep sleep and rested like this for several days.

After an unknown period of time, Lin Ming awoke from his slumber, feeling spirited and well rested. His mindset was extremely clear and energetic. He took out the wood spirit jade bottle without pause and began to refine medicinal herbs again. After he exhausted his soul force, he fell asleep once again.

This process continued again and again. Like this, over half a year passed.

Jin after jin of superior wood spirit jade had its essence refined out and then combined with the plant essence of the 1000-2000 medicinal herbs, fusing together as one before being placed in the wood spirit jade bottle. At this time, the Myriad Spirit Pill was 80% complete.

Lin Ming's soul force had also made considerable progress in this past half year. At the start he was only able to perform alchemy for

three days before sleeping, but now he was able to last for five days. After crossing Life Destruction, the potential of his soul had been completely dug out and exposed, and it was only continuing to increase.

Although soul force could not directly influence a martial artist's strength, it was actually one of the main limiting factors of what realm a martial artist would reach. If one didn't have a powerful soul force then they wouldn't be able to control too much true essence. If a Revolving Core powerhouse's soul force was combined with the body of a Divine Sea master, their body would probably burst apart in an uncontrollable explosion of energy.

During this process of using up massive amounts of true essence while continuously restoring it, Lin Ming was rapidly approaching the second stage of Life Destruction. This was also reasonable. Lin Ming's foundation was just far too stable, making it so that he reached the peak first stage Life Destruction as soon as he made his breakthrough. At that time, he had only been a step away from the second stage of Life Destruction.

Crossing from the first to the second stage of Life Destruction was much easier than opening the Gate of Pain. This was because where he had once been limited to disintegrating his body through exploding his dantian, Lin Ming could now store energy throughout his body, detonating it everywhere in order to destroy himself. It would not be as difficult as breaking into the first stage of Life Destruction, thus Lin Ming was not worried at all.

Several more months passed. Lin Ming had already closed up for an entire year!

The Forsaken God Clan had finally calmed down. As for Situ Yaoyue, per the original agreement she had been housed in the Realmheart Great Hall, unable to take even half a step out.

This appeared as if it were to prevent Situ Yaoyue from escaping. However, Situ Yaoyue was only a Life Destruction martial artist. There was simply nothing she could do against the layers upon layers of array formations that covered the Forsaken God Clan.

No, this was mainly to protect Situ Yaoyue. If she were to somehow die here within the Forsaken God Clan, then the consequences would be disastrous.

Although the Realmheart Great Hall was known as the cornerstone of this world that even the highest under the heavens couldn't break, the Asura Divine Kingdom still sent a Divine Sea powerhouse to constantly protect Situ Yaoyue.

Since this guardian had to stay in the same room as Situ Yaoyue and accompany her at all times, it was best for them to be a woman. Also, they had to be absolutely trustworthy, which meant that they would need to be a direct descendant of the Situ Family Clan. Beside the malicious and sinister Situ Yaoxi, who would likely get into all sorts of trouble at the Forsaken God Clan, the only other choice was Situ Haotian's younger cousin – Situ Qingzhao.

Situ Qingzhao was 2000 years old, only half the age of Situ Yaoxi. In addition, due to her nature of loving beauty, she had been

willing to consume some of her cultivation to maintain her youthful appearance, thus she looked as if she were Situ Yaoyue's big sister.

“Yaoyue, you are being too harsh on yourself. If you continue to overdraw your energy you will damage your soul and possibly leave hidden wounds in your spiritual sea.” Situ Qingzhao couldn't help but say as she watched her niece bitterly cultivate with dedication. It could even be called self-torture.

“Aunt Qingzhao, you don't have to try persuading me. Even if there are some hidden wounds left over, I still have ways of eliminating them after I reach the Divine Sea. Lin Lanjian is the shame of my life and I must return this loss to him. He is indeed a peerless genius. Now that I was defeated by him, he has surpassed me and it is no longer possible for me to catch up to him, all that will happen will be me falling further and further behind. The only chance I have is to break into the Divine Sea! As soon as I break into the Divine Sea I must challenge him again! That is my final chance as well as my only chance!”

Although Situ Yaoyue was arrogant, she wasn't so delusional as to think she could stand shoulder to shoulder against Lin Ming in the future. But this life or death struggle was her life's greatest disgrace; she had no choice but to avenge her loss.

She had been publicly pounded into the ground like a stake in front of the world's heroes, leaving an eternally unforgettable shame in her heart. Then Divine Emperor Haotian had stepped forwards for her sake, but even he had been suppressed by Old Man Good Fortune. The Asura Divine Kingdom had been forced to

pay out a price of over 10 million spirit essence stones for her, making it so that these events would haunt her forever.

If she wanted to defeat Lin Ming, she only had a single chance. And that was to break through to the Divine Sea while Lin Ming was still at Life Destruction!

Old Man Good Fortune had given Lin Ming three years of time. This was because he predicted that Lin Ming would have the qualifications to tussle with or at least preserve his life against a weak Divine Sea Supreme Elder at that time.

That meant that her time left remaining... wasn't much at all!

As Situ Yaoyue was bitterly cultivating, in the seclusion chamber, Lin Ming's refinement of the Myriad Spirit Pill had reached its final stage!

Refining the Myriad Spirit Pill was a very laborious task with many steps, and required a massive amount of medicinal herbs. Even though Lin Ming had an extremely high regenerative ability, it still required a full year for him to complete it.

Of course, his harvests for this past year had been tremendous. After overdrawing his energy again and again and again, Lin Ming was ready to break through to the second stage of Life Destruction at any moment. At the same time, he had built a solid foundation of his soul force for when he needed to impact the Divine Sea in the future.

Lin Ming carefully took the small wood spirit jade bottle that contained the plant essence of thousands of medicinal herbs, and then gently tossed it into the Cosmic Melting Furnace...

Chapter 871 – Sea Serpent Crystal

This was the final stage of refining the Myriad Spirit Pill as well as the most critical stage. All of the plant essence was sealed within the wood spirit jade bottle, where it would be condensed into a pill through the flames. If there was even a single mistake in this process then all of Lin Ming's efforts would have become wasted.

Before continuing with this step, Lin Ming rested for seven days and seven nights. He lit incense, bathed, washed his hands, and meditated for two hours.

These rituals were not useless. Rather, he had to go through these rituals in order to adjust his mind to its best state.

Hu! Hu! Hu!

Flames flickered and burned. Lin Ming watched as that million year wood spirit jade bottle rolled in the scorching fire.

There was no need to uncap the bottle for the final stage of refinement. The several thousands of medicinal herb essences had their own spiritual intelligence, so it was easy for them to flee. They were sealed into that wood spirit jade bottle via its special characteristics of isolating all perception. However, if the bottle were to be opened then these plant essences would escape over time.

By throwing the entire bottle into the Cosmic Melting Furnace, the bottle itself would be refined and become a part of the Myriad

Spirit Pill.

A million year wood spirit jade bottle was highly heat resistant. Lin Ming had to burn the bottle with the Burning Star Flame for several hours in order to refine it. As the bottle melted, all sorts of rainbow-colored plant essence dissipated out with a trace of green, floating away like a foggy smoke!

Lin Ming immediately released his true essence to wrap around the million year wood spirit essence liquid. If this fog was burnt by the flames then it would turn to ash.

After stabilizing the temperature of the wood spirit jade liquid to an absolutely accurate range and without the slightest bit of heat fluctuation, Lin Ming continued to maintain the output with his own mental strength.

Two hours... four hours...

Lin Ming's forehead was wet with sweat, but his mind was still steady like a mountain.

After, another four hours passed. This was a total of eight hours of complete mental concentration. Broken blood vessels began to appear as a sharp bright red in Lin Ming's eyes.

As he watched the million year wood spirit jade liquid be evaporated by the flames, it slowly began to solidify into a translucent green sphere. This was the main form of the Myriad

Spirit Pill.

And in the center of this green sphere, there were all sorts of colored threads running within like endless snakes. Some wandered about, some were long like silk and some were short like the hairs of an ox. Some areas were dense and some areas were sparse, but all in all there were thousands of these threads!

These threads were the refined medicinal essence of the pill.

The pill had formed!

In that moment, bursts of shaking sounds emitted from the Cosmic Melting Furnace. It was like a night wind blowing over the forested mountains, or waves crashing into the shore to an endless beat.

This sound started out faint but it began to become increasingly loud, until it sounded like raging waves and crushing landslides!

Above the pill furnace, a five colored ray of light shot upwards like the dawn. It was like a rainbow, dazzling and brilliant.

At this time, Lin Ming's entire focus was concentrated on the pill furnace, his eyes unblinking. Veins had risen up on his forehead, sticking out all over.

At this time, there was a loud sound like a dragon roaring. The lid shot upwards and a fist-sized deep green ball of light suddenly

flew out.

And within this ball of light, there was actually a pigeon egg-sized bead that was a vibrant green!

The Myriad Spirit Pill had concentrated so many plant essences that it had naturally formed its own rudimentary intelligence. Once it left the furnace it would inevitably attempt to fly away.

Lin Ming was already prepared for this. He displayed ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’, taking a single step forwards and grabbing that green bead in his hands.

After the pill left the furnace it should have been boiling hot. But as Lin Ming grasped it in his hands, he could actually feel an extraordinary cool feeling spreading through his limbs and bones, and even his mind seemed as if it had become much clearer.

“Success!”

Lin Ming let out a long breath of relief. He hadn’t wasted this last year of effort!

After taking ahold of Myriad Spirit Pill, Lin Ming could feel the immense energy contained within. The rank of the Myriad Spirit Pill was in no way inferior to the Fivefade Void Pill.

But compared to the Fivefade Void Pill that opened the Gate of Wonder, the Gate of Pain was much more difficult to open. The

Gate of Pain's function involved striking power and lethality of abilities. It was an extremely powerful gate and the most important of the first four Eight Inner Hidden Gates, only being inferior to the Gate of Life and the Gate of Death in the last four gates.

Just this Myriad Spirit Pill could guarantee a 70% chance of opening the Gate of Pain.

Although his chances were not small, Lin Ming couldn't afford even a 30% failure rate. This was a pill that was refined from 16-17 million spirit essence stones, an amount of resources capable of raising a Divine Sea Supreme Elder. This was an amount of wealth that even a Divine Kingdom would find unbearably painful to bring out. If he failed his breakthrough then he wouldn't have the resources to refine a second Myriad Spirit Pill.

He had to guarantee absolute success!

"70% chance... I would rather not take such risks. But now, all of the heavenly treasures on me, including the heaven-step Demon God Bone and Twinlife Thunder Crystal, have been used up. If I want to collect some more materials that can help me open the Gate of Pain then that will be easier said than done..."

Lin Ming didn't want to ask the Forsaken God Clan for five or six million spirit essence stones' worth of raw materials to make pills. The Forsaken God Clan themselves were limited to this dimensional realm and couldn't leave. Thus they could only gather resources from here and their resources were also very tight. In this clan with countless geniuses waiting to use them, they were

simply far too stretched.

Before, Lin Ming had received a shard of a top grade spirit essence stone from Shibai, and he hadn't yet repaid this favor. This had always been floating somewhere on his mind. At this time, he couldn't request so many resources, not to mention that the Forsaken God Clan most likely couldn't afford it.

As Lin Ming mulled it over, there was only one kind of heavenly material that was extremely easy to obtain and didn't have too poor a value. That was... Sea Serpent Crystals.

The sea serpent was a divine dragon that lived deep in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. It absorbed the essence of the sun and moon, turning it into a gas that it released into the world. This sea serpent gas could be drawn into the Cosmic Melting Furnace and then refined using a special technique to obtain Sea Serpent Crystals.

The method of refining the Sea Serpent Crystals came from Demonshine; the martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent might not know of it. Moreover, in that sea serpent gas, most martial artists would already spend the majority of their time protecting themselves, so how could they possibly study the sea serpent gas to refine its essence?

When Lin Ming was crossing Life Destruction, he had used up a good number of Sea Serpent Crystals. He was deeply experienced with the formidable energy contained within them.

If he could use the Myriad Spirit Pill and add on several dozen more Sea Serpent Crystals, then his chances of opening the Gate of Pain would rise to over 90%!

An over 90% chance was more than enough. If he failed then he could only chalk it up to fate.

Of course, there was no small risk in going to the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. But this was actually a risk that Lin Ming had to take, because in order to break through to the second stage of Life Destruction, he had to return to there.

Although it would be much easier for Lin Ming to cross the second stage of Life Destruction, it was still more difficult than it would be for a pure essence gathering system martial artist. He would need to use a massive amount of energy to do so. Using pills for this energy would have negative effects, and there would be a great waste. It was far better to use the golden red lightning from the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion.

When Lin Ming crossed into Life Destruction, he had exhausted all of the golden red lightning he had stored in the Heretical God Sprout. Now he had to go to the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion to gather up some more golden red lightning.

“Mm? You want to go to train?”

Shibai didn't think that Lin Ming would want to leave as soon as he left seclusion. Although Situ Yaoyue was currently held within the Forsaken God Clan, that was only enough to guarantee that the

Asura Divine Kingdom wouldn't publicly and blatantly kill Lin Ming. After all, if they wanted to kill Lin Ming now they could only send out a Divine Sea Supreme Elder to do so. But on the entire continent there were only around 100 Divine Sea masters, and it was easy to trace just what background they came from. If it wasn't a Divine Sea Supreme Elder that was directly related to the Asura Divine Kingdom, who would take the risk of trying to kill Lin Ming and offending the future highest under the heavens?

But... if Lin Ming went out adventuring, especially in those inaccessible and far off danger zones, then that was a different story.

If Lin Ming's whereabouts were to be discovered by the Asura Divine Kingdom, then they would spare no expense to secretly send Supreme Elders to kill him. In that sort of place, it would be impossible for the Forsaken God Clan to find enough evidence of who was responsible. It was impossible for them to execute Situ Yaoyue on the basis of some speculation. After all, there was always the danger of dying when one went out to adventure.

Shibai frowned, "You want to go out?"

"Yes..."

"Would it be a bad idea if I had my clansmen escort you?"

"It might not be a good idea..." Lin Ming shook his head. Not everyone could refine Sea Serpent Crystals; they had to use Demonshine's secret method as well as have the Cosmic Melting

Furnace and the Burning Star Flame. Moreover, the 8000 Mile Black Swamp was dangerous for any non-Divine Sea powerhouse.

“Alright, I understand...” As Shibai saw Lin Ming having firmly decided what he wanted to do, he didn’t argue any further. Since Lin Ming was able to arrive at this step today, he naturally had to have the ability to distinguish the danger of the situation, so he had to have his reasons for leaving now.

“My Forsaken God Clan has a hidden transmission array in this dimensional realm that directly connects to the outside world. I suspect that the outside has already been covered with spies from the Asura Divine Kingdom. If you use this transmission array to leave, that should reduce the risk of you being found to the minimum. But... this transmission should be used as little as possible. Once the energy is activated, there will always be the risk that it is exposed. Leave early and return as soon as possible. Be careful.”

“I understand. Senior Shibai, please feel relieved.”

.....

Lin Ming didn’t immediately leave. Instead, he took up the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and called Demonshine, asking him, “Demonshine, do you know what the curse on the Great Desolate Blood Halberd is?”

In this last year, Demonshine hadn’t followed Lin Ming, but instead stayed in the dimensional realm to restore his divine soul.

In fact, with his current ability, there was very little assistance he could provide to Lin Ming.

Demonshine licked his lips and said, “The Great Desolate Blood Halberd is an ominous weapon that the Demon Emperor found near the edge of the Eternal Demon Abyss. The blood halberd is heavy like a mountain and also contains the strange curse of the Eternal Demon Abyss. Even the Demon Emperor was unable to remove it. When the Demon Emperor possessed the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, he also feared that he would be influenced by it. In fact, when the Demon Emperor ascended into the Divine Realm, his passage didn’t go smoothly at all...”

As for what the Demon Emperor had experienced 70,000-80,000 years ago, it was impossible to find out, or even begin to find out. But, what was certain was that the Demon Emperor had encountered a great catastrophe. The Demon God Imperial Palace had once been a sixth-grade sect that was located in a dimensional realm. However, an unparalleled war had erupted there and the entire dimensional realm was shattered apart, leaving behind the present broken world. Within a few thousand years, that world would finally collapse!

It had to be known that a dimensional realm would only collapse if the Realmheart was destroyed. And, the Forsaken God Clan’s Realmheart Great Hall was known as a structure that even the highest under the heavens could not break.

From this it could be seen just how powerful the Demon Emperor’s enemies had been. Moreover, for some unknown reason, the Cosmic Melting Furnace and the Great Desolate Blood

Halberd had been left behind.

Chapter 872 – The Bronze Ghost Coffin

In the end, the Great Desolate Blood Halberd's curse wasn't able to be broken. In Demonshine's opinion, the Great Desolate Blood Halberd already had the majority of its strength sealed away by the Asura Divine Kingdom, so most of the curse's power was reduced. And throughout these years, Lin Ming had defeated countless heroic young elites and passed through multiple trials of fire. He was a peerless youth of this world and after accumulating all of that momentum so far, his destiny was extremely formidable.

In addition, he had trained at Timeworn Phoenix City and also inherited the bloodline of the Ancient Phoenix. Lin Ming even had a drop of reverse scale blood from an Azure Dragon. With all of these factors combined together, Lin Ming's life was that of a Peerless Emperor!

It could be foreseen that, without accident, Lin Ming would easily become a character that surpassed the Divine Sea realm, or even reached higher boundaries. For such an absolute character to restrain a single Great Desolate Blood Halberd from the edge of the Eternal Demon Abyss shouldn't be difficult.

After all, the Great Desolate Blood Halberd could only be considered to be amongst the weakest of Saint artifacts.

.....

In the middle of night, Lin Ming changed his clothes and without wearing his wood spirit jade mask, he directly stepped through the

transmission array and into the outer world. He didn't fly high in the air but rather near the ground, all the way until he was over 2000 miles away from the Forsaken God Clan's dimensional realm. Lin Ming then took out the Godspeed Boat that had been specially altered for him, and flew straight towards the Sea of Miracles.

Along the way, Lin Ming carefully chose his route and avoided all major cities. Without danger or surprise, he soon reached the 8000 Mile Black Swamp.

The 8000 Mile Black Swamp was known as a land where Life Destruction powerhouses would encounter almost certain death. If a Divine Sea powerhouse entered, they would be relatively safe. However, if they were unlucky then even they could perish here.

Lin Ming was now nearly the strongest person under the Divine Sea within the Sky Spill Continent. In addition, he had many protective treasures with him. His fires of life were potent, his defensive power was abnormal, and his endurance and extreme speed limit were both freakish. In terms of survivability and escape capacity, here at the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, he wasn't necessarily much worse than a Divine Sea powerhouse like Situ Bonan who was nearing the end of his life.

After entering the 8000 Mile Black Swamp once again, Lin Ming was no longer the same late Revolving Core weakling he had been. In the face of the dangers here, he had enough strength to resist.

Moreover, Lin Ming had already come to the 8000 Mile Black Swamp once before and was extremely familiar with the environment. Without any great danger, he soon arrived close to

the center of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp.

However, wanting to find this divine dragon was not simple. Although this sea serpent divine dragon had a body over a thousand miles long and emitted a gas that could cover the sun and moon, both space and time within this 8000 Mile Black Swamp were distorted and there were closed off force fields everywhere. It was impossible to search for this divine dragon using one's perception. If one wished to find it, then they could only rely on their own luck.

Soon, several days passed as Lin Ming searched the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, during which he encountered many of the strange and peculiar existences that lived here. There were creatures similar to ghosts, creatures of flesh and blood, and even creatures that looked as if they were formed from mud. However, since their strength was all below that of the Divine Sea, they simply weren't a threat to the current Lin Ming.

At this point, in front of Lin Ming, a 10 foot high humanoid monster appeared. Its skin was the color of a ghostly green and it was thickly corded with muscles. There was a single giant eye that dominated its head, and it grasped a mace that was larger than two men, waving it haphazardly in the wind!

"Cyclops Demon!" Lin Ming was stunned and immediately recalled the name of this monster. This creature was an archaic desolate monster that existed in the ancient times of the Sky Spill Continent 100,000 ago. Sometimes it was tamed by top masters to be their mounts.

This monster's strength was incomparably powerful and its bodily defensive power was comparable to a heaven-step treasure. Its single eye could release a demonic light that sucked away all life vitality and turned the body to stone.

Any random Cyclops Demon could absolutely be ranked anywhere in the top 20 of the Destiny Decree. And this was only because they had low intelligence. Otherwise, if they could practice cultivation methods, martial skills, and Concepts, then their combat efficiency could be imagined.

The eye of a Cyclops Demons was an extremely rare and precious alchemy ingredient, and their tough skin could be used to make heaven-step leather armor. However, they were simply far too difficult to deal with. Even a top 10 ranked Destiny Decree master would find this task near-impossible and would be advised to avoid them.

The Cyclops Demon's defensive power was just too formidable and its blood vitality was too potent. If one couldn't defeat it in a short period of time then that was a recipe for disaster.

However, Lin Ming actually didn't plan on avoiding it. He wanted to test the might of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and he also fancied the bodily materials of the Cyclops Demon. He could keep the eye for his own use and the rest of the body could be given to the Forsaken God Clan to refine into treasures.

Ca!

A demonic light shot from the Cyclops Demon's eye, beaming towards Lin Ming's heart like a bolt of thunder. Lin Ming stepped on 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void' and vanished like a puff of smoke. In the next moment he had arrived behind the Cyclops Demon. He held the Great Desolate Blood Halberd with both hands and revolved the power of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, using the Gate of Limit to erupt with over one million jins of strength, and the heavy Great Desolate Blood Halberd smashed down like a falling meteor where it struck the Cyclops Demon's shoulder!

Bang!

With an explosive sound, the Cyclops Demon's shoulder was twisted apart. Blood and broken pieces of bones shot into the wind. Because its feet couldn't withstand the tremendous pressure, both of them fractured and buckled. The entire right side of the Cyclops Demon became ruined flesh and all of its ribs were broken even as its organs came spilling out!

The Cyclops Demon that was famed for its amazing defensive power was smashed to death by Lin Ming's halberd!

"This halberd is awesome!"

Lin Ming exclaimed out loud. Although he had erupted with his complete physical strength, he actually hadn't used true essence. Striking with that halberd had caused his arm to tingle and his blood to tumble in his body, but even so, he felt a feeling of satisfaction as if all the cells in his body were stretching out at once and wantonly absorbing energy. By just moving his body he emitted crackling sounds from all his joints. This feeling of bliss

was something that fighting with the essence gathering system could never achieve.

Fighting with energy was still relying on non-bodily forces after all. If spear lights struck each other, no matter how intense the collision was, a martial artist would be safe as long as they weren't affected by the shockwaves. It wasn't like the body transformation fighting style, where every strike released an impact force that could be felt through the body.

“Although I don't use the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ anymore, just using the Great Desolate Blood Halberd to hit people makes it a great weapon!”

Lin Ming thought out loud. He was about to cut apart the Cyclops Demon's corpse, when at this moment he felt his heart shrink a bit as an inexplicable chill covered his entire body. This sense of unease and dread caused him to look up into the distance.

He could only see that far off through the dense layers of fog, there was a group of shimmering fluorescent shadows floating over like ghosts.

These shadows looked as though they were slowly drifting, but the truth was that their speed had reached the extreme. At first they were only small lights in the distance, but in the blink of an eye one could make out their appearance. They were six sinister-looking evil spirits all dressed in black robes. Their faces were fierce and they drifted to and fro like ghosts. Their demon claws each grasped a thick chain, and the six chains linked together, dragging a bronze ghost coffin behind them. This ghost coffin was

immeasurably large, being 10 feet high and 30 feet long. All sorts of strange and mystical totems were carved into the coffin, and it seemed heavy and terrible, emitting an energy that made the soul tremble.

Lin Ming instantly felt a cold chill crawl up his spine! He held his breath and drew back as far into the shadows as he could, not even daring to move about.

It wasn't the coffin that these six evil spirits dragged that terrified him, but rather the six evil spirits themselves left Lin Ming gasping for breath.

Because humans practiced a different cultivation system, Lin Ming couldn't make out the cultivations of these evil spirits. But, he could still feel that all of them surpassed him by an immeasurable amount!

Lin Ming himself already had a combat strength that reached the very pinnacle of all Life Destruction masters. Anyone higher would be at the legendary eighth stage of Life Destruction or the Divine Sea. And, these six evil spirits had strength nearing that of a human Divine Sea Supreme Elder!

They were likely equal to quasi Emperor existences of the Fey race and Giant Demon race!

These six quasi Emperor level powerhouses were all pulling a bronze ghost coffin together!

Just what was in the ghost coffin?

Lin Ming didn't think that it would contain only a corpse. Even if it were a corpse, it would be some strange demonic monster like a 10,000 year corpse devil or corpse puppet.

And what was most likely was that whatever was inside that bronze ghost coffin was an existence from the same race as those six black-robed evil spirits. And, its strength must be unimaginable!

The 8000 Mile Black Swamp was known as a land that Life Destruction martial artists would find perilous, but a Divine Sea Supreme Elder wouldn't be in too great of a danger. Thus, that mysterious existence within that bronze ghost coffin shouldn't belong to the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. Otherwise, if a normal Divine Sea powerhouse were to encounter it, they would be more than dead!

Did that mean... it was something that came from the true Sea of Miracles!?

As this thought suddenly flashed through his mind, Lin Ming's heartbeat nearly stopped. At this moment, he was very clear that if the monster in that bronze ghost coffin had even the slightest bit of interest in him then he would most assuredly die here!

The bronze ghost coffin was extremely fast. It only took a few breaths of time to travel several hundred miles away. However, to Lin Ming, every breath of time felt as long as a year.

Ho – !

The ghost coffin flew away, floating right over Lin Ming's head before vanishing without a trace. The endless dark clouds on the horizon didn't have the slightest hint of light, as if complete darkness had fallen over the entire 8000 Mile Black Swamp.

They left...

Lin Ming felt his back and palms wet with a cold sweat. He knew that if that mysterious existence in that coffin had investigated its surroundings, there was no way he could have hidden from it.

It was possible that it might have been sleeping, or it might have been because Lin Ming's own first stage Life Destruction cultivation was too low to arouse interest. But no matter the reason, he had just passed a great calamity.

Just what was that...

Wiping away his cold sweat, Lin Ming was still shaken with shock and alarm. He had originally been planning on exploring the 8000 Mile Black Swamp some more, but now it seemed as if it would be prudent to obtain the Sea Serpent Crystals and leave here as soon as possible. Against a powerhouse of that level, he didn't believe he could resist even a tiny bit.

Lin Ming hurriedly put away the Cyclops Demon's corpse and

immediately left. He displayed his movement technique and rushed towards the opposite direction of bronze ghost coffin, rapidly flying ahead!

However, before even an incense stick of time passed, he instantly came to a screeching halt. His breath caught in his throat and a chill crawled up his spine. In front of him was a dirty dark yellow river that surged with great billowing waves, emitting an infinite deathly energy.

The Yellow Springs River!!!

Chapter 873 – Opening the Gate of Pain

The dark and putrid Yellow Springs River was 1000 feet wide. On the shores of the other side, the world was submerged in the darkness of night and filled with a suppressive, deathly silence. In the river's waters, countless skeletons floated on the surface. Of these skeletons, many of them were non-human races. Some of these races had wings, horns, tails, and even looked like hell demons from myths and legends.

Just by glancing at this Yellow Springs River, an inexhaustible sorrow and despair filled the heart. It was like this river was alive and also held the most important thing of their entire life. But, no matter how they thought about it, they could never remember what it was. All they knew was that once they left here, they would lose it forever.

Lin Ming had seen the Yellow Springs River before, but this time he was struck by the greatest summoning power yet. If it weren't for the fact that Lin Ming's heart of martial arts was tough and his will was steady like iron and he had also comprehended a silver battle spirit, then his mind would have likely fallen into the illusion and he would have died here!

He fiercely bit down on the tip of his tongue, using that stinging pain to awaken himself. Lin Ming instantly launched his movement technique and flew backwards, running several dozen miles in a single breath. Only then did he slow down to collect his scattered thoughts and calm his fearful shock.

As he looked over to the direction of the Yellow Springs River, he

saw that it had already been covered in a foggy darkness, completely vanished without a trace.

“Just what is that Yellow Springs River? Why would it flow in the Eternal Demon Abyss’ 1000 mile forbidden zone and why would I see it here at the 8000 Mile Black Swamp?”

The 8000 Mile Black Swamp was so broad; how could he possibly encounter the Yellow Springs River here? And as for those skeletons floating on top of the river, just looking at the pure number there was likely no less than a billion corpses!

That was a billion lives. Moreover, those were not ordinary existences. Those were all top super powerhouses!

“It seems... that those evil spirits pulling the coffin were also one of the types of monsters in the Yellow Springs River... they have a horn on their head and their height is also similar!

Although they were very far away, Lin Ming had been able to approximate the size of those six black evil spirits. They were around 10-20 feet tall. As for that bronze ghost coffin, it was 30 feet long. That was many times the height of a human.

“Perhaps they really did come from the Sea of Miracles...”

When Lin Ming was at the Holy Demon Continent, he had looked at many jade slips with records of the Eternal Demon Abyss. He was able to confirm that there were existences that lived within

the Eternal Demon Abyss. Moreover, Lin Ming had also seen with his own eyes a living beast within the Eternal Demon Abyss, a massive God Beast that was thousands of miles in length.

However, according to the description of the jade slips, these existences would never leave the Eternal Demon Abyss of their own volition. There were only some of the weaker monsters that would be shot out by the occasional eruptions of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

“What is in the Sea of Miracles? Could there be an entrance to another world?”

Lin Ming shook his head, not really believing that explanation. If the Sea of Miracles was truly an entrance to another world, then it was certainly a high level world. Without discussing how extensive it was, just the rank of that world itself should be no less than a world of the Divine Realm. How could such a world be located at the remote and unknown Sky Spill Continent? And how could the martial artists from the Divine Realm just freely ignore it?

The existence of a new world meant new lucky chances. There would certainly be top powerhouses that came to explore the dangers of that new world.

Lin Ming didn't understand this puzzle. He shook his head, no longer thinking about it. This matter simply far exceeded his current boundary and wasn't something he could investigate. Even by the time he reached the Divine Sea he might not have the ability to enter the Sea of Miracles. That was a life forbidden zone in the truest meaning of the term.

“I’m too weak. If I can reach Fairy Feng’s level, then I might be able to do some investigating...”

Lin Ming sighed. At this time, a dense fog suddenly filled the dark skies, completely enveloping the world. The fog became increasingly thick, and after a short period of time it became like a thick black soup in the air, nearly solidifying into essence.

As Lin Ming saw this occur, he let out a light breath. This was sea serpent gas! He had finally run into it!

After being in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp for so many days, Lin Ming finally encountered the sea serpent gas once again. He calmly took out the Cosmic Melting Furnace and began drawing a large amount of sea serpent gas into it.

The Burning Star Flame blazed and the black sea serpent gas quickly condensed. Compared to the last time that he entered the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, Lin Ming’s speed at which he refined the sea serpent gas was several times quicker than before. This was because he had increased his cultivation and also because he had made significant progress with his alchemy technique.

Soon, that massive amount of sea serpent gas was refined into a bean-sized Sea Serpent Crystal.

Lin Ming didn’t stop here. He continued to draw in sea serpent gas and refine it, growing the crystal larger and larger until it reached the size of a finger. Because Lin Ming’s strength had risen,

his refined Sea Serpent Crystals were even purer. Just this small crystal seemed as if it contained a hidden space within, both strange and mysterious.

Lin Ming only required an incense stick of time to complete the first Sea Serpent Crystal. He kept refining all the way until the black sea serpent gas finally dispersed. By this time, Lin Ming had refined over 50 Sea Serpent Crystals. The last time Lin Ming was here, he had only refined a dozen or so Sea Serpent Crystals.

After leaving the Cosmic Melting Furnace, Lin Ming felt a bit unsatisfied. These Sea Serpent Crystals were top treasures. It was a pity that the sea serpent gas didn't last longer, otherwise his harvests would have been greater.

And the next time he wanted to find this sea serpent dragon wouldn't be easy. The 8000 Mile Black Swamp was filled with layers of dangers. Even with Lin Ming's current cultivation, he still wasn't safe here.

"I only took less than 0.0001% of this sea serpent gas and yet there is such an effect. I wonder just how powerful this sea serpent dragon is and just where it is hiding. How powerful is it compared to that great beast in the Eternal Demon Abyss?"

Lin Ming didn't stop. He directly impacted straight into the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion until he reached the 90 mile zone. He let the Heretical God Sprout absorb the golden red lightning to its limit, and then left the 8000 Mile Black Swamp in the same night.

All through this time, Lin Ming didn't meet the Purple Lion Thunder Source. Perhaps it was because the Twinlife Thunder Crystal had already been used by Lin Ming, but whatever the reason, the Purple Lion Thunder Source hadn't sensed Lin Ming arriving. This saved him a great deal of trouble.

Three days later, Lin Ming returned to the Forsaken God Clan through their hidden transmission array, and went directly to the seclusion chamber. He readied himself to open the Gate of Pain as well as simultaneously crossing the second stage of Life Destruction.

With over 50 Sea Serpent Crystals lined up around him, Lin Ming took out the wood spirit jade box containing the sealed Myriad Spirit Pill from his spatial ring.

As soon as he opened the wood spirit jade box, the Myriad Spirit Pill instantly tried to rush out. Lin Ming caught it, feeling like he was holding a powerful divine insect in his hands. The pill wildly dashed around in his hand, hoping to escape.

“This pill really does have intelligence. If I were to let it go here then it would escape into the deep mountains or seas where it would absorb essence energy. Perhaps after hundreds of thousands or even millions of years, it would eventually transform into some ghostly spirit.”

After he grasped the Myriad Spirit Pill, Lin Ming recalled the method of how to use it from the Divine Realm alchemist's memories.

He took out a heaven-step dagger that he had requested from Shibai earlier, and then cut open his own chest without hesitation!

Puff!

Blood splattered outwards. Lin Ming's body was extremely tough. Even if he didn't use any energy to protect himself, just his own physical body was difficult enough to pierce. He had no choice but to pour his silver battle spirit into this dagger.

After cutting open a gap in his chest between two of his ribs, Lin Ming could clearly feel the strong beating of his own heart. The Myriad Spirit Pill contained the condensed plant essence from thousands of medicinal herbs, all of them turned into thin filaments. In order to completely absorb this pill, he would have to directly implant it into his heart and let his blood wash over it, causing those several thousand filaments to fuse into his body where it would be slowly absorbed. This was a long process that would take several days.

To cut up their own heart, that was an action that an ordinary person would never have the will to do.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and steadfastly cut down.

Blood splashed out. Lin Ming shoved the Myriad Spirit Pill into his heart, burying it deep inside a ventricle. Then, Lin Ming revolved the power of the Gate of Healing to slowly regenerate his wounds.

However, the Myriad Spirit Pill did not peacefully lie in Lin Ming's heart. It dashed left and right, smashing into the walls of Lin Ming's heart, every single impact like a hammer smashing into him. The heart was an extremely fragile and important organ. Normally, if a martial artist's heart were to be struck like this then their heart would explode. They would vomit out blood and die on the spot. Even someone that practiced body transformation techniques and had extremely tough heart walls would find this sort of impact leading to arrhythmia and eventually death of the heart muscles.

After Lin Ming swallowed the profound gold divine fruit, his physical body had become incomparably tough. In addition, with having opened the first three of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, he was just able to withstand this Myriad Spirit Pill. It was only when the Myriad Spirit Pill smashed into the wound that Lin Ming had created with a dagger did Lin Ming feel as if a saber was gouging into him. Every time this happened, he would become deathly pale and his forehead would become wet with sweat.

As the medicinal efficacy flowed into his body, the striking impact of the Myriad Spirit Pill became increasingly weak. Finally, it stopped crashing around and began to be obediently absorbed by Lin Ming.

In implanting the Myriad Spirit Pill, the only danger and pain were at the start. The medicinal efficacy itself was very gentle and easy to absorb. This was because the Myriad Spirit Pill took a long time to dissolve. The several thousands of condensed medicinal herb filaments would have to enter the bloodstream one by one. This process was extremely time consuming.

In the blink of an eye, several more hours passed. The scab on Lin Ming's chest naturally fell off, leaving nothing behind but a shallow and rapidly fading white mark. At this time, Lin Ming had already entered the ethereal martial intent state. His two fists grasped five Sea Serpent Crystals as he began to impact the Gate of Pain!

The Gate of Pain was located in the palms. It could also be said to be two gates, one in each hand.

At this time, Lin Ming moved his arms, lifting them evenly, palms up. Two whirlpools of energy formed above Lin Ming's palms and the essence of the Sea Serpent Crystals was rapidly absorbed into them. The translucent black Sea Serpent Crystals began to slowly whiten before becoming a stone-like white lime and then finally cracking with a 'pa' and turning into power.

After 10 Sea Serpent Crystals were finished, Lin Ming grabbed another 10 and continued to absorb them.

Under the continuous wearing of this energy, the Gates of Pain in Lin Ming's palms were continually being impacted, becoming more and more loose.

10 hours...

20 hours...

One day...

Two days...

Three days...

On the fourth day, far too much energy had gathered within Lin Ming's palms, full to the point where it seemed it would explode. The energy of over 50 Sea Serpent Crystals had been completely sucked clean by Lin Ming. With a loud shout, his fists suddenly exploded and two arrows of blood shot high upwards, even breaking apart a massive hole in the dome of the seclusion chamber. Lin Ming's two palms seemed as if they had been pierced by arrows and shattered!

The Gate of Pain had finally opened.

Chapter 874 – Comprehending the Laws of Time

Lin Ming drooped downwards until his back was against the ground. His hands slightly trembled and a small pool of blood was already appearing underneath him.

Looking at his body, Lin Ming was overjoyed even as he wryly shook his head. All the meridians on his arms had been broken, and even some of the meridians of his body had been damaged. His two hands would be temporarily useless.

The word ‘pain’ in the Gate of Pain contained the implications of a double-edged sword. Opening the Gate of Pain would cause damage to the martial artist, and while fighting using the power of the Gate of Pain, that would also cause a burden on a martial artist’s body.

Thus, this was the reason the Gate of Pain was the last of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates’ first four gates. Only by opening the Gate of Healing and the Gate of Limit, which could drastically change the physical properties of a martial artist, would they then be able to withstand the backlash from the Gate of Pain.

As Lin Ming looked at his hands, he gave up crossing the second stage of Life Destruction for the time being. Usually, these types of wounds could be healed in several days with Lin Ming’s regenerative powers. But, the wounds brought forth by the Gate of Pain would last for over a month.

Moreover, during this period of time, his physical condition and all aspects of his combat strength would decline by a great deal, before slowly restoring to an even higher peak. There was a sense of breaking himself and creating something even better.

But during this time, Lin Ming didn't plan on simply resting either. He planned to meditate on the Space-Time Laws jade slips that Old Man Good Fortune had left behind. In particular, the records concerning the Concept of Time; Lin Ming was extremely interested in those.

With the meridians in his arms ruined and unable to connect energy through his body, Lin Ming's current strength was even worse than some low level martial artists'.

He simply rode a divine carriage that was pulled by eight golden birds that resembled phoenixes, soaring through the skies of the Forsaken God Clan's back mountains. He enjoyed viewing the various beautiful flowers and trees, meditating on the Time Laws in comfort.

Although the Forsaken God Clan's dimensional realm was covered in layers of array formations, Shibai still sent out many bodyguards to accompany him. There were even many beautiful maids that served him, meticulously meeting all of his needs.

As Lin Ming rode on top of the divine carriage, wrapped in silk and cloth and jewels, his handsome and exquisite jade-like looks facing the world, he seemed like a noble prince.

This was a sort of life that many martial artists desired. For instance, the South Sea's Nanyun Wang, or many of the Princes and Princesses of the four Divine Kingdoms would be accompanied by heavenly music as they went out to travel. They would have divine soldiers clearing the way for them with Saint Beasts drawing their carriage forwards. Meanwhile, they would even have massive numbers of beautiful young maids and concubines around them, hugging these women left and right.

Lin Ming never thought that one day, he too would enjoy a similar life.

After resting for 40 days, Lin Ming finally felt his strength slowly return to his body. The meridians of his arms had nearly been completely restored and there was nothing left on his two palms but extremely faint scars that looked like water marks. One couldn't even see them unless one looked very closely.

These were scars left behind by the Gate of Pain. After more time passed, even those would vanish, only revealing themselves when he opened the Gate of Pain. At that time, Lin Ming would also be able to burst out with his strongest energy, instantly reaching almost two million jins of strength!

Following that, Lin Ming felt his strength was growing every day. The muscles of his body grew with beautiful edged lines, accentuating a gently aesthetic beauty that was smooth and powerful at the same time.

He felt as if he had been reborn once again. His body had been filled with endless strength, as if he could lift a mountain above

himself.

What Lin Ming most desired to do now was to find a powerful opponent to fight. Unfortunately, no one under the Divine Sea was his match any longer, and as for those Divine Sea masters like Shibai, he wasn't able to defeat them.

Within the Sky Spill Continent, in the last 100,000 years of never ending time, it was extremely rare for a Life Destruction martial artist to be able to jump ranks and fight a Divine Sea master. First, this was because there was a massive gap between Life Destruction and the Divine Sea, and every person able to break into the Divine Sea was themselves a proud son of heaven, a peerless genius of their era. Of course, those Divine Sea powerhouses that couldn't break into the Divine Sea before they were 100 years old and had to rely on lucky chances to do so were only the weakest of Divine Sea powerhouses. Only those martial artists that stepped into the Divine Sea realm through their own strength could be considered true peak Emperor level talents.

In order to cross a great boundary to defeat a proud son of heaven, one had to be an even more monstrous genius. Wasn't that easier said than done?

“Perhaps those six evil spirits I saw in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp that were pulling the bronze ghost coffin might be able to give me a hearty battle.”

That bronze ghost coffin still echoed in Lin Ming's mind. Just what level had the existence slumbering within reached?

Lin Ming shook his head, no longer thinking about these things as he continued to perceive the Time Laws. The Time Laws that Old Man Good Fortune left behind were extremely mysterious, enough to keep Lin Ming entranced. After immersing himself within them, several hours passed in an instant.

Lin Ming's impression was that the Concept inheritances of the Sky Spill Continent were far more limited than those from the Divine Realm. But, the Concept of Time jade slip that Old Man Good Fortune had left behind actually had some direct hints about the source of the Great Dao. This was simply like the inheritances from the Divine Realm!

“Did Old Man Good Fortune enter into a mystic realm left behind in the Sky Spill Continent from 100,000 years ago, and obtain an inheritance from the Divine Realm?”

No matter how talented a martial artist was, they still had to have some sort of basis in order to deduce even more profound Concepts and Laws. It was impossible to form a set of Laws from thin air. All signs indicated that 100,000 years ago, the martial arts civilization of the Sky Spill Continent was glorious, even containing the tiniest hint of the splendor from the Divine Realm.

Old Man Good Fortune had lived for 8000 years; it was impossible to count just how many places he had been to or how many mystic realms he had explored. It wasn't strange for him to have such an inheritance.

“I wonder why Old Man Good Fortune would lend such precious jade slips to me?”

As Lin Ming was thinking of returning to his chamber and practicing some of the Laws recorded on the jade slips, at this time, the flame of a sound transmitting talisman shined out in front of him. This was a message from Shibai. The message was simply – ‘please come to the Elders Palace’.

“Mm?” Lin Ming was startled. This must be a serious matter for Shibai to want to speak to him face to face.

.....

As Lin Ming arrived at the Elder’s Palace, he saw that Shibai and the masked old man were already waiting inside for him. The masked old man was the second Divine Sea Supreme Elder of the Forsaken God Clan. He was extremely mysterious and rarely spoke; even Lin Ming didn’t know his name.

On a table in front of Shibai were placed two letters. As Lin Ming looked at the seals marking them, he saw that they came from the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom and the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom.

“The Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom’s Yang Yun and the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom’s Ouye Qingfeng have each sent a letter. Take a look at them.”

Shibai flicked his finger and both letters flew into Lin Ming's hands. Lin Ming was originally calm, but as he slowly read through them, he found it increasingly difficult to keep his cool.

As Lin Ming finished reading both letters, he let out a long breath. The two letters spoke of the same matter. It was that the Temple of Marvels that existed in the Sea of Miracles had appeared in the skies above the 8000 Mile Black Swamp!

When Lin Ming had joined Yang Yun at the Nine Flowers Banquet, he had heard a Sublime Smelting Prince mention the Temple of Marvels. This temple was extremely fantastical and was said to appear only in the deepest areas of the Sea of Miracles. Only some Divine Sea Supreme Elders that had penetrated deep into the 8000 Mile Black Swamp had been able to spot it from a distance, and even they felt as if they were looking at nothing more than a mirage.

No one had ever returned alive from the Sea of Miracles, and even approaching the edge was dangerous, let alone investigating the temple. Just a random great beast from the Sea of Miracles would be able to easily devour a Divine Sea Supreme Elder.

But now, because of some unknown reason, the Temple of Marvels had appeared in the skies of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp for the first time in known history!

As Lin Ming thought of this, he immediately remembered the bronze ghost coffin he had encountered earlier. The existence sleeping within it might very well have come from the Sea of Miracles!

After he saw that bronze ghost coffin, the Temple of Marvels had drifted out from the Sea of Miracles. It was natural to associate the two when there was such a coincidence. How were the two related? Was it even possible that the Temple of Marvels was the palace of the existence within the coffin?

Looking again, it seemed that the four Divine Kingdoms had already used various methods to investigate the Temple of Marvels the day before.

The Sea of Miracles was known as an absolute life forbidden zone, and the Temple of Marvels was also likely a cursed place. Even if they knew there were lucky chances within that defied the will of the heavens, no one dared to recklessly rush in for fear that they would never be able to step back out.

The Asura Divine Kingdom had sent out slaughter puppets to investigate. The Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom, and Seven Star Divine Kingdom had also sent out similar puppets or enemies they had planted slaves seals within to investigate the Temple of Marvels. In around a month's time they would have their results. At that time, they would assess the risks and decide whether or not they should enter.

Currently, the entire periphery of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp had been cordoned off by the four Divine Kingdoms and it was impossible to enter.

Yang Yun and Ouye Qingfeng had both sent these letters because

they wished to ask Lin Ming whether or not he would like to explore the Temple of Marvels with them.

Lin Ming was filled with longing and curiosity for the secrets in the Sea of Miracles. With Lin Ming's character, he normally would have made the trip. But now, with the great enemy of Situ Haotian floating around, he couldn't help but think solemnly of his decision.

Lin Ming didn't think he had the ability to escape Situ Haotian, even after opening the Gate of Pain.

In the mystic realm, the Asura Divine Kingdom simply wouldn't care about decorum. Once Lin Ming was killed, just what could the Forsaken God Clan do? If he died, what use would there be in them killing Situ Yaoyue?

And besides Situ Haotian, he feared that characters like the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle would appear. These people were existences Lin Ming could not possibly hope to contend with. They might outwardly be on good terms with him, but in that mystic realm with enormous benefits all around, who knew just what they would do.

"Little Brother Lin, I don't think you need to take this risk..." Shibai slowly said after considering the matter for a moment. "Because of my Forsaken God Clan's bloodline curse, we are unable to leave this dimensional realm for an extended period of time. This sort of mystic realm will likely not be explored in three to five days, so it's impossible for us to go. And in truth, even if we did go

with you, if we leave the protection of the Realmheart great array, we will no longer be a match for the Asura Divine Kingdom. And if you go by yourself, you will be in extreme danger. Situ Yaoyue can be used as a chip to threaten the Asura Divine Kingdom, but it's impossible for you to take her along as a protective charm."

"I understand..." Lin Ming nodded. Although he loved to adventure and explore, he certainly wouldn't enter a mystic realm with such a low chance of survival. He could only say that it was an unfortunate set of circumstances.

However, what Lin Ming didn't expect was that just a day later, another letter would arrive. This letter was from Old Man Good Fortune. He intended to enter the Temple of Marvels, and if Lin Ming desired to go, he could also bring Lin Ming along.

"Old Man Good Fortune!" Lin Ming's heart stirred as he took a deep breath.

Chapter 875 – Second Stage Life Destruction

With Lin Ming's current strength, he was far from being able to protect himself if he entered the Temple of Marvels. But, if he could obtain the protection of Old Man Good Fortune, then even a top level character like the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor wouldn't even be able to touch him.

Lin Ming only casually knew Old Man Good Fortune and had no particular reason to trust him. But as he thought of it, Old Man Good Fortune was like a wild crane that leisurely flew through the world with no influence behind him, and without any conflicts of interest, there was just no reason to harm him. Moreover, for someone at his rank, there was very little in this world that would cause him to scheme. And even Old Man Good Fortune had been planning something, he could have just abducted Lin Ming from the dimensional realm by force and Shibai would have only been able to watch helplessly as that happened. There would have been no need to wait for today.

“Little Brother Lin, what do you plan on doing?” Shibai asked.

“No matter what I do, first I must break through the second stage of Life Destruction.” There was only a month until the time to enter the Temple of Marvels. Increasing his own strength first would be the safest bet. If he crossed the second stage of Life Destruction and also opened the Gate of Pain, then Lin Ming had no idea just how strong he would become at that time.

Although it was impossible for him to contend against the likes of Situ Haotian, he believed he would have enough strength to safely

escape Situ Yaoxi or Situ Bonan with his life intact.

“Break through the second stage of Life Destruction? Great!” Shibai was startled, but not too surprised. Lin Ming had stepped into the peak of the first stage of Life Destruction a year ago, and after such a long time passed, it wasn’t strange for him to break into the second stage.

Two days later, Lin Ming closed up once again. After opening the Gate of Pain, Lin Ming’s physical strength and mentality were at their highest peak. Successfully breaking through the second stage of Life Destruction was nearly guaranteed.

When Lin Ming first crossed into Life Destruction from the Revolving Core realm, he had used his dantian as the core to disintegrate his body, so it hadn’t been easy at all. But for breaking through to the second stage Life Destruction, he was able to use all of the true essence within his body and flesh to thoroughly decompose his body. This was a much simpler process, and Lin Ming also had ample amounts of golden red lightning stored in the Heretical God Sprout.

Within the seclusion chamber, layers of array formations covered the central platform. Lin Ming stepped onto the central array platform and then revolved all the energy within his body and divided his 360 acupoints into 72 points.

These 72 points covered his entire body. With Lin Ming’s control, he crazily absorbed true essence. Then, with his dantian as the center, he erupted!

Golden red lighting poured out from the Heretical God Sprout. Combined with the energy throughout his body, it thoroughly broke down his body. All his meridians ruptured as a rain of blood shot into the air. Lin Ming turned into a vague blood fog that was filled with an incomparably pure heaven and earth origin energy.

Normally, if a person's body exploded like this then they would be deadlier than dead. However, the miraculous and marvelous Laws prevented this from happening. This could be called the Heavenly Dao, and the road of martial arts was only a single path of exploring the Heavenly Dao. When a martial artist cultivated martial arts, they were conquering the Heavenly Dao to use for themselves, thus the reason why cultivating the martial path was considered to be defying the will of heavens.

On a human's journey on the road of martial arts, there were unknown Laws that would protect them during these crucial moments. When they were about to break through the boundaries of Life Destruction, their body would completely disintegrate, with energy fusing into their every cell. Then, all of this would be locked into a small area, forming an accommodation for their soul. This primordial life soup was similar to the amniotic fluid that surrounded a baby in their mother's womb, allowing the martial artist to maintain their fires of life.

Rich heaven and earth origin energy would fuse into this primordial life soup, tempering all the cells with energy and ejecting the impurities. These cells would then begin to reform into a spirit body.

The grade of the spirit body all depended on how thoroughly a martial artist disintegrated their body and how pure the energy was that tempered their cells.

In this primordial life soup, Lin Ming's consciousness was incomparably clear. It was like he had become a liquid life form. He swam in a sea of energy, able to examine every cell in his body and watch as his flesh and blood were tempered by energy, slowly changing.

.....

A month soon passed. The results of the investigation of the Temple of Marvels returned. The four Divine Kingdoms had joined forces to jointly send 30 test puppets into the Temple of Marvels. Finally, only two had returned: one from the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom and one from the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. This was because the test puppets those two Divine Kingdoms had sent out had been the strongest. Especially the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's. In order to obtain the best and the most information they could on the Temple of Marvels, they had even sent out a Divine Sea level puppet.

Even the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom only had a single such puppet. They had consumed a massive amount of heavenly materials in order to freeze its fires of life and seal it away, and now was the best time to use it.

“All those below the Divine Sea will be in dire peril if they enter. And those at the Divine Sea have a chance of dying, but they can most likely return alive.”

The results of the investigation were extremely satisfying. It had to be said that the Temple of Marvels was a place of ancient ruins that floated over the skies in the Sea of Miracles. It wouldn't be strange for all who entered to die.

However, with the protection of a Divine Sea powerhouse, then the most extraordinary disciples of the four Divine Kingdoms might be able to go in to experience and adventure. Not to mention the massive lucky chances that likely existed in the Temple of Marvels, but even if these young disciples weren't able to obtain any great treasures for themselves, just going in and expanding their horizons by experienced such a high level mystic realm would be extremely advantageous for their future growth.

.....

Forsaken God Clan, Dimensional Realm –

In the seclusion chamber, Lin Ming slowly woke up. He was lying naked on the floor. After his body was broken down and reformed, it gave off a feeling that he had been resurrected from the dead.

The second stage of Life Destruction had been successfully crossed.

From outer appearances, Lin Ming lacked a touch of sharp and dominating aura. All of it was restrained within him, making him see as if he were an elegant young man that loved to read books and recite poetry.

Lin Ming stretched out his hand and countless arcs of purple electricity formed in the air. These electric arcs were thin and long and gathered together like strands of silk, forming substantialized purple cloth. After a moment, this purple silk wrapped around Lin Ming's body and formed a loose robe.

This loose robe covered all the beautiful hard lines of Lin Ming's muscles, making him seem like a young student scholar. However, Lin Ming's eyes flashed as if thunder was contained within them. These shining sparks were actually the power of thunder that had deeply penetrated into every cell of Lin Ming's body, almost having the same effect of carving the Thunder Laws into his body.

In terms of Lin Ming's cultivation, although he had just stepped into the second stage of Life Destruction, he had already reached large success of the second stage. Despite the fact that he wasn't yet at the peak, this couldn't be considered too far from the third stage of Life Destruction. This was the superiority that came from having an incomparably solid foundation. Once one broke through, they would easily be able to touch upon the next realm.

With every step Lin Ming took, he could feel that every breath he took contained a touch of fragrance. Even his bodily fluids like his saliva and sweat had an aromatic and fresh scent. This was because after he was reborn with a spirit body, not only were there no impurities in his body, but any casual movement he took was able to direct heaven and earth origin energy into his body, flooding every corner of his being with that pure energy.

Mortals loved to describe the bodily fragrance of a fairy maiden

as having been untouched by the fires and smoke of men, their bodies not smelling like the wine and meat of the mortal world. The reason for this was because they ate rare spirit flowers and fruits every day, and what they drank was the fresh mountain dew of the early morning. Only through this way could they guarantee that their bodies weren't tainted by the impurities of common mortals.

But Lin Ming didn't need to do any of this. He could eat rice and meat just like a common mortal, and because he now possessed a spirit body, he would naturally eliminate all impurities from his body and refine pure energy.

This was also the reason why the Life Destruction stages were called the process when a martial artist was reborn.

"Little Brother Lin, Old Man Good Fortune's letter has arrived. He will arrive at Port State in three days and wait for you there." As Shibai saw Lin Ming leave seclusion, his eyes brightened for a moment before he spoke. For someone like Lin Ming, it would only be strange if he failed his breakthrough.

"Okay." Port State was a city located in the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom. It was close to the 8000 Mile Black Swamp and not too far away from where the Temple of Marvels was located.

"Little Brother Lin, I will personally bring you to Port State. But everything after that will depend on your own ability. You must be extra cautious. Although you broke through to the second stage of Life Destruction, it is still far away from making up for the gap between you and a Divine Sea powerhouse."

Shibai said in his estimation. He didn't know that Lin Ming had broken through the Gate of Pain, so it was naturally impossible for him to estimate Lin Ming's combat strength.

"Then I must trouble Patriarch Shibai," Lin Ming didn't refuse the offer.

Three days later, at a courtyard deep within Port State, a Godspeed Boat flew in and dropped off a young man and woman. These two appeared as if they were 20-30 years old, but the truth was that they had already practiced martial arts for over sixty years. They only had a youthful appearance because they had crossed Life Destruction at a very young age.

These two people were the hidden Ascetics of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom and some of the most astounding youths of their generation. The young man was named Yang Mu, and his cultivation was impressively at the seventh stage of Life Destruction. However he didn't have a dantian variation, so he was slightly inferior to Situ Yaoyue in that aspect. Nonetheless, his comprehension of Laws actually surpassed hers, and he had also comprehended an elementary battle spirit.

The young woman was named Qin Yu. She was not part of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's royal family, but rather a disciple with a different last name. Although her cultivation was only at the sixth stage of Life Destruction, if one looked carefully at her dantian, they could see that all sorts of strange phenomena were occurring within. There seemed to be a faint space developing within her dantian and her true essence also appeared as if it were

condensing into liquid. This was the sign that she was beginning to enter the Divine Sea!

After a martial reached the Houtian realm, that was the time they opened their dantian and would begin to train it. During the Houtian realm, one's true essence would be a mess without any organization to it, so their reserves of true essence would be extremely limited.

Once the true essence within the dantian condensed into a cyclone, there would then be order. The total amount of true essence would increase and it would also become much easier to control.

And after arriving at the Revolving Core realm, true essence would solidify into a Revolving Core crystal nucleus. During this time, their total true essence quantity would rise several times.

During the stages of Life Destruction, there would be no changes in the dantian. Rather, a martial artist's physical body would transform into a spirit body and they would gain the characteristic of saving true essence in their flesh. This would again cause the total quantity of true essence within them to increase by several times.

After arriving at the Divine Sea realm, a martial artist's body would be completely soaked in true essence, without any more space to store more. And at this point, countless billions of years ago, the innumerable Supreme Elders that had forged the foundation for the road of martial arts had developed a new path. This was to form a minor dimension within the dantian, and after

true essence liquefied, to store that true essence within!

The size of this minor dimension depended on a martial artist's foundation and strength; it could be small or large. When an eighth stage Life Destruction powerhouse finally reached the late Divine Sea realm, that minor dimension would be extremely vast. The liquid true essence would surge and tumble just like a vast sea. Thus, this boundary was called the Divine Sea!

To a martial artist, the Divine Sea realm was a major leap upwards. The word 'Divine' also indicated that martial artists who stepped into this realm gained the power of a god in the eyes of mortals. Their fists could shatter the skies, their feet could crack the earth, and they were capable of upturning the oceans. They were simply omnipotent beings!

And now, this young woman named Qin Yu had given birth to a rudimentary minor dimension within her dantian, with half of her true essence liquefied. This was the sign that she was a half-step into the Divine Sea realm!

Once one reached half-step Divine Sea, then barring any accident, they would be able to become a Divine Sea Supreme Elder within two or three years.

This Qin Yu was already destined to become a Divine Sea powerhouse.

Chapter 876 – All Heroes Gathered

The Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom was the most powerful of the four Divine Kingdoms, and thus their number of geniuses far outstripped that of the Asura Divine Kingdom. Although a talent on the level of Situ Yaoyue was once in a millennium to the Asura Divine Kingdom, in the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom she would have appeared every 300-400 years.

“Crown Prince Your Highness!”

Yang Mu and Qin Yu greeted Yang Yun, but there wasn't much respect showing on their faces. Qin Yu was already a half-step Divine Sea master, and would become a Divine Sea Supreme Elder in just a few more years, enjoying similar treatment to a High Prince. She naturally didn't need to bow to the Crown Prince.

As for Yang Mu, he was already 70 years old and had a seventh stage Life Destruction cultivation. In the future there was a chance he would become a top level character like the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor, so he naturally wouldn't respect someone like Yang Yun who was over 30 years younger than him. In fact, Yang Mu was very unwilling to accept that Yang Yun had inherited the position of Crown Prince. Yang Mu even had faint thoughts of replacing him.

“Elder Brother Mu, Fairy Qin.” Yang Yun faintly smiled as he greeted them. “Tomorrow, the four Divine Kingdoms will remove the blockade and officially enter the Temple of Marvels. This exploration might even reveal the secrets of the Sea of Miracles. It is of great significance. Moreover...”

As Yang Yun spoke to here, he took out a blue jade slip, “My Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom was the first to bring back information about the Temple of Marvels from our probe. As for the Seven Star Divine Kingdom and the Asura Divine Kingdom, all of the puppets and slaves they sent in died, so they have no information. As for the explorer from the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom, he didn’t dare to go too deep into the Temple of Marvels, so their information isn’t as detailed as ours! Take a look. This information came at a significant cost, so make sure you keep it absolutely secret.”

As Yang Yun spoke, he tossed the blue jade slip towards Yang Mu and Qin Yu.

After the two looked through it, their expressions changed. Yang Mu’s eyes lit up. “The Temple of Marvels is related to the secrets of the ancient times’ martial artists that ascended?”

“It’s our speculation.” Yang Yun calmly nodded.

The so-called ancient times referred to the period of time 100,000 years ago. That was when the Sky Spill Continent’s martial arts civilization was at its most glorious and prosperous era. Compared to the current times, it seemed as if they were two completely separate worlds.

According to the legends, 100,000 years ago, when a martial artist reached the middle Divine Sea realm, they would have a reasonable chance of ascending into the Divine Realm. As for those

unrivalled talents with strength that far surpassed martial artists of their level, they could break through the martial void at the early Divine Sea realm or even eighth stage Life Destruction realm and ascend upwards.

But in the last 100,000 years, there were far too few martial artists that were able to ascend to the Divine Realm. There were only the few widely known and extremely rare martial artists like Emperor Shakya and the Demon Emperor that were known to have ascended. As for some others that were said to have ascended, no one knew if they had succeeded or died in the process.

Moreover, it was a complete riddle just how these people had ascended. It seemed as if once they reached a certain amount of strength, they had formed a phenomenon of the heavens and earth and simply vanished.

Even top level characters like the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle and the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor had no idea how to ascend upwards.

After flying into the Divine Realm, there were advantages as well as disadvantages. In the Sky Spill Continent, characters like the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor could be said to control the world in their palms with no one daring to slight them. But once they reached the Divine Realm, they would actually be more miniscule than a nameless peon. If they tried to explore a mystic realm, they would easily die four or five times if someone tried to slap them to death.

Even so, there were many masters that wished to ascend,

especially the juniors. Those that were able to reach the Divine Sea could be said to have a devoted heart towards their road of martial arts; it was difficult for them to be tempted by any of the pleasures of the world. To them, only further martial arts breakthroughs would bring them joy and fulfill their obsessions.

The Sky Spill Continent was too limited. Not to mention the resources, but the environment and inheritances there were simply a blank slate. In the Sky Spill Continent, for the inheritances of Concepts and Laws to reach the second or third boundary, that was already first class. As for the seven or eight boundaries behind that, no one in the Sky Spill Continent had even heard of them before.

This sort of martial arts inheritance was accumulated over hundreds of thousands, or even millions of years, through the combined effort of countless martial artists. No matter how talented one was, it was impossible for a single person to accomplish all of this.

To stay in the Sky Spill Continent meant that one would be destined to have no luck in reaching a realm above the Divine Sea and also be limited to 10,000 years of life. All of the juniors to have reached this stage were chosen prides of heaven, and all of them were ambitious individuals. Just who was willing to watch the thousands of years pass them by before they slowly turned into bones?

Taking a step back, even if they didn't manage to accomplish anything in the Divine Realm, it seemed that there was a way to re-enter the lower realms. Although they needed to pay some price,

there was hope.

As Yang Mu and Qin Yu thought of this, both of them appeared excited and looked forwards to this jaunt into the Temple of Marvels more and more. This would relate to both of their future achievements.

.....

After Lin Ming arrived at Port State, he saw Old Man Good Fortune sitting near a table in a courtyard, his appearance still otherworldly and wizened as it had always been. His green ox was grazing underneath a tree. Looking at this scene, it was impossible to imagine that he might be the current top master of the entire Sky Spill Continent.

“Greetings to Senior Good Fortune!”

“Little Friend Lin does not need to be so courteous. During this trip into the Temple of Marvels, I fear that those old fellows Yang Laotian and Ouye Hua will also come. Although old me has confidence to defeat them one on one, if the two of them joined forces then I would definitely lose! Moreover, besides those two fellows, there will also be many masters that have stayed hidden so far, with early and middle Divine Sea martial artists everywhere. The younger generation, including you, should only enter to gain experience. Make sure that you take your own safety as your top priority.”

Old Man Good said in a gentle tone as he sat on a stone stool, his

hands leaning on his peach walking stick. The Yang Laotian he referred to was the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor, and Ouye Hua was the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle. Both of them were characters that had lived for 5000-6000 years and were unfathomable.

It had already been thousands of years since Old Man Good Fortune fought with Yang Laotian. It was impossible to determine just how strong he had become since then.

“This junior understands.”

Lin Ming nodded. The truth was that while one of the reason he came to the Temple of Marvels was to seek lucky chances, that wasn't the most important reason. The reason that he would take the risk and journey into the Temple of Marvels was also because he wished to investigate the secret of the Sea of Miracles and the Eternal Demon Abyss. He faintly felt that it was related to the fall of the Sky Spill Continent's martial arts world 100,000 years ago. He wanted to know just who that Great Emperor was that had left the heart that still kept beating after 100,000 years, and just what the identity of that peerless goddess was.

It was impossible for him to guess what realm that unrivalled Great Emperor was at. But in terms of life alone, a late Divine Sea martial artist could live for 10,000 years.

Taking a step further, at the next great boundary, it stood to reason that one could live for tens of thousands of years.

As for the boundary after that, that should be 100,000 years of life. And as for that unrivalled Great Emperor who had left his heart in the Eternal Demon Abyss, his heart still kept beating after 100,000 years. Moreover, it was filled with rushing blood vitality, every beat being able to move the heavens and earth. If so, just how long was he able to live for? It was simply unimaginable!

Lin Ming had inherited the memories of many Divine Realm powerhouses. Although they were all incomplete memories, he could still approximate just what status that unrivalled Great Emperor had within the Divine Realm. He was definitely a peak, top level character, in no way inferior to the legendary World Kings!

To such a singular and unsurpassed hero, Lin Ming was filled with curiosity and respect towards his majesty and life story.

On the next day, the skies above the 8000 Mile Black Swamp welcomed a crowd of the Sky Spill Continent's peak powerhouses. The four Divine Kingdoms, Holy Lands, and various hidden masters around the world did not want to miss such a rare opportunity.

There was no need to mention why the young Divine Sea powerhouses came; as long as they could come across some lucky chance, they could walk further down their martial path. As for the older Divine Sea powerhouses, they didn't have much hope for making further progress, but since their lives were already coming to an end, they might as well take this battle to the death and hope that they could bump into some amazing luck.

In addition, the various heroic young elites of the Divine Kingdoms and Holy Lands had come. They had come here mainly under the shelter of their Elders in order to see the world and open their minds.

For a time, hundreds of Saint Beast mounts, shining gold divine carriages, and jade spirit boats hundreds of feet long appeared in the skies, overflowing with divine light. This truly seemed like an auspicious sign!

Against such a big ruckus, the startled and scared vicious beasts of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp didn't dare to appear.

However, these vicious beasts were only the ordinary vicious beasts. If the truly terrifying phenomena of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp appeared, then even these great figures would have to make way. For instance, the Yellow Springs River or an ancient beast on the level of the sea serpent dragon.

Thus, even as these great figures seemed proud and haughty, they were in fact spreading their perception in all directions. As long as some type of phenomenon occurred that they weren't able to contend with, then they would be able to dodge ahead of time. Otherwise, if this strongest lineup of the entire Sky Spill Continent suffered serious losses before they could even reach the entrance to the Temple of Marvels, that would truly be a joke.

All the powerhouses were divided into five different waves. The first four waves were made up of the four Divine Kingdoms and the sects and family clans that followed them.

The last wave was comprised of the lone sects and scattered martial artists. This wave was the smallest and the weakest, with only a few dozen people there. The younger generation of this wave was even more sad; they were simply unable to compare with the four Divine Kingdoms.

“Mm? Old Man Good Fortune!” It wasn’t known which martial artist suddenly shouted this, but as everyone followed his gaze they could see the white-robed Old Man Good Fortune riding a green ox as they floated on a cloud. And behind him was a handsome young man who didn’t even seem like a martial artist, but rather an elegant scholar.

“Old Man Good Fortune! Lin Lanjian!”

Before now, those present didn’t know if these two would come. Even Yang Yun and Ouye Qingfeng weren’t sure.

As these two arrived, even Divine Sea Supreme Elders felt fear in their hearts. Old Man Good Fortune’s fame was too great!

As for Lin Ming, there was no need to mention him. He was an existence that absolutely could not be provoked. One only had to take a look at the Asura Divine Kingdom’s current fate to see what the outcome would be, and this was only the time when Lin Ming hadn’t yet grown. No one knew just what heights he would reach in ten years.

“Old Man Good Fortune, I didn’t think you would really come!

You really have appeared too much this past while!” An old voice suddenly sounded out. On the side of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, an old man in a purple gold imperial robe suddenly stood up from a golden divine carriage. He was the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom’s Highest Divine Emperor, Yang Laotian.

Even Yang Laotian didn’t know Old Man Good Fortune’s real name. They only knew the moniker that he went by.

Old Man Good Fortune showed a smile that didn’t seem as if it would change in 10,000 years. “Old me has just finished 800 years of seclusion, so I’ve been feeling a bit restless and wanted to come out and catch some fresh air. Brother Laotian should feel relieved. Old me only wishes to come to this Temple of Marvels to take a look, I’ll make sure I don’t bother Brother Laotian’s little treasure hunt.”

Seclusion for 800 years!?

There was a collective gasp from the surroundings. Many of the young martial artists present weren’t even 80 years old yet. It was nearly impossible for them to imagine closing up for 800 years in one go!

Lin Ming thought this was hilarious. What these people didn’t know was that while Old Man Good Fortune said he had gone into seclusion for 800 years, the truth was that it was only 80 years. He had slowed down the flow of time within his seclusion by ten times, thus 80 years there was equal to 800 years outside.

Chapter 877 – Entering the Temple

Yang Laotian's eyebrows audibly clicked together as he heard Old Man Good Fortune's words. Although he didn't believe such nonsense like that he would be able to close up for 800 years at a time, he was able to confirm that he certainly had some sort of secret skill to extend his life. That was his understanding of Time Laws. Yang Laotian couldn't say that this didn't tempt him, but against this Old Man Good Fortune, whose strength likely surpassed his own, Yang Laotian had no thoughts that he would be able to snatch the Concept of Time inheritance from Old Man Good Fortune's hands.

Yang Laotian thought for a moment and didn't continue to speak. He felt an extreme fear towards Old Man Good Fortune in his heart.

On the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom side, the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle Ouye Hua greeted Old Man Good Fortune with a faint smile. He wasn't too familiar with Old Man Good Fortune – they were neither enemies nor friends. He wasn't like Yang Laotian, who had once fought with Old Man Good Fortune.

Lin Ming could feel gazes filled with intense hatred beaming onto his body from the crowd. As he looked around, he wasn't surprised at all to see that it was Situ Bonan and Situ Yaoxi.

‘Those two old fellows are really haunting me like ghosts!’

Lin Ming's expression sank. Situ Yaoxi and Situ Bonan were nearing the end of their lifespan and they had originally relied on lucky chances to forcefully rise to the Divine Sea realm. If they missed this chance then their lives would come to an end in another 500-600 years. Lin Ming would have been shocked if they hadn't come.

“Haha, Brother Lin, you really came.”

In the distance, Ouye Qingfeng and Yang Yun greeted Lin Ming, both of them cupping their hands across their chests. Lin Ming also greeted them in return.

In a brief glimpse, Lin Ming could see that there were several outstanding young elites standing beside Ouye Qingfeng and Yang Yun. Their cultivations were at the sixth and seventh stage of Life Destruction and the aura they released was no weaker than that of Situ Yaoyue.

“He's Lin Lanjian?”

Beside Ouye Qingfeng, a young man holding a blue sword arched his eyebrows upwards. His name was Ouye Qun and he was the same as Qin Yu, a sixth stage Life Destruction martial artist that was a half-step into the Divine Sea. However, he was just a tad stronger than Qin Yu. He had inborn purple tang meridians, a meridian variation.

However, those born with purple yang meridians were destined to have normal martial talent. Ouye Qin was finally unable to take

that final step into the seventh stage of Life Destruction. And thus, with his sixth stage Life Destruction cultivation, he began to step into the Divine Sea.

To this end, Ouye Qun had also taken this to heart, constantly brooding over this. He had great ambitions, but if he wasn't able to step into the seventh stage of Life Destruction then he simply had no hope of ever becoming the highest under the heavens.

“That’s right.” Ouye Qingfeng nodded.

Ouye Qun narrowed his eyes. This Lan Lanjian was the future highest under the heavens? Just what secrets could be on his body?

“The Temple of Marvels is just in the dense fog ahead. The entrance is protected by a barrier of energy, and this energy barrier is weakest in the early morning and late evening. In just another incense stick of time, we will be able to enter!”

The one who spoke was the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle. With his words, the group began to slowly make their way forwards. Lin Ming passed through the fog and watched as the legendary Temple of Marvels appeared in front of him.

The temple floated high above the clouds. From afar it emitted a dazzling golden light. It seemed to be carved from jade and the top of the temple pierced straight into the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion. Countless arcs of thunder surrounded the dome of the temple.

There was no signboard on the Temple of Marvels, only countless silver runes that covered the outside.

There were no doors leading to the great hall. Right in front of them was a row of massive columns that rose thousands of feet into the air, and in between these columns was a number of pitch black entrances. There was a strange force field that twisted these entrances, separating them from the outside world.

This sort of force field was not created by human hands. Rather, it appeared because of some mystical energy from within the Temple of Marvels. This energy was far too powerful so it naturally distorted the space around it, forming a closed force field. It was the same as the Eternal Demon Abyss' 1000 mile forbidden zone and the 8000 Black Swamp. And although the force field around the Temple of Marvels was smaller, it was far more formidable.

“I'll go first!”

Yang Laotian let out a long laugh and then drove his divine carriage to an entrance between two columns. As he approached the force field, he extracted a shining gold divine mace from his spatial ring and slammed it against the closed off force field, directly shattering it. The Divine Sea powerhouses of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom brought their heroic young elites in with them. In addition to the other Holy Land influences subordinate to them, over 50 people made their way in.

Soon after they entered, the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom followed close behind. Ouye Hua broke through the force field and

brought in a group of over 40 people.

The Asura Divine Kingdom and the Seven Star Divine Kingdom went next, followed by the scattered martial artists.

Old Man Good Fortune didn't seem to be in a hurry. He said to Lin Ming, "At the entrance to the Temple of Marvels, every gap between two pillars leads to a different place. Let's choose a separate route so we don't end up together with them."

Old Man Good Fortune casually chose an entryway, then with a single pat of his palm the force field shattered, and he and Lin Ming calmly entered the Temple of Marvels.

.....

Woosh... woosh... woosh...

Great black waves tumbled as they beat against rocks. Lin Ming stood on a desolate island beach.

A black sea spread out without end, appearing like the fabled Sea of Miracles.

And above this island there were giant trees that resembled umbrellas. These great trees were hundreds of feet high and not even a dozen people holding hands could wrap around the trunk. The little bits of light that made it through the canopy of these trees resembled stars. This world had no sun, but the little bit of

star-like light coming from those trees illuminated the world.

“This shouldn’t be an island in the Sea of Miracles, right?”

Lin Ming was stunned. Even though he truly wished to discover the secrets of the Sea of Miracles, he was extremely frightened by this sea. He did not even have the slightest hope that he would be able to make it out. After all, his strength was far from comparable to the past highest under the heavens.

“No need to be anxious. This is only a world within the Temple of Marvels, a world of sand. Those ancient Supreme Elders with an extremely high cultivation were able to create independent spaces, so opening numerous worlds within this temple isn’t strange at all! This is also the fifth level of the Concept of Space – Spatial Genesis!”

“The fifth level?” Lin Ming was startled. He already knew that every Law was divided into several different levels. For instance, the Fire Laws were divided into nine different boundaries. The first two boundaries were the Concept of Burning Heat and the Concept of Annihilation, both of them corresponding to the first two worlds of the God Transforming Mirror. And behind these two worlds were more worlds, each corresponding to a different kind of Concept. The deeper one delved, the more profound and difficult it became to understand these Laws. Lin Ming was stranded at the second level of the Fire Laws; he hadn’t even been able to touch upon the entryway to the third level. Even so, Lin Ming’s achievements in the fire-attribute Concepts were already considered extraordinary.

And listening to Old Man Good Fortune's words, it seemed that the ancient Supreme Elder who had created this Temple of Marvels had reached at least the Concept of Space's fifth level. This was far too amazing!

"How many boundaries are there in the Space Laws? And what are they?" Lin Ming couldn't help but ask.

Old Man Good Fortune didn't hide anything. He directly said, "The Space Laws have a total of ten different boundaries. They are: Space Distortion, Heaven's Divide, Dimensional Slash, Space Disruption, Spatial Genesis, Space Storm, Black Hole Vortex, Tenth Space Dimension, World Destruction, and World Creation!"

Old Man Good Fortune spoke out the names of these ten boundaries but didn't give a detailed explanation of them. Still, Lin Ming was shocked just hearing these names. He found it hard to imagine just what it was like the further back one went.

Old Man Good Fortune sighed, "The road of martial arts is endless and infinite. Of these ten different levels of Concepts, the first five are relatively simple. But, the latter half is nearly impossible to speculate. The so-called Space Storm is in truth controlling the power of space. With just a thought, you would be able to move space freely. As for Black Hole Vortex, that is the ability to compress space to a single point, collapsing all of existence into nothingness, forever unable to leave. As for the Tenth Space Dimension, even I haven't been able to figure out just what that is. Then there is World Destruction and World Creation. Those refer to the destruction and creation of a true realm; it's impossible to imagine just what sort of mighty force that would

be!”

The planet that the Sky Spill Continent resided on was part of a true boundless realm. But, it was only one of the three thousand boundless worlds; it was impossible to calculate just how many worlds there were. The Divine Realm measured the lower realms by 1000 times 1000 times 1000, meaning that there were a billion worlds, thus naming it a true boundless realm. Every one of these boundless realms also had countless dimensional realms and minor dimensions located within them; it was incomparably complex.

To destroy and create such a terrifyingly massive world system – that was unimaginable!

“What boundary has Senior Good Fortune reached?” Lin Ming asked.

Old Man Good Fortune shook his head, “I’ve only been able to comprehend the third boundary – Dimensional Slash. It’s impossible for me to think of reaching any further in my life.”

As Lin Ming heard Dimensional Slash, he suddenly thought of that sword strike Old Man Good Fortune had used to defeat Situ Haotian. That had been the Dimensional Slash. To use a space fragment as a weapon and cut through all! Even though Situ Haotian had transformed his body into that of a Giant Demon, he still wasn’t able to defend against it. They were simply on two completely disparate levels!

To comprehend the third level Concept, Dimensional Slash, was

also impressively breathtaking.

“Little Friend Lin, the road in front of us isn’t too hard. How about you help an old man lead the way?”

Lin Ming could hear the implicit meaning within his words. Old Man Good Fortune wanted him to gain more experience.

He pondered for a moment, hesitating, and then couldn’t help but ask, “Senior Good Fortune, this junior has a question that he isn’t sure whether it is proper to ask.”

“There’s no danger in asking.”

“This junior would like to ask, why does Senior Good Fortune help this junior so much?”

Chapter 878 – The Link Between the Sea of Miracles and the Eternal Demon Abyss

After hearing Lin Ming ask such a question, Old Man Good Fortune congenially laughed and traced his white beard. “Little Friend Lin, the truth is that old me comes from the Divine Realm. I am the warden for the Sky Spill Continent’s world, and am responsible for watching over the martial artists on both of the continents on this planet. Because this planet has been blocked off by some mysterious power, martial artists from the Divine Realm that are above the Divine Sea realm cannot descend here. At least, it is impossible for them to arrive with their true forms; they can only send a projection. And for the Divine Sea martial artists of this world, wanting to use their martial path to pierce the void is nearly impossible. They will need to leave through a special space channel, thus I am the one to recommend them.”

Lin Ming was shocked by Old Man Good Fortune’s few words. He couldn’t believe that Old Man Good Fortune had such a status.

He came from the Divine Realm and was also the warden of this planet!

And listening to his words, he obviously knew of the existence of the Holy Demon Continent. This world had a total of two continents, the Sky Spill Continent and the Holy Demon Continent!

However, the more Lin Ming thought over this, the more reasonable it was. Old Man Good Fortune seemed as if he had come out from nowhere, and had an extremely mystical history within

the Sky Spill Continent. Even the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and the others didn't know his true name or status, only the moniker that he went by.

Moreover, Old Man Good Fortune had extremely high achievements in the Concept of Space and the Concept of Time. This also explained why he was able to have these in the Sky Spill Continent, where there were basically no inheritances of Space and Time Concepts.

If Old Man Good Fortune came from the Divine Realm and was simultaneously responsible for being the warden and also instructing and receiving certain individuals to ascend, then he wouldn't necessarily worry or care about Lin Ming threatening his current status once he became highest under the heavens. On the contrary, he might even help train him. If Old Man Good Fortune could help deliver a top talent to the Divine Realm, then the influence backing him might grant him certain resources.

Thinking about it, when Emperor Shakyas ascended into the Divine Realm 3000 years ago, that was also the time when Old Man Good Fortune and the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor had once fought, resulting in a tie. Afterwards, Old Man Good Fortune had become increasingly old. His strength should have declined since then, but he instead managed to make a breakthrough, improving his abilities once again. There was a chance that this was because Emperor Shakyas was simply far too talented an individual and thus the Divine Realm influence had given him very rich rewards in return, allowing him to make another breakthrough in his old age and also likely being the reason for extending his life.

In that flash, Lin Ming immediately understood everything that had happened. No wonder Old Man Good Fortune said he couldn't teach him or be his master. It was likely that Old Man Good Fortune had come to a deep understanding of him and even knew of his dual body and essence cultivation.

“So you're saying that Emperor Shakya, the Demon Emperor, and others didn't rely on their own strength to break through the void with their martial path and ascend, but rather had other similar wardens that delivered them upwards?”

“That's right.” Old Man Good Fortune wryly laughed and said with a bit of helplessness, “Old me is simply too stupid and untalented. I was stranded at the middle Divine Sea realm for 500 years and had no hopes for further breakthroughs. In the Divine Realm, the competition between martial artists is too intense, and I was tired of being far weaker than everyone else. Thus I took the initiative to apply for the lower realms, where I would be able to live freely and grandly!”

Lin Ming felt this was a bit ironic. He was someone from the Divine Realm that wanted to descend, but the people from the lower realms wished to ascend. Those old fellows of the Sky Spill Continent all desperately desired to soar into the Divine Realm, but their talent was no more than that of Old Man Good Fortune. Old Man Good Fortune had likely broken through the middle Divine Sea realm before 500 years of age. The only martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent that could accomplish something similar were top level characters like Situ Haotian.

Old fellows like the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor all

wished to enter the Divine Realm, thinking that massive lucky chances were just waiting for them everywhere. But now it seemed that if they really went, they would probably get beaten up badly wherever they went, or perhaps just directly die.

Only such magnificent and glorious individuals like the Demon Emperor and Emperor Shakya were able to go to the Divine Realm to seek greater lucky chances in hopes that they would be able to surpass the Divine Sea realm.

“Senior said just now that the Sky Spill Continent’s world is blocked by some mysterious strength?”

“Yes! This strength comes from the Sea of Miracles. Every martial artist above the Divine Sea is unable to step into the Sky Spill Continent.” Old Man Good Fortune shook his head. If it weren’t for this reason, then him having applied to be the warden of this planet with his middle Divine Sea cultivation would have been far too embarrassing.

“Then what about the Eternal Demon Abyss?” Lin Ming suddenly asked.

Old Man Good Fortune was slightly startled. “You know about the Holy Demon Continent and the Eternal Demon Abyss?”

“Mm... this junior accidentally stumbled upon an opportunity and obtained the inheritance of Senior Demon Emperor. I managed to reach the Holy Demon Continent through the transmission array at the Demon God Imperial Palace, and also experienced the

Eternal Demon Abyss during my time there. This junior would like to know, just how are the Eternal Demon Abyss and the Sea of Miracles related?”

Lin Ming didn’t conceal anything, nor did he need to. He could now see that Old Man Good Fortune was someone that didn’t have great ambitions, otherwise he wouldn’t have come down to become the warden of this world. Moreover, there was little within the Demon God Imperial Palace that he would like.

“Eternal Demon Abyss... Sea of Miracles...” Old Man Good Fortune revealed a trace of reverence and awe as he heard these two names. “I don’t know the specifics as to what happened at those two places, but I do have some speculations...”

“Mm? Senior, please speak them!”

“Little Friend Lin, I’m not sure whether you know this, but the Sky Spill Continent and the Holy Demon Continent are in fact located on a celestial body, and the shape of this celestial body is that of a sphere, similar to the sun in the skies.”

“Sphere?” Lin Ming was stunned. Although he obtained some knowledge about celestial bodies from the Divine Realm Supreme Elders’ memories, it was a bit strange and magical to suddenly realize that the earth underneath his feet was in the shape of a sphere.

“The Eternal Demon Abyss and the Sea of Miracles are directly ‘underneath’ each other. Does this form any associations in your

mind?”

“This is...” Lin Ming’s mind began to race. Old Man Good Fortune’s meaning was that the Eternal Demon Abyss and the Sea of Miracles were on exact opposites of this spherical planet, each of them both above and below the other. This sort of wondrous positioning caused Lin Ming to feel as if he could faintly understand something, but he couldn’t yet put it into words.

Old Man Good Fortune took a deep breath and then, with a hint of fear glinting in his eyes, he slowly said, “If I’m not wrong, the Eternal Demon Abyss and the Sea of Miracles pass directly through each other, connecting through an unfathomable abyss that runs between them. And, the reason for this abyss being formed is likely because a Divine Realm Supreme Elder pierced through this planet, thus leaving this path! The Sea of Miracles is much larger than the Eternal Demon Abyss, so my guess is that the Sea of Miracles is the point of initial impact. As for the Eternal Demon Abyss, that should be the exit point of that attack that was left over after it pierced directly through this planet.”

“...What?” As Lin Ming heard Old Man Good Fortune’s words, his eyes went perfectly round, his mind boggled!

Just how great was the planet that the Sky Spill Continent was on? It was unimaginable... he feared that it was over 100 million miles wide in diameter!

To pierce through such a massive planet, just what kind of strength was needed for this!? This was incomprehensible. Was this done by a legendary Empyrean from the Divine Realm?

Old Man Good Fortune said, “The Divine Realm is far too vast, with countless worlds. Those Supreme Elders of the Divine Realm can simply wave their hands to destroy the heavens, collapse moons, and sink stars. To them, piercing through a planet with a single strike isn’t much at all...”

Chapter 879 – Top Grade Spirit Vein

Lin Ming continued with Old Man Good Fortune all the way forwards. He grasped his red spear as he led the way. As they walked down, the forest that was filled with countless massive umbrella-shaped plants began to become bleak and desolate. The ground started to turn bumpy, covered with holes that revealed bare stones that shined with a blue and black light.

Looking up at the sky, crushed stones filled the air, shining and glittering like jewels, as if they were a chain of gems.

At this time, a figure unexpectedly appeared in front of them. As Lin Ming locked his eyes on this newcomer, his heart immediately turned cold.

This figure was an old woman. Her appearance was ancient and her body was bent with rickets. It had actually turned out to be... Situ Yaoxi!

“What is going on here?”

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with surprise. He didn’t fear Situ Yaoxi at all. Let alone the fact that Old Man Good Fortune stood behind him, but even if he were alone he would feel no fear at all.

Only Lin Ming and Old Man Good Fortune had entered this space, so it should have been only the two of them here. How did Situ Yaoxi make her way here? Had she managed to enter this world through some other entrance? Even if that were true, then

what about the other Asura Divine Kingdom martial artists that were with her?

As he looked back at Old Man Good Fortune, he was surprised to see him in thought.

Old Man Good Fortune only smiled back at Lin Ming, obviously with the intention of letting him handle this situation.

At this time, Situ Yaoxi's hair was a mess and there were wounds marked all over her body, as if she had just emerged from a catastrophic battle. After she saw Lin Ming, she began to stumble her way towards him, saying, "Don't attack me, there is a horrifying monster in front of us that has swallowed up so, so many people..."

Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up. He simply didn't care about her words. At this moment, he suddenly felt something strange about Situ Yaoxi's body. Once he connected that to the strangeness of seeing her here, his heart suddenly chilled.

Something was wrong with this situation.

Situ Yaoxi's eyes suddenly flashed with a cold light. She leapt forwards like a giant caterpillar, stretching out a pair of demon claws as she grasped at Lin Ming's throat.

"Who are you?"

Lin Ming loudly shouted out as he drew backwards. The red spear in his hands swept out, cutting the 'Situ Yaoxi' in front of him in half!

With a miserable scream, a purple monster shaped like a fox flew outwards. This creature's body seemed illusory and unreal. Even though Lin Ming's spear had solidly cut into its body, it actually didn't cause much damage.

“What is this thing?”

This was the first time that Lin Ming had seen such a monster that was able to use his own memories to create an illusion. After coming to this strange world, and knowing that Situ Yaoxi had also come, it would be very easy to be confused by this scene. If Lin Ming didn't have a silver battle spirit and a formidable will and soul, he would have fallen for this monster's tricks.

The purple fox issued out grating screams at Lin Ming, the sharp sounds directly piercing into his ear drums.

Even with Lin Ming's strength, this sort of sonic attack still caused his blood to surge, making him feel as if he were about to vomit. At this time, the purple fox took this chance to leap forwards, directly impacting towards Lin Ming!

Bang!

The surroundings changed. Lin Ming suddenly found himself in a

vast and endless purple world. Above him, the phantom of a massive fox overlooked him, its jaws open as if it wanted to swallow him!

World of will?

This fox monster actually knew how to use will attacks?

Lin Ming couldn't help but be startled. A battle spirit was an elusive and difficult concept to grasp. Even humans could normally only comprehend a battle spirit at the Divine Sea realm. But for monsters and beasts, this was far more difficult. For instance, Demonshine would have a nearly zero chance of comprehending his own battle spirit.

Lin Ming didn't know how this fox comprehended a battle spirit, nor did he care. In a battle in the world of will, he didn't even fear a late Divine Sea powerhouse.

Ca!

The silver battle spirit shot out like a bolt of snow white silk, turning into a silver sword that reached across the entire world of will, slicing through the boundless skies!

"You... how can you have such a powerful will!?" The purple fox spat out in utter panic and fear. In the next moment, the giant phantom fox's head had been sliced off by Lin Ming's sword of will, a massive amount of blood raining down onto the world!

Peng!

The purple fox head burst apart, turning into blue smoke that quickly vanished.

Lin Ming looked at the blue smoke that filled the air and discovered that this purple fox was an existence that was both material and incorporeal. He simply didn't know what it was; this was his first time encountering such a strange existence.

"It is a dreameater fiend." Old Man Good Fortune slowly said, "This is a legendary creature that takes the dreams and souls of others as its food. It can hypnotize human martial artists and specializes in having them dream so that it can swallow them. It can have a person sleep forever, never awakening again. Or perhaps it might just kill them in their dreams. If someone were to be killed by this dreameater fiend in their dreams, then they really would die in reality."

"This sort of vicious beast is extremely powerful in will and soul, thus it was able to form its own battle spirit. At the start, I was nearly tricked by it."

"Dreameater fiend..." Lin Ming repeated this creature's name. Back when he had made his way up the Sorcerer Pagoda, he had encountered a creature named Yan Mo who survived in a spatial slit and lived off of the dreams of others. This sort of creature was naturally familiar with illusions and ghosts, and it was nearly impossible for a human to guard against. Especially for those

people that had heart demons lurking within them; it was extremely easy for their mental state to fall to this sort of attack.

The boundless universe contained all possibilities and all sorts of strange vicious beasts. There were countless methods to kill others. If one wasn't careful then anyone could easily die.

“Let's continue forwards. These types of dimensional realms are usually interlinked with each other at certain areas. After some time, it is likely that we'll run into other martial artists.

“Mm.”

Lin nodded and continued forwards. After just an incense stick of time, a finger thick red line suddenly shot out at Lin Ming's neck. This red line was as quick as a bolt of lightning, forming a red phantom a thousand feet behind it, leaving one unable to respond in time!

“Concept of Time!”

Lin Ming's pupils shrank as the flow of time suddenly slowed down around him. His red spear thrust out like a snake, piercing the front of this red line!

Peng!

A fog of blood burst into the air. Lightning spread along the red line, swallowing it up all the way down.

“Kill!”

His spearpoint swept out, forming a crescent moon. An arc of spear light recklessly shot out, splitting that 1000 foot red line down the middle!

“What is this thing?”

Lin Ming looked at this strange lifeform on the ground and felt a creepy tingle on his scalp. This finger thick, 1000 foot long ‘roundworm’ didn’t have eyes or ears. It only had a single circular opening at the front that had rows of sharp teeth. These teeth were like barbs and glowed with a ghostly green light; they were obviously poisonous.

“This should be a vampiric roundworm. It is a type of parasite found in the Divine Realm. In the Divine Realm, there are countless desolate ancient beasts with the bloodline of God Beasts. These creatures can have bodies a thousand feet long, with blood vessels as thick as massive trees and thousands of feet long, or even tens of thousands of feet long. This vampiric roundworm parasite specially latches onto the blood vessels of these ancient desolate beasts and sucks their blood with their only mouth. Because they grow in a lightless environment, they have no eyes or ears, and only depend on their sense of smell to feel out the strength of blood vitality. Because your blood vitality is so potent, that is the reason that this creature attacked you. Although its defenses are weak, its speed is extremely quick; it can easily pierce through the heart of someone without them noticing.

“So it was a parasite...” Lin Ming gulped, speechless. This was a 1000 foot long parasite!

“Your Concept of Stagnation was decent, able to change the flow of time. But in the end you were relying on the entire energy field, and there was no difference in density in your energy field. It was the same all around, resulting in a weakened effect. If you could concentrate this Concept into an area and directly launch it towards that vampiric roundworm, then you could have its speed drop 10 times more. Unless it had the strength to break apart your energy field, you would then be able to freely slaughter it.”

Although Old Man Good Fortune’s martial talent was average and he only held the most miniscule role in the Divine Realm, he had still lived for 7000-8000 years. With his cultivation, vision, and experience that was even richer than Demonshine’s, even casually giving Lin Ming some pointers was of great benefit to him.

“No wonder they say that inheritances are the foundation for a sect’s existence. With inheritances, walking down one’s martial path will become that much easier. Otherwise, without knowing the way to go, even constantly being in seclusion would make it difficult to take even the tiniest steps.”

With a teacher like Old Man Good Fortune, who was familiar with the Laws of Space and Time, Lin Ming intended to incorporate some Space and Time Laws into his attacks. Old Man Good Fortune could point out some flaws in his abilities and then Lin Ming would be able to make adjustments accordingly and gain benefits from that.

Following this, the more fights he crossed, the easier it became. Evil spirits, demonic wraiths, vicious beasts, all sorts of strange and fantastical enemies fell before Lin Ming's spear.

Lin Ming fought like this the entire time, tempering himself in true battle. Like this, they continued for seven days and seven nights. Because of Lin Ming's strong regenerative abilities, he only needed to rest once.

During this time, Lin Ming encountered many tricky enemies and was also injured several times. Even so, he had never needed Old Man Good Fortune to help him.

With Old Man Good Fortune's guidance, Lin Ming gained an increasingly profound understanding into the Concepts of Space and Time. He was able to integrate the understandings he had gained from the jade slips into his spear attacks, becoming more and more skilled at doing so.

Like this, on the tenth day, Lin Ming and Old Man Good Fortune passed through a thin space barrier, coming into another space altogether. The heaven and earth origin energy here was extremely rich, and high mountain peaks shot into the skies, extending all the way up. The blue skies were awash with clouds as if they were a painting.

The ground was an endless grassland, and there were all sorts of mystical trees and rare flowers growing here. This was not spirit grass that was purposefully planted here, but wild medicinal plants that had naturally bred here because of the amazingly thick heaven and earth origin energy.

“What great rich heaven and earth origin energy. There should be a top grade spirit vein here. There might even be several top grade spirit essence stones that have formed here!”

A top grade spirit essence stone was the very source of a spirit essence stone mine. These types of spirit essence stones had nearly vanished from the world. It was already considered very fortunate for a single top grade spirit essence stone to be extracted from an entire spirit essence stone mine. Moreover, most of them had already been used up. These top grade spirit essence stones would only appear if new mines were discovered.

This was a treasure that would cause even a Divine Sea Supreme Elder to go mad with envy for, brutally struggling with others for it. It was enormously helpful for a martial artist to make breakthroughs in bottlenecks. Even a dignified Divine Sea powerhouse like Shibai had only collected a small piece of top grade spirit essence stones one-sixth the size of a normal-sized piece. Shibai had given this piece to Lin Ming to help him cross Life Destruction. At that time, the tiny scrap of top grade spirit essence stone had been very helpful to Lin Ming.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that an entire high quality top grade spirit essence stone wouldn't be much worse than a heaven-step Demon God Bone!

“Top grade spirit essence stone...” Lin Ming's eyes brightened. Now that his spirit body had been 100% tempered, he was countless times stronger than other Life Destruction martial artists at his cultivation level. His foundation was incomparably solid. As

long as he had enough of these top grade spirit essence stones then he would be able to make great strides in his cultivation and be able to rapidly break through boundaries.

Chapter 880 – Master of the Bronze Ghost Coffin

Lin Ming and Old Man Good Fortune continued to walk towards the core of the dimensional realm where the spirit vein source was.

On their way, they passed all sorts of divine and magical spirit flowers and trees. Flowing rivers and streams crossed the grasslands like elegant roads of blue jade. These rivers were filled with all sorts of beautiful and exquisite fish. After staying at such a mystic land, these fish had already gained consciousness with the most simple form of intelligence.

“Silent nether flowers, ghostly fog grass, spotted sky grass...” Lin Ming called out the names of several different types of spiritual plants. As an alchemist, he had an extremely high understanding towards various spirit plant materials.

These sorts of spirit plants were bred within this spiritual treasure land. The younger ones were several hundred years old and the older ones were thousands of years old. And this was only because the lifespans of these spirit plants were limited by their grade. Otherwise, with as long as this Temple of Marvels had existed, there might even have been medicinal plants that were over 100,000 years old.

These many medicinal plants weren't too precious, but as an alchemist, whether it was for alchemy practice or truly concocting medicines, there would always be a place for medicinal plants of all ranks. The Cosmic Melting Furnace was simply a bottomless pit. No matter how many medicinal herbs Lin Ming threw in, he could

refine that many.

Lin Ming started to unceremoniously pick up everything around him. As long as they were mature herbs, he would take them all.

“This is...”

Lin Ming saw a crimson tree in front of him, his eyes revealing surprise and disbelief.

This tree was only 20 feet tall and the roots twisted aboveground. From afar, it looked like horned dragons that had locked together in combat.

On the crown of this tree there were seven or eight fist-sized fruits. And, what was amazing was that each fruit beat like a heart, seeming as if they could quicken and suck away one's blood vitality. They were incomparably mysterious fruits.

On top of this 20 foot tall spirit tree, there were fruits that were like hearts!

“Dragonheart Tree. Looking at it, it must be over 50,000 years old!” Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath, his eyes flashing. Normally speaking, a spirit tree had a much longer lifespan than spirit grasses. A spirit grass was already considered quite excellent if it grew to a thousand years old, but to a spirit tree, a thousand years wasn't anything at all. In the mortal world, there were trees that lived for a thousand years and some trees that had lived for two

thousand years.

That was how things were. But even so, a 50,000 year old spirit tree was nearly extinct within the Sky Spill Continent!

In particular, this Dragonheart Tree was especially beneficial to Lin Ming. The fruits of the Dragonheart Tree were magnificent medicines for body transformation; they were able to greatly supplement one's blood vitality. When Lin Ming finally began refining the medicine to open up the fifth of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, he could use these Dragonheart Fruits as the leading material!

“What a great tree. Unfortunately I have no way to move it, so I can only take away a few of the Dragonheart Fruits.” Lin Ming said with a tinge of regret. The little dimension within his spatial ring could not contain living creatures. No matter how good a spirit tree was, it would slowly lose its vitality after being placed into a spatial ring. Although the roots of the Dragonheart Tree were also great materials, Lin Ming didn't want to do something so cruel and wasteful as ruining the pond just to get a few more fish. It was not easy for a heavenly treasure like this to form. It needed all sorts of lucky chances and a special environment before it would be bred. If he could move it away then that would be fine, but if he couldn't and actually destroyed the roots instead, that he would surely suffer some sort of karmic retribution.

This Dragonheart Tree was nearly extinct in the Sky Spill Continent. To pick the medicine and not destroy the roots was the unspoken rule of all alchemists. Doing so was also a good deed for himself.

At this time, Old Man Good Fortune suddenly spoke up and said, “Little Friend Lin, old me has several profound spirit pots; I can lend you one. A profound spirit pot can temporarily hold a spirit plant and can also maintain its spiritual nature.

As Old Man Good Fortune spoke, he fished out a palm-sized pot from his spatial ring. Although he called it a pot, it looked more like a rice bowl.

Old Man Good Fortune extended his hand. The pot spun in the air, rapidly growing larger.

Lin Ming was overjoyed as he saw this. Although this sort of pot had limited space, it was actually extremely valuable. Normally, an alchemist from the Divine Realm would have several of these on them, but in the Sky Spill Continent, these sorts of profound spirit pots were far too rare.

Just as Lin Ming was about to take the profound spirit pot, his heart moved. He asked, “Senior Good Fortune, wouldn’t you like to use it?”

Old Man Good Fortune said, “I might be able to, but even if I needed to, I wouldn’t need this much. As for these Dragonheart Fruits and other spiritual plants, they are already useless for me. They are better to be used for youngsters like you to break into higher boundaries. As for me, my problem comes from my own fires of life. With my fires of life diminishing, medicines that can help me with breakthroughs are useless; they won’t be useful for

me. The only type of medicine I want is one kind, and that is the type that can extend my life, moreover the quality must be higher than that of a 10,000 Year Peach Pith.”

A life extending medicine was the most precious kind, as well as the most difficult to find. To cultivate the martial path was to struggle daily against the heavens; only by doing that could one extend their life. But, to use medicines to defy the will of the heavens and seize a longer lifespan, that was far more difficult. Over the endless years, there had been countless heroes that were eventually unable to contend with the overflowing river of time.

Moreover, the higher level a martial artist was, the higher grade of medicine they would need to extend their life. To someone like Old Man Good Fortune, even a 10,000 Year Peach Pith was no longer effective. After Old Man Good Fortune had brought Emperor Shakyu upwards, he had actually obtained a life extending medicine, but after that there was nothing else.

With such harsh requirements, he would already be thankful to the heavens and earth if he could find just a little tiny bit of medicinal plant that could extend his life. He simply didn't need so many profound spirit pots.

Lin Ming wasn't too humble. He took the profound spirit pot and put away the Dragonheart Tree, as well as taking away the spirit earth around it. He covered the roots of the Dragonheart Tree to preserve its vitality.

At this point, Old Man Good Fortune's mind suddenly chilled as his breath caught in his chest.

“Mm?” Lin Ming also went on high alert. As he saw Old Man Good Fortune’s sudden response, he maintained absolute vigilance, looking all around himself.

However, the vast grasslands were still as they were before. The wind blew through the swaying stalks and the spirit plants were still in full bloom without anything out of the normal.

After shutting his eyes for a moment, Old Man Good Fortune opened his eyes and shook his head. “Maybe I was being too cautious just now, but I had a feeling that someone was peeping at us... it was only a feeling; I might have made a mistake. Still, we should be careful. In this abundant land there might not necessarily be no enemies.”

“Mm.” Lin Ming nodded. Old Man Good Fortune’s boundary was amazing. Even a small, baseless idea might indicate extreme danger. Lin Ming increased his vigilance, making sure that nothing was out of place around him.

At this time, what Lin Ming didn’t know was that outside of the dimension he was in, within an underground chamber, there was a handsome and pretty demon youth sitting atop a bronze ghost coffin. He had a bamboo flute in his hands and a sly smile was blooming at the corners of his lips. “This old man is really vigilant, hehe...”

The demon youth played with the flute in his hands as he danced on the bronze ghost coffin. If Lin Ming were here, then he would

have recognized that this bronze ghost coffin was the exact same one he had seen at the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. This bronze ghost coffin exuded a timeless, simple atmosphere with the breath of the Great Dao!

This ghost coffin was 30 feet long and yet its master was actually such a handsome and charming youth. His height was the exact same as a normal human's, and his eyes were a deep purple, as if they contained the endless starry night within them.

He had sharp ears similar to the Fey race. His fingers were slender, his nails sharp, and his skin looked like it was carved from white jade. In fact, this made him seem a bit fragile.

At the side of this demon youth were six black-clothed underworld beings, each of them fierce and dangerous-looking. They were the six evil spirits that had pulled the coffin.

Each one of them had strength equal to a quasi Emperor from the Giant Demon race!

In front of these six black-clothed underworld beings, there was a white-clothed person standing there with a mask covering his face. His voice was deep and low as he said, "With Honored Sir's strength, solving this Old Man Good Fortune shouldn't be too difficult!"

"Humph! A mere late Divine Sea martial artist, and his life is also reaching its end. He is nothing but garbage. All he is good for is lording his minimal power over the Sky Spill Continent. If I was in

my peak state then I wouldn't even need half a finger to crush him to pieces! But now, since I had to use a special technique to overcome the force field in the Sea of Miracles, I must expend some effort. However..."

As the curious demon youth spoke to here, his eyes turned to the young man standing near Old Man Good Fortune. This youth was Lin Ming. The demon youth cackled, licking his lips as he said, "This young seedling you chose is quite good! I never imagined that the Sky Spill Continent would have such a great seedling! 23-24 year skeletal age, second stage Life Destruction cultivation, and he also cultivates in dual body and essence. Besides all this, he even has curious bloodlines on him. This is truly unbelievable! This boy must have some secret on him, otherwise it is impossible to grow to this degree in the Sky Spill Continent with its meager resources and trash level inheritances. Not to mention everything else, but just his body transformation technique does not exist on the Sky Spill Continent!

The masked man was silent. The strange demon youth raised his bamboo flute and then jumped down from the bronze ghost coffin. "I will deal with that old man. Everything else will be up to you!"

"Good."

.....

"It's here, this is the spirit vein source!"

Old Man Good Fortune and Lin Ming both had some experience

in seeking spirit veins. They soon found the core of the dimensional realm, which was also where the spirit vein source was.

“Open!”

Old Man Good Fortune casually waved his hand and all of the surrounded soil divided apart, separated in half by some invisible force and revealing a deep channel that glittered all around. This flowing channel soon led into a cave.

This was a skill application of the power of space. One could substantialize space to open up a path.

Although Lin Ming’s current understanding into the Concept of Space was excellent and he could fuse the power of space into his attacks, it was still difficult for him to accomplish such an ingenious method like smoothly carving out a cave by just using the tyrannical and dominating power of space.

As they entered the cave, they walked around 100 steps before a light appeared before them. In front of Lin Ming and Old Man Good Fortune, a jade green world suddenly appeared.

The heaven and earth origin energy here was so thick that it condensed into droplets. This small space was filled with a layer of green mist. Just by casually taking a breath here, one could feel their soul and body be refreshed, saving them several days of hard training.

In this green fog, clusters of spirit essence stones freely grew like giant crystal formations, making it seem like a dream. This was a phenomenon that would only appear in a top grade spirit essence stone mine. In a normal spirit essence stone mine, the spirit essence stones would mix together with the impurities of the earth and would need to be refined several times in order to create an end product. It wouldn't be like now where it was naturally pure.

And in the center of this cave, there was a milky white stalactite pillar jutting down from the roof. This pillar seemed as if it were made from translucent crystal and the interior glowed with a dim green light, as if there were some demon sealed with.

“This is the source of the top grade spirit essence stones, the core of the mine.”

Lin Ming took a deep breath. In this stalactite pillar, he could see that sealed within were top grade spirit essence stones.

Such a massive mine source would be able to produce 20-30 top grade spirit essence stones. This was an amount that the mines of the Sky Spill Continent could never compete with.

While Lin Ming was staring at the top grade spirit essence stones, Old Man Good Fortune's eyes were actually locked onto the stalactite pillar. The crystal clear stalactite seemed to be made from quartz. After a long time, a single drop slowly condensed onto the tip of that stalactite, gathering and gathering until it gained enough mass to drop down with a light dripping sound. This added onto a milky white pond at the bottom, forming ripples.

This pool was similar to the stalactite, faint and otherworldly. It looked as if it were made of milk.

“10,000 year stone milk!”

Old Man Good Fortune’s voice was filled with excitement. He was a man with some aspirations after all; finally his hard work had paid off. After searching the continent for so many years, he had finally found a type of medicine that could extend his life.

Rather, it was more accurate to say that this pond of stone milk was 100,000 year stone milk. This sort of liquid could help revitalize a martial artist’s fires of life. As long as a martial artist’s cultivation was at the Divine Sea or below, this sort of material could extend their life by nearly 12 sixty year cycles.

And now, this 10,000 year stone milk in front of him had accumulated for over 100,000 years. If he could refine it, then it would be enough for Old Man Good Fortune to extend his life by the longest span possible. That would be 720 years of extra life!

To Old Man Good Fortune, this was the most precious type of treasure! How could he not be moved by it?

He took out an exquisite treasure box from his spatial ring and opened the lid. All of the stone milk gathered into a stream that was completely received into the small treasure box.

“Lucky, I’m far too lucky!” Old Man Good Fortune’s face was flushed red with blood in his excitement. This stone milk was even slightly better than the treasures he was rewarded with for bringing Emperor Shakyas into the Divine Realm!

As Lin Ming saw Old Man Good Fortune so ecstatic, he couldn’t help but sigh in his mind. To a martial artist, age truly was fearful. One would slowly lose all their strength that they worked so hard for, lose their youthful appearance, and eventually even lose their life. Finally, they could only come to a conclusion that they would never be able to fully explore their road of martial arts. To them, this was truly a painful and heart-wrenching matter.

Even someone like Old Man Good Fortune, who didn’t have many ambitions, would find it difficult to face old age and death with a calm manner.

As Old Man Good Fortune took that stone milk, Lin Ming also mined the spirit vein source that shined with a deep green divine light. It was the size of a head!

Such a large chunk of top-grade spirit essence stone was simply unheard of. In terms of just the essence gathering system, even though Lin Ming’s process of crossing Life Destruction consumed far more energy than a normal martial artist’s, it might still be enough for him to reach the Divine Sea!

Lin Ming was not greedy. He poured his silver battle spirit into a treasure dagger and sheared off four fifths of the top-grade spirit essence stone, leaving the other fifth. This leftover piece could serve as the core mine source, and after hundreds of thousands of

years, it would condense and accumulate heaven and earth origin energy, eventually returning to its original size.

Otherwise, if he were to just take away everything at once, then this mine would immediately lower by a grade, causing all of the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy to be sparse and all the spirit plants to wilt and die. This was not a result that Lin Ming wished to see.

Old Man Good Fortune wasn't interested in the 20 plus top grade spirit essence stones. His cultivation was at the late Divine Sea realm; another step forwards would be stepping up another great boundary. Compared to entering the Divine Sea from Life Destruction, this process was much, much more difficult. Even if Old Man Good Fortune didn't come to the lower realms and stayed in the Divine Realm and diligently trained, it would still have been basically impossible for him to further enhance his cultivation.

Increasing his lifespan by several hundred years was already excellent. To make a breakthrough in his cultivation, reach the next great boundary and extend his lifespan by tens of thousands of years, that was something that could only happen in Old Man Good Fortune's dreams.

Lin Ming and Old Man Good Fortune could have been said to both be satisfied with their harvests. They decided to further explore this tunnel to see if there were other heavenly materials present, but at this moment, the world suddenly trembled around them, and an icy cold divine sense poured onto them like a pot of freezing water. Lin Ming instantly felt as if he had fallen into the nine nether abyss.

“Who is it!?”

Chapter 881 – Furious Battle

Just from looking at this other party's aura, they were absolutely a terrifying opponent. If Lin Ming hadn't been discovered then he would have chosen to hide away, but now that this other party's divine sense had locked onto him, there was simply no place to run away to!

As he looked at Old Man Good Fortune, Lin Ming could see that his eyebrows were tightly wrinkled together. It was apparent that he didn't have much assurance against this opponent.

“It shouldn't be someone from the Sky Spill Continent. There are no powerhouses of this level within the Sky Spill Continent.” Old Man Good Fortune said with a solemn expression. Although he came from the Divine Realm and could be called the warden of this world, the truth was that he really didn't have much to do with the Divine Realm anymore. The reason he came to this Temple of Marvels was to seek his own lucky chances. Against this mysterious existence within the Temple of Marvels, his Divine Realm background could not be used, and even if it could, it wouldn't have worked anyway.

Lin Ming and Old Man Good Fortune left the underground mine tunnel together. As they emerged, they saw that the originally dreamy, picturesque blue sky was now awash with billowing dark clouds and sparkling thunder.

With a loud bang, a blood red light perforated the vault of heaven, making it seem as if the sky was being torn apart. A bronze ghost coffin appeared in the skies, and above this coffin were six

thick chains, each one held by demon-faced Asura spirit.

As Lin Ming saw this, his complexion completely changed. It looks like the unexpected events from the 8000 Mile Black Swamp were truly related to the Temple of Marvels!

Could it be that the entire Temple of Marvels was itself a trap?

Lin Ming's mind raced and he quickly retold the scene he saw in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp to Old Man Good Fortune with a true essence sound transmission. However, this was simply useless. Old Man Good Fortune just didn't know what the true connection was between the Sea of Miracles and the Eternal Demon Abyss. It was impossible for him to draw up any useful information from Lin Ming's description.

“Those six black evil spirits that are drawing that coffin are six refined Asura Ghost Slaves. Those six ghost slaves each have a quasi Emperor level strength. After being tempered for such a long time, their bodies are nearly indestructible, and with their strength combined together they are even stronger. This sort of Asura Ghost Slave is countless times more difficult and precious than those slaughter puppets that the Asura Divine Kingdom created. This is certainly not something that belongs to the inheritances of the Sky Spill Continent.

“And the material of that bronze ghost coffin is a top quality heavenly metal, great resisting profound bronze. It can even be used to produce a quasi-Saint artifact treasure. It's impossible to gather this much of that material even in all the mines of the Sky Spill Continent combined. Little Friend Lin, we are in deep trouble

this time!”

Within the Sky Spill Continent, there was only a very small number of Saint artifacts and quasi-Saint artifacts. Nearly all of them were left over from ancient times 100,000 years ago. Even Lin Ming’s Great Desolate Blood Halberd and Cosmic Melting Furnace were both found by the Demon Emperor in ancient ruins from 100,000 years past, finally ending up in Lin Ming’s hands in the current era.

It was nearly impossible for the Sky Spill Continent to create Saint artifacts and quasi-Saint artifacts. One reason was that there weren’t the necessary materials, and the second reason was that there weren’t the legacy forging skills required.

Bang bang bang!

The ghost coffin shook and the entire dimensional realm seemed to tremble. As the chains struck the bronze coffin, it emitted a deafening clanging sound.

Old Man Good Fortune’s face was grim. He extracted a four foot long sword from his spatial ring. He already had a foreboding feeling that this battle would be difficult.

Kacha!

A bloody thunder crashed down from the skies and the ghost coffin opened!

A slender figure appeared from within the dazzling light. This was the strange and pale demon youth. He held a war lance in his hands as he slowly descended to the earth from the ghost coffin. As he walked on the ground, the lance point furrowed the earth, the scratches seeming as if they could cut through the will of all, giving people an uncomfortable feeling that they couldn't identify.

“Hehe, the time for the great hunt has come!” The pale youth said with a thoughtful smile. Although he looked around 20 some years old, his voice seemed old and decrepit, tinted with the flavor of the years.

“Who are you?” Old Man Good Fortune stretched out his sword. As the sword tip touched the ground, space seemed to swirl around the sword blade, even twisting the cold light that emitted from the sword.

Old Man Good Fortune was completely unable to see the cultivation of this pale youth in front of him. Moreover, this pale youth hadn't bothered to hide it. That only meant there were two possibilities. This pale demon youth's cultivation system was different from that of humanity, or he was a powerhouse above the Divine Sea realm!

“Old man, I advise you not to waste your effort. Although you don't have much time left over, your cultivation is still decent for this trash continent. There still might be some uses in keeping you around.”

As the pale youth spoke, his figure suddenly stormed forwards. The purple lance in his hands pointed forwards and endless star light seemed to flow out from his lance point. As his lance thrust out, it made one feel as if they were facing the endless universe!

Lin Ming's hands and feet went icy cold and he felt as if his soul had frozen. If just the pressure from this lance was so horrifying, then how terrifying would it be to directly face this?

Old Man Good Fortune's expression was grim. He took a step back, seeming as if he were rewinding. The flow of time seemed to twist around his sword. As he slashed out, his strike carried with it the feeling of the years. The brilliant sword light that followed seemed as if it had come from the nothingness of ancient times. Wherever it went, plants would rapidly grow and blossom, die, and bloom once again.

Concept of Time – Glory and Withering of Years!

The pale youth's lance light intensely collided with Old Man Good Fortune's time-breaking sword light. However, there was no sound or light from that collision. Instead, it seemed as if everything was being annihilated into infinite nihility.

Although there wasn't the terrifying explosion that was anticipated, this annihilating energy was even more terrifying. All light and material around this collision seemed to disappear, as if it never existed at all.

In that moment, Lin Ming stepped on Golden Roc Shattering the

Void and quickly retreated!

Mm!?!?

As Lin Ming turned his head, he saw that the ghostly, black-dressed Yama had grasped a chain. And without any expression on their faces, had pulled it over Lin Ming!

These were the evil spirits that pulled the coffin!

Lin Ming's pupils contracted. With a sudden flick, the red spear in his hands swapped to the several hundred thousand jin Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

These six coffin pulling evil spirits all had strength equal to a quasi Emperor level martial artist. If it were Lin Ming from a year ago, who had just crossed Life Destruction, then it would have been impossible to defeat them. But now his strength had increased and he had also obtained the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. With halberd in hand, he was a god slaughtering demon!

“Gate of Pain – open!”

Lin Ming shouted out, the energy in his body revolving to the limit. The first four gates of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates suddenly opened together and two million jins of strength completely burst out in the blink of an eye!

A blinding divine light shined out from both of his hands, and

two black energy-devouring vortexes appeared above his palms. This was exactly where the Gate of Pain was located.

Lin Ming grasped the halberd in both hands and steadied his waist. His spine drew backwards like a stretched bow as a great force concentrated up his legs and waist. The several hundred thousand jin Great Desolate Blood Halberd cut through a perfect arc as it smashed downwards!

Bang!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd pounded into the chains, emitting a deafening bang as space collapsed and the earth caved apart. The 20 foot tall ghost slave and the chain it carried were actually swatted backwards by Lin Ming's halberd!

But at the same time, the other five ghost slaves rushed up together. They held chains in their hands, and these chains were also the same material of the ghost coffin – great resisting profound bronze!

Lin Ming had smashed away a single ghost slave, but it was impossible for him to simultaneously strike away five ghost slaves!

In this critical life or death moment, Lin Ming exploded with potential that surpassed his limits! Holding the halberd in one hand, he drew a crescent moon in the void. The power of space gathered on the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, forming a space storm. Great, countless cracks began to appear in space, as if a black mirror had been shattered!

Law of Annihilation, Chain of Stars!

A halberd struck out. The power of space condensed into fragments, each filled with the power of a silver battle spirit. As it combined with the howling annihilating flames, this destructive attack fired towards the five ghost slaves!

This was the first time Lin Ming had used the Great Desolate Blood Halberd to display a martial skill. Before now he hadn't, because using the Great Desolate Blood Halberd consumed a great deal of energy. If he were to use a martial skill on top of this then that would create an immense burden on his body. As for Situ Yaoyue, even she had only driven the movement of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, only using its weight to fight Lin Ming.

But now in Lin Ming's hands, with his great two million jin strength and his second stage Life Destruction cultivation, he was finally able to use a martial skill with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

Peng peng peng peng peng peng!

A series of metallic ringing sounds filled the skies, as if flying swords were striking against great copper bells. The five tempered Asura Ghost Slaves had bodies as tough as divine metal. The space fragments exploded in succession as they slammed into their bodies. This was the superiority of these ghost slave puppets. It was impossible for a flesh and blood being, no matter how they trained, to have such a terrifying defensive power!

“Let me see just how tough you are!”

Lin Ming’s eyes turned blood red. Not only did he have the space fragment attack of Chain of Stars, but there was also the Great Desolate Blood Halberd itself. He took a sudden step forwards as the Great Desolate Blood Halberd thundered forwards. A cold, bloody light directly impacted into the skies, illuminating the stars!

“Haaah!”

With a loud shout, and with the support of a martial skill, the silver battle spirit-infused Great Desolate Blood Halberd smashed into the chest of a ghost slave!

Just freely dropping the Great Desolate Blood Halberd could shatter a mountain ridge. With Lin Ming’s enormous strength behind it, the power of this strike could be imagined!

Bang!

Like a meteor crashing into the ground, a terrifying explosive sound resounded throughout the entire world. The ghost slave’s chest collapsed after being pounded by Lin Ming’s halberd, all of its organs bursting apart. Its body hurtled backwards, instantly sent back hundreds of miles before colliding into a far off mountain peak in the dimensional realm. After that, the entire mountain peak collapsed into a rumbling avalanche!

Bang bang bang!

Countless massive stones plummeted to the ground. That ghost slave had been miserably smashed to death by Lin Ming's halberd!

After this strike, Lin Ming's arm was still shaking. The glorious light emitting from the Gate of Pain on his palms flickered. It was obvious he had consumed a great deal of energy just now.

One reason was that using a martial skill with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd required a massive amount of energy. But, the second and more important reason was that the Great Desolate Blood Halberd was not like the long spear that he had been using; it had no flexibility. With every strike he made, he would have to withstand a terrible counter shaking strength without any buffer. This was also the reason why Situ Yaoyue was shaken to the point of vomiting blood after exchanging several dozen strikes with Lin Ming.

Now, even though Lin Ming had opened the first four of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, and his strength was as powerful as a dragon with two million jins of strength, it was still hard for him to withstand the shock of smashing the halberd against this Asura puppet's body, which was like a massive lump of divine metal. The web of his palm was near the point of cracking apart.

At this moment, Old Man Good Fortune's true essence sound transmission suddenly sounded out in his ears. "Little Friend Lin, you leave, old me can barely defend myself as it is, there is no way I

can protect you!”

Lin Ming looked up and saw that Old Man Good Fortune and that strange ghostly green youth had already flown 10,000 feet in the air, engaged in a vicious battle. Every strike of that strange youth spurred starlight, but every move from Old Man Good Fortune shattered the void!

Facing such a level of existence, Lin Ming knew that he would only be a burden if he remained. On the other hand, if he ran away then Old Man Good Fortune would be able to have fewer scruples.

Chapter 882 – Divine Tree

“Roar!!”

“Roar!”

The five surviving Asura Ghost Slaves emitted cacophonous cries as they wildly hurtled towards Lin Ming. Although this sort of Asura Ghost Slave only had the strength of a quasi Emperor, their bodies were as solid as divine iron. Killing them was several times more difficult than killing a normal quasi Emperor.

Although Lin Ming had killed an Asura Ghost Slave, the web of his palm had shaken to the point that it nearly tore apart. If he wanted to kill these five ghost slaves then he might have to trade his right hand in the process.

In the current situation, it was absolutely a bad idea to injure himself.

As he saw the five ghost slaves surround him, he loudly shouted out and the highly compressed power of thunder and fire within the Heretical God Sprout erupted. The Burning Star Flame and the Nine Heavens Thunder Soul joined together!

Penetrating Rainbow!

Woosh!

In that moment, a brilliant divine light lit up the dark and hazy skies. Lin Ming became one with his halberd, turning into a ray of light as he cut across the infinite skies!

Bang!

With a sound of crackling thunder, a ghost slave was struck in the chest by Lin Ming's halberd. The forceful impact and energy waves blew it away like a piece of flimsy straw!

The ghost slave's ribs shattered. Lin Ming felt an intense pain in both of his arms as blood spurted from his palms!

His speed suddenly slowed. At this time, he could feel a deep killing intent erupt from behind him. Lin Ming didn't need to turn his head to know that four thick chains were already shooting towards him! Lin Ming didn't even have time to receive his weapon and meet this new barrage of attacks.

Concept of Time!

At this critical moment, an invisible energy field erupted from Lin Ming, covering those four chains. For a brief period, the chains seemed as if they had fallen into a swamp, their speed drastically plummeting.

Golden Roc Shattering the Void!

Lin Ming didn't even look back. Space shrank beneath his feet.

With the Gate of Wonder opened, his speed reached the extreme. With the Gate of Wonder combined with Golden Roc Shattering the Void, even an early Divine Sea powerhouse would lose to Lin Ming in speed!

By the time the four chains struck his location, Lin Ming had already appeared dozens of miles away, instantly leaving their encirclement.

And at this time, in the high skies, Old Man Good Fortune's battle with the strange demon youth was reaching a burning crescendo!

In terms of true essence magnitude, Old Man Good Fortune was actually inferior to the strange demon youth. But by relying on his elusive Time Laws, he was able to force the battle into a reluctant tie. This caused the strange demon youth to seethe with anger. Although the strange demon youth had used a secret technique to escape the Sea of Miracles and reach the Sky Spill Continent, causing his strength to greatly weaken, it angered him to be halted here by a pathetic old man who couldn't even handle the Divine Realm.

“Just die already!”

A purple tattoo on the back of the strange demon youth lit up with a bright purple light. The true essence currents behind him condensed into the phantom of a giant hydra!

“So you were part of the Hydra Clan!” Old Man Good Fortune

sucked in a deep breath. The Hydra Clan clansmen of the Divine Realm had the bloodline of the Hydra flowing within them. This could also be called one of the so-called divine bodies of the Sky Spill Continent. The Hydra Clan could be considered a large influence within the Divine Realm. Their clansmen were valiant and battle-skilled, with an inborn affinity to the power of stars.

Of course, this didn't mean that the strange demon youth in front of him was from the Divine Realm. The Hydra Clan was the same as the Ancient Phoenix Clan. Because they continued to grow and blossom through the endless years, producing countless children, they had many disciples go to worlds in the lower realms to form minor collateral branches.

“To force me to use the power of my bloodline, I have actually underestimated you!” The strange demon youth had already been weakened by leaving the Sea of Miracles. Using the power of his bloodline at this time would put a tremendous burden on his body. He hadn't wanted to do this, but now that the battle had dragged on until now and he still couldn't overcome Old Man Good Fortune, his temper had finally exploded.

“Snake Swallows the Universe!”

The strange demon youth lifted his lance high up into the air and the hydra phantom behind him emitted an earth-shattering roar. At this time, Old Man Good Fortune grimaced. He didn't use his sword. Instead, he took out a pale white bead from his spatial ring.

Old Man Good Fortune bit down on the tip of his tongue and sprayed a fine mist of blood on this white bead. With a hissing

sound, the blood was absorbed by the white bead!

“This is...” The strange demon youth’s eyes immediately widened, “A heaven perishing bead, you actually have a heaven perishing bead!?”

A heaven perishing bead was able to massacre a Divine Sea master and all martial artists below that. Even a Divine Realm genius that had reached the Divine Sea might perish if they were not careful. And if one used their blood essence to reinforce it, the might was that much greater!

A sense of fear and crisis suddenly rose within the demon youth’s heart. “This damned old fellow!”

He suddenly drew backwards, but at this time the heaven perishing bead exploded!

Bang!

A flash of blazing white light swept through the skies, encapsulating everything in explosive shockwaves...

.....

Ho – !

Lin Ming broke through several dimensional realms in a single

breath. As he reached this new dimensional realm, he had no idea where he was.

“They aren’t chasing me...”

Lin Ming’s speed was too fast. It wasn’t a surprise that the Asura Ghost Slaves hadn’t been able to catch him, but could he have just escaped the tracking of the strange demon youth like this?

Lin Ming felt this was a bit incredible. For a powerhouse of this level, especially one with such a powerful divine sense, it was possible that they had a method to search him out. It was only because he was fighting Old Man Good Fortune at this time, so he couldn’t divert attention to these matters.

“I must hurry and leave this Temple of Marvels!”

The strength of the powerhouses in the Temple of Marvels had far surpassed his imagination. If he stayed, there was nothing he could do against them. He wouldn’t even be able to raise the smallest of waves. Although he desired to know the secret of the Sea of Miracles, ensuring he survived here was the most important thing. As for whatever secret there was, he could wait until he was powerful enough and then return in the future.

“I can only return backwards following the road in my memories. If the arrangement of space here hasn’t changed then I can leave, but if it has then I’ll be in danger.”

Lin Ming grit his teeth, chose the best direction, restrained his energy, and then quickly shuttled through the many dimensional arrays.

One world after another passed before him. Although they seemed similar, they formed a three dimensional map in Lin Ming's mind, neatly ordered together.

“After I pass through here, I should reach the dark forest I traveled through before.”

As Lin Ming thought this, he stepped into a new world. As he saw the scene before him, his complexion changed. In this new world, the skies were gloomy and overcast, with thunder rolling in between them. The ground underneath him was an endless black swamp, and at the farthest distance he could see, there was a great divine tree that pierced through the heavens. The crown of this tree was wreathed in endless arcs of purple electricity. This world simply had no relationship at all with the world he had been in before!

This was the first time that Lin Ming had entered into this world.

“Did I remember incorrectly? Or was I forcefully led to this world by someone else? Or perhaps the arrangement of worlds within the Temple of Marvels was constantly shifting to begin with?”

Lin Ming's mind raced with all these thoughts, his expression solemn. With his memory, it was highly unlikely that he had remembered incorrectly, leaving only the latter two options.

Regardless, either situation was bad for him, particularly if someone led him here with sinister intentions in mind. If so then he was already a mouse in their cage; there would be no way for him to escape!

Lin Ming grit his teeth and flew forwards. This current world was similar to the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. Although he had a faint foreboding feeling in his heart, he wouldn't just sit here and wait for death to reach him.

“What a tall and massive tree. It soars straight into the skies and galvanizes the power of thunder within the highest heavens. How mysterious is that...” As Lin Ming looked at this great tree, it seemed to connect the heavens and earth. The Sea of Miracles was also named the Ocean of Endless Storms, so it was reasonable to assume that a mammoth amount of power of thunder also flooded the Temple of Marvels. But, he never imagined that this would be able to breed such a divine tree.

Chapter 883 – Twelve Dao Fruits

“Shit, this old fox’s strength is pathetic to the point of being a garbled mess and even though he’s been suppressed by me from all angles, he actually has so many life maintaining methods and refuses to die. He even put out a heaven perishing bead in the end, causing me to suffer a great loss!”

In the underground chamber, the purple-clothed strange demon youth coughed up a mouthful of blood. He was in an extremely miserable situation at this time. The right half of his body was covered in blood and the skin on the right side of his face was ruined, making him look ferocious and ghastly. This was the fate of being struck by the heaven perishing bead.

The heaven perishing bead was a one-time disposable explosive treasure produced in the Divine Realm that could be used to destroy enemies. This treasure even contained the Laws of the Great Dao. When a heaven perishing bead exploded, it’s terrifying explosive force might could even be dangerous for a late Divine Sea martial artist from the Divine Realm. Moreover, for added security, Old Man Good Fortune had not cared about losing his lifespan and had spat blood essence onto the heaven perishing bead!

However, Old Man Good Fortune was able to withstand this loss of blood essence. Now that he had obtained a pool of 10,000 year stone milk, that was a loss he could definitely recover from and still extend his life for another 700 years. He had already perfectly achieved the goal he was seeking at the Temple of Marvels. Although it was a pity that he had to spend a heaven perishing bead, to Old Man Good Fortune there was nothing more precious

than extending his life.

Mixing his own blood essence with the heaven perishing bead was Old Man Good Fortune's final trump card and also his strongest attack. In addition, the strange demon youth had been weakened after emerging from the Sea of Miracles. If it weren't for his fast responses, then he wouldn't have suffered something as simple as a grievous injury!

Moreover, what sent the strange demon youth into a flying rage was that Old Man Good Fortune was no different from a slippery old cockroach. After wounding him, the old man had relied on his understandings into the Concept of Space and crazily flew through the dimensional realms. As for the injured demon youth, he actually wasn't able to follow him!

The master of the Temple of Marvels had comprehended at least the fifth level of the Concept of Space – Spatial Genesis. Such a ruthless individual was far, far more formidable than the demon youth had been or would ever be, thus he felt a great fear towards this Temple of Marvels. Moreover, he didn't understand the layout of the temple. After chasing after Old Man Good Fortune for half an hour, he finally lost him!

This caused the strange demon youth's heart to burn with rage. This was simply his life's greatest shame! Before coming here, he had boasted repeatedly about not placing Old Man Good Fortune and Lin Ming in his eyes. To him, they were nothing more than easy prey that could easily be handled.

In front of the strange demon youth, the masked man was faintly

smiling. “You underestimated your opponent too much. If you were a bit more careful, then even if that old man had the heaven perishing bead, he still wouldn’t have been able to wound you. That old man is a very cunning individual and he also has some relationship with the Divine Realm. After living for so many years, it’s natural that he would have some final trump card to preserve his life. Then again, there are many ancient ruins left behind in the Sky Spill Continent from 100,000 years ago. If he explored these ancient ruins then it is possible he could obtain the life preserving treasures left behind by some ancient powerhouse.”

“That old fool, I will definitely pull out his soul and turn him into an Asura Ghost Slave, making him regret every decision he ever made!” The strange demon youth grit his teeth as he said.

“Haha, I’m afraid you won’t have this chance. That old fellow has an extremely high understanding into the Concept of Space. It’s likely that he will soon leave the Temple of Marvels. And with your current injuries, you won’t be able to catch him now. But none of this matters to begin with. Our main goal here is Lin Lanjian. Even if we don’t have Old Man Good Fortune, there are still several Divine Sea powerhouses with similar enough strength. They should be enough.”

“Humph, I just can’t swallow this insult. Once the plan is completed, I will leave the Temple of Marvels to find him! As for that Lin Lanjian, his strength surpassed my expectations. With his mere second stage Life Destruction cultivation, he actually managed to escape the pursuit of six great quasi-Emperor level ghost slaves, even killing two of them in the process! His strength is no different from that of a dragon!”

The strange demon youth was well aware of just how great the defensive power of the Asura Ghost Slaves he refined was; they were simply like large blocks of divine iron. But two of these tough ghost slaves had actually been pounded to death by Lin Ming's halberd!

How could he not be surprised by this? This was simply not strength that should be possessed by a human.

The masked man was not surprised. Rather, his eyes began to glimmer with excitement. He licked his lips, saying, "Lin Lanjian dual cultivates in body and essence, and his achievements in the body transformation path are extremely high. For him to arrive at this step in the Sky Spill Continent is already a miracle. But the more spectacular he is, the more he is able to arouse my interest. Rest assured, there is no way that he will be able to escape. Although you weren't able to capture him, you still forced away that bothersome Old Man Good Fortune from his side. Now that they are separated, there is no way for them to contact each other in these isolated dimensional realms that twist together like a maze. Moreover, Old Man Good Fortune and Lin Lanjian are neither friends nor family, it's already a great act of benevolence for him to create an opportunity for him to escape. It's impossible that he would risk his life to return and save Lin Lanjian! That old man treasures nothing more than his life!"

Although Old Man Good Fortune seemed wizened and disconnected from the world, the truth was that what he valued most in the world was his life. Those that feared death were easy to deal with.

The masked man's lips curved up in a thoughtful smile. He looked at that strange demon youth and said, "I will personally go this time. Stay here and recover from your wounds. The heaven perishing bead contains the Laws of the Great Dao. If you leave behind scars of the Great Dao in your body then it will be difficult for you to recover from them. I alone will be enough. As long as it is in this world, with Lin Lanjian's cultivation, there is no way for him to escape my grasp!"

.....

At this time, within this dimensional realm that looked like the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, Lin Ming looked at the distant divine thunder tree that pierced into the skies, his heart filled with shock.

Although danger was abound, Lin Ming still didn't search for a shortcut to leave the Temple of Marvels. Since he saw this sort of divine tree only several dozen miles away, he certainly had to go and take a look. Perhaps this was a lucky chance that would give him the opportunity to make a turning point!

Lin Ming opened the Gate of Wonder, travelling 10 miles in a single step. In just a few blinks of the eye, he had arrived in front of the divine tree.

As he truly saw this divine tree up close, Lin Ming was stunned. This divine tree was thicker than a pagoda and towered upwards for several tens of thousands of feet!

Looking up, this divine tree looked like a column that supported

the heavens, shooting straight into the skies!

Lin Ming found that the so-called ‘crown’ of the tree had no leaves, but instead was replaced by a tangle of roots. This was a strange tree that kept itself rooted in the skies.

These roots were as thick as pythons. They looked like Azure Dragons that circled around the tree, gripping their thick claws into the billowing dark clouds, sucking in the power of thunder!

The power of thunder was absorbed by the divine tree. As it passed down, it caused the entire divine tree to sparkle with lightning, looking like a descending god!

Under these twisting roots, there were actually fruits hanging that were four or five feet wide. These fruits sounded extremely large, but placed on this massive divine tree they only looked like little dots. If Lin Ming didn’t look carefully then he would have easily passed over them. Lin Ming began to carefully count them. This divine tree had absorbed a massive amount of the power of thunder for countless years, and yet it only bore a total of 12 fruits. He sighed as he thought of just how difficult it must be for these fruits to be bred!

Lin Ming narrowed his eyes as he looked on. These 12 fruits all had strange lines on them, like bolts of lightning that crawled all over the skin of the fruits. Moreover, each line on these fruits was different, mysterious, enigmatic, profound... and filled with a faint flavor of the Great Dao.

“This is...” Lin Ming was dumbfounded, suddenly remembering the chaos stones he had seen in Timeworn Phoenix City. Those chaos stones had been formed at the creation of the universe and then slowly evolved over the countless years. Those chaos stone recorded the vicissitudes of the universe, having been marked by chaos energy, a type of energy that preceded all other types of energy such as the five main elemental energies, primal chaos energies, and so forth. They also contained the power of the Source Laws and were a worldly treasure. As for these lines of thunder, there were similarities!

“These lines should be marks of the Great Dao that have been naturally left behind through tens of thousands of years by the circulation of the power of thunder from the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion. Although they are inferior to the mystical chaos stones, they still deeply reflect the mysterious Concept of Thunder!

“Just these lines themselves are a priceless treasure, much less the fruit!”

When Lin Ming had crossed into Life Destruction, his body had been tempered by the power of thunder and every cell in his body had been activated by it. His compatibility with thunder was already inestimable. However, Lin Ming’s comprehension of the Concept of Thunder had remained low throughout.

Even though he had meditated on the Thunder Concept jade slips left behind by the Eightfall Thunder Emperor, the Eightfall Thunder Emperor was still someone from the Sky Spill Continent after all. No matter how excellent he had been, in this continent

with its limited inheritances, there would always be many flaws and omissions in the system of Thunder Laws that he established. It was simply incomparable to the God Transforming Mirror at Timeworn Phoenix City that recorded the Concept of Fire. But now, these 12 fruits would be able to make up for Lin Ming's weakness!

“The Sea of Miracles seems to have a 100,000 year history. If that is true, then the history of this Temple of Marvels must surpass 100,000 years. Perhaps it has existed for 120,000 years, and each of these 12 fruits represents the results of 10,000 years!”

As Lin Ming realized this, he took a deep breath, suppressing the excitement in his heart. Riches always came with danger. Even if he were being pursued by enemies right now, none of them were able to dampen his determination to pick these fruits!

Lin Ming moved towards the divine thunder tree. As he reached 10 miles away, he felt all of the hairs on his body stand erect. This was because of the powerful electrical field that emitted from the tree. Around the entire divine thunder tree there was an invisible force field. Because the energy was too intense, the force field naturally twisted, causing the formation of ionized particles in the air that contained a deep power of thunder.

If a martial artist that wasn't strong enough were to approach this force field then they would be immediately incinerated to ash. Even a high stage Life Destruction martial artist would have to consume a great deal of energy to maintain their bodily protective true essence to move within this electric force field.

However, this was not a problem at all to Lin Ming. He had a thunder-attribute body and every cell within him had been tempered by the power of thunder, leading to him having a great affinity with it. In addition, his understandings of the Concept of Thunder were also decent enough. After entering this thunder force field, he actually felt like he was a tiger in the mountains or a fish swimming in the sea.

All the pores throughout his body opened, relaxed as they vigorously absorbed the pure power of thunder. “This is a wonderful power of thunder. If I could train here then the results would be incredible!”

Lin Ming took a deep breath and looked up at the 12 thunder fruits in the skies. His feet moved as he shot upwards!

As Lin Ming approached these thunder fruits, he could increasingly feel the inherent mystical Concepts and Laws within them!

The stems of these fruits were as thick as an arm and extremely tough. Lin Ming took out the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, and with his great two million jin strength and silver battle spirit poured into the blood halberd, he cut down the first fruit!

Chapter 884 – Saint Artifact Treasure

Lin Ming followed a pattern, soon picking down all 12 fruits. The four or five foot wide fruits couldn't even be held in both his arms.

These thunder Dao fruits were all covered with a purple skin that was etched with lines. Although it was just the skin, one could feel a pure thunder energy coming from them.

Lin Ming dropped down and took out a thunder Dao fruit. He hesitated for a moment and then decided to directly cut this fruit apart here. In this strange and unknown space, it was indeed a bit risky to eat a Dao fruit when he had no idea what the effects would be. But now that he was being chased down by others, he had to take every chance possible to increase his strength, in order to increase his chances of escaping by even the tiniest percentage.

If he cowered from something like this, then he really would be hopeless.

Lin Ming placed the purple fruit on the ground and pried off the stalk with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. A large piece of skin was ripped off with it, revealing the pale white fruit flesh within. A tempting fragrance wafted into the air, carrying with it the taste of the ages.

Lin Ming was very particular about what part of the thunder Dao fruit he opened it from. The area around the stalk was the only part that didn't have the Law lines engraved onto it, so ripping off this part wouldn't matter too much. He had to keep the rest of the

skin peel intact so that he could meditate on the Concept of Thunder principles contained within. He certainly couldn't touch that part.

“Smells great. I've eaten a good number of heavenly materials in my time, but most of them are extremely painful and cause the entire body to ache and tear. Let alone the taste, this is my first time smelling such a fragrant fruit before.”

Lin Ming didn't hesitate. He took a dagger and carved out part of the fruit flesh. The fruit flesh was white and translucent, as if it were carved from exquisite jade. As he held a piece in his hands, the sharp and sweet aroma was extremely appealing.

“What a great rich and pure power of thunder. If a non thunder-attribute martial artist were to eat this, their body would blow up from not being able to withstand this energy. Even a thunder-attribute martial artist would perish if their compatibility was lacking. There would be no way they could withstand such a terrible baptism of thunder energy.”

Lin Ming used his perception to investigate the fruit piece and then directly swallowed it up.

As the fruit entered his mouth, it turned into a rich fragrance that spread through all of his inner organs. At the same time, Lin Ming could also feel an incomparably pure power of thunder diffusing throughout his body, rushing into his meridians!

“This is so comfortable!”

This thunder energy that would be fatal to others was actually immeasurably pleasurable to Lin Ming. Not to mention the comfort that spread through his body, even the shaking wounds from his battle with the ghost slaves were instantly healed up!

Lin Ming didn't stop at just eating one piece. He continued to eat. This four or five feet diameter fruit could feed a family for several days.

However, for a martial artist, since their consumption of energy was great, their appetite was also great. If they didn't use heaven and earth origin energy to restore themselves and relied on just food, then the amount of food they would have to eat simply couldn't be calculated.

Lin Ming ate up a third of this fruit in a single go. As the violet juices flowed out from his mouth, Lin Ming didn't waste this at all. He wiped it up with his fingers and licked them with loud smacking sounds.

“This is delicious!”

Lin Ming burped and actually spat out purple thunder.

Lin Ming felt as if his entire body was filled to the brim with energy, as if he had endless amounts of power within him. Currently, if he were to encounter those several ghost slaves again, Lin Ming was confident he could defeat them all by himself. Moreover, he would also be able to withstand the shaking strength

of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

“This fruit is so strange. It’s causing the power of thunder within my body to become even deeper, to the point that it’s tempering my body. My cultivation has already reached the peak of the second stage of Life Destruction and I’ve already reached the limit of energy I can contain. If I take another step forwards then that will be the third stage of Life Destruction. I’m confident I will be able to cross the third stage of Life Destruction now, but doing so in this environment is just too dangerous.”

The road of martial arts was like this. As long as one’s foundation was solid enough, then every breakthrough would bring immeasurable progress and strength at astronomical speeds. When Lin Ming first broken through the late Revolving Core realm and into Life Destruction, his foundation had been far too solid. As long as he gathered enough energy, he would be able to cross another stage of Life Destruction. There wasn’t much else he would need to consider. But as for a normal martial artist, their chances of survival, even if they had enough energy, were fraught with dangers and angst. They would have to search for all sorts of precious medicines and materials that would increase their chances of crossing Life Destruction successfully, otherwise they would simply perish in a cloud of ash.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then dispelled all thoughts of crossing the third stage of Life Destruction here. To do so, he would need to completely disintegrate his body and temper himself in the energy. This was a highly dangerous process that couldn’t tolerate any disturbance. Otherwise, there wouldn’t even be bones left of him!

In this dimensional realm, it was possible that danger could come at any time. And crossing the third stage of Life Destruction would also require several days. It was unlikely he would be able to pass those days in peace and quiet.

As Lin Ming was about to put away the rest of the fruit, his heart suddenly stirred.

“Mm? This is...”

At the bottom of the divine thunder tree, because of the electric energy field that surrounded this area, there had been a great deal of interference towards Lin Ming’s perception. But after eating the thunder Dao fruit, his perception here had increased by a great deal and he discovered that there was something strange at the back of this divine thunder tree.

Lin Ming walked around the divine thunder tree. The trunk of this divine tree was thick, nearly circling for half a mile. As Lin Ming reached the other side, he discovered that there was a human skeleton sitting cross-legged within the roots at the base.

This skeleton was translucent and sparkled with light, as if it were carved from the most precious jade. There was a seven colored gem embedded between the eyebrows of the skeleton that sent out gorgeous, dazzling lights. This sort of gem was certainly not used for decoration; it was obviously produced from some type of cultivation method. “I wonder what sort of mystic cultivation method this is that it can produce a divine crystal between the eyes.”

Although Lin Ming wanted to pry off the divine crystal and study it, he didn't let his greed get the best of him. This skeleton was currently emitting a faint yet powerful aura. Lin Ming knew that this sort of aura was an energy field. Even though the owner of this skeleton had been dead for tens of thousands of years by now, the energy field around him still lingered here, not dispersing. It was hard to imagine just what boundary he had reached before his death.

He had no idea why such an extraordinary figure would be sitting here. Could he have reached the end of his life and was trying to make a final breakthrough? Or had he been sabotaged by others and had died here from fatal wounds?

But no matter what happened, Lin Ming maintained a deep reverence and respect towards such an amazing character. He naturally wouldn't do something so dastardly as destroying this person's skeleton.

“He shouldn't be the Temple Master of the Temple of Marvels.”

Lin Ming discovered that there was a spatial ring and bracer on the left hand of the skeleton. The bracer shined with a faint light. Even after 100,000 years, its magnificent light still hadn't dimmed.

This was obviously a type of treasure.

Lin Ming deeply bowed to the skeleton and then carefully took the spatial ring and bracer off.

“This bracer is... a Saint artifact!”

After Lin Ming investigated the bracer, he came to this conclusion that left him floored. This was the first time that Lin Ming had seen a bracer-shaped Saint artifact.

All of the Saint artifacts and normal treasures that appeared in the Sky Spill Continent had mostly been weapons or armor. There were very, very few accessory type treasures, and nearly no Saint artifacts of that kind.

“It’s too bad Demonshine isn’t here, otherwise I could ask him about this.”

Lin Ming shook his head and strapped the bracer onto his wrist. He could immediately feel a deep tranquility emerge from deep within his heart, as if his very soul was being gently cleansed. In that instant, Lin Ming’s perception became sharper and his thoughts became much more agile and clear.

As he thought back to some insights about the Time Laws that Old Man Good Fortune had left for him that he hadn’t yet been able to comprehend, he suddenly developed some insights and positive directions in his mind. This caused him to be overjoyed.

“This is a Saint artifact that can enhance soul force! It can even increase perception to an extent!”

He had never heard of a Saint artifact with such an effect in the Sky Spill Continent. He had never even imagined one containing such beneficial effects!

Even in the Divine Realm, Saint artifacts that conferred special effects were relatively scarce. Their value was much higher than that of a normal offensive or defensive type Saint artifact.

Among Saint artifacts, those with the lowest value were offensive Saint artifacts. Defensive Saint artifacts were several times more valuable, and Saint effects with special effects were several times more valuable above that.

But this sort of Saint artifact normally increased defensive or offensive abilities. As for increasing soul force and perception, there were very few of these types of Saint artifacts. If this Supreme Elder that died here could have such a bracer, then his strength before his death surpassed even Lin Ming's lofty imagination.

The intensity of soul force wasn't related to perception, but that didn't mean that was the only relationship between them. Currently, Lin Ming's perception was considered good, but not at the peak of talent. He could be considered just decent enough.

As for this Saint artifact, although it couldn't increase perception by too much, it was still extremely precious. The effect that this would have on Lin Ming's future meditations on the Laws could be imagined!

“Of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates’ last four gates, the Gate of Opening is located at the brain. After opening it, it can also similarly increase my perception. With this bracer on top of that, I’ll have a much better grasp of contemplating Time and Space Laws in the future.”

As Lin Ming thought this, he began to investigate the spatial ring left behind on the skeleton. As he looked through it, he immediately sucked in a deep breath. This ring...

This was a spatial ring?

For an ordinary spatial ring, there was a miniature space locked within it. This space could be called a minor dimension, but the truth was that it was far worse than a true minor dimension.

The space within a spatial ring wasn’t able to hold life. Moreover, it was highly unstable. Depending on the quality of a spatial ring, the space within would collapse after hundreds or thousands of years.

But as for the spatial ring in Lin Ming’s hand, there was actually a true world contained within!

This world had grass, sunlight, rivers and lakes, and even trees... without a doubt, this spatial ring had the ability to contain living beings. This was a complete minor world.

A minor world contained within a spatial ring. Lin Ming couldn’t

help but praise such a mighty force that could do this.

“This is the fifth level of the Concept of Space – Spatial Genesis!”

Lin Ming suddenly recalled Old Man Good Fortune’s words. Without mistake, this spatial ring must have been forged by a Supreme Elder with an astoundingly high comprehension in Space Laws. There was a possibility that it was the owner of these bones.

As Lin Ming was about to search the spatial ring some more, at this time his heart suddenly went cold. He turned around to see the shades of several people appearing miles away.

“Ghost slaves!?”

Lin Ming’s first reaction was to think that those chasing after him had finally caught up. But with some shock, he looked closer to see that these figures actually weren’t ghost slaves, but were rather martial artists from the four Divine Kingdoms. They were several of the martial artists that had initially entered the Temple of Marvels ahead of Lin Ming.

To a high stage Life Destruction martial artist and above, their eyesight allowed them to see everything a dozen miles away as if it were happening right in front of them. In other words, they had seen everything that Lin Ming had done just now. This caused Lin Ming to furrow his eyebrows together.

When it rains it pours. He hadn’t solved the problem of the ghost

slaves but now another problem had arrived. In this danger-ridden temple, Lin Ming couldn't afford to waste his time here.

Chapter 885 – Unreasonable

At this time, Lin Ming didn't want to get himself snarled into a mess with anyone else. He quickly received the thunder Dao fruit into his spatial ring as well as putting away the spatial ring that he didn't have time to look at now. As he was about to leave, several figures flashed and appeared in front of him.

“So it was Little Friend Lin. Why don't you stay for a moment?”

Lin Ming frowned. He looked and saw that there was a total of four people standing in front of him. This group included the heroic young seventh stage Life Destruction Yang Mu from the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom as well as the half-step Divine Sea Ouye Qun from the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom. There was also a young man that Lin Ming didn't know. Although this youth's cultivation was only at the sixth stage of Life Destruction, his foundation was exceedingly deep. He was much stronger than Situ Luosha had been.

These were three of the most astounding young elites of the Sky Spill Continent. They were led by a blue-clothed middle-aged person, whose cultivation was impressively at the early Divine Sea!

Lin Ming had a faint impression of this middle-aged man. He came from a Holy Land level family clan that was vassal to the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom. Their family clan was surnamed Sun, and this middle-aged Sun fellow was an important figure in his family clan.

Although this Elder Sun's cultivation was at the early Divine Sea, his foundation couldn't be considered too deep; he was much worse than Shibai. He had likely only managed to break through to the Divine Sea by stumbling on some lucky chance. This type of person wasn't too scary. Either way, Lin Ming still wouldn't underestimate him.

The four of them all had wounds covering their bodies, as if they had come from some brutal battle. Those from the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom and Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom had entered in two separate groups, but now they had gathered together and these four had been scattered out from their original groups. It was likely they had experienced many fierce battles, and their losses were probably not too small.

“Greetings to you all. Do you have some matter to ask me?”

Although Lin Ming's tone was peaceful, it was still a bit cold. During this sensitive time, he didn't think that this party of people would stop him just to greet him.

“Haha, Little Friend Lin, I was wondering what that skeleton behind you was...” Elder Sun had lived for 1700-1800 years already, his sight wasn't any worse than Lin Ming's. He could sense the amazing pressure exuded from the force field around the skeleton that hadn't dispersed even after tens of thousands of years. This person that had died must have had a terrifying level of strength while they were still alive. And, just what rank of treasures would the relics be that such an amazing powerhouse left behind? It was simply hard to imagine. And right before now, he had clearly seen Lin Ming take away this skeleton's treasures.

Although Elder Sun maintained a suitable amount of restraint, the three youths beside him already had shining eyes. As they looked at Lin Ming, drool nearly dripped down their chins.

If they could obtain the inheritance of such a character, that would be an immense lucky chance. They might even be able to rely on that to become the highest under the heavens!

If it were possible, they certainly wouldn't want to offend Lin Ming. But with such massive benefits hanging in front of them, the situation had changed. Moreover, in their opinion, in this last year Lin Ming may have broken through to the second stage of Life Destruction, but just a little jump in his cultivation wouldn't make him a match for a Divine Sea powerhouse. And the three youths weren't some random cabbage weaklings either.

If the four joined forces, it was more or less assured that they would be able to defeat Lin Ming and steal away his treasures. If they could kill Lin Ming, that would be even more perfect. Then they wouldn't have to worry that they would draw Lin Ming's retaliation in the future.

"This skeleton was left behind by a senior Supreme Elder that died here. What else is there to say about it?" Lin Ming calmly traced his spatial ring. He had a faint feeling that today's matters wouldn't end peacefully.

Elder Sun laughed as his eyes swept the surrounding areas, "How come I don't see Senior Good Fortune here?"

Since Elder Sun didn't see Old Man Good Fortune, he always had some doubts in his mind. If Old Man Good Fortune were here then he could kill him with a single palm.

“Senior Good Fortune is in a neighboring dimensional realm. If there's some matter you wish to consult with him about then you may go over and see him.” Lin Ming casually said, hoping to use Old Man Good Fortune's reputation to frighten Elder Sun.

Lin Ming wasn't afraid of these people in front of him but he also didn't want to fight. Any battle would cause energy to surge in the surrounding areas. It might be enough to draw the notice of that strange demon youth and his Asura Ghost Slaves.

“Haha...” Elder Sun traced his long beard. “I truly am looking for Senior Good Fortune about some matters. How about Little Friend Lin escorts this old man to see Senior Good Fortune?”

Elder Sun wasn't an idiot for having lived for such a long time. He certainly wouldn't be deceived by Lin Ming's little tricks. Just this probing sentence was enough. If Old Man Good Fortune hadn't really been separated from Lin Ming, and Lin Ming wished to avoid a battle, then he would definitely lead him to see Old Man Good Fortune. Otherwise, his earlier words would be a lie.

Lin Ming's complexion sank. He icily said, “I do not have the time!”

He didn't want to fight here, but if he was forced to then he

would. His situation was not the same as it was a year ago. After breaking through the second stage of Life Destruction and opening the Gate of Pain, and even eating up the thunder Dao fruit, his entire body was now filled with an uncontrollable, overflowing energy. How could he be afraid of battle!?

“Hehe...” Elder Sun simply ignored the icy disdain in Lin Ming’s words. His lips curved up in a smile. He was already able to confirm that because of some unknown reasons, Old Man Good Fortune had been separated from Lin Ming.

“Patriarch Sun, this boy is clearly putting on an act. If we act together then it doesn’t matter how talented he is. In the presence of a true Divine Sea powerhouse, whatever genius he will become in the future will be useless once we kill him. Patriarch Sun, you also have to have a Heaven Sealing Pagoda that can lock down an area, making it so that this boy cannot display his true speed. There will be no way for him to escape then!”

Ouye Qun licked his lips as he as he sent out a true essence sound transmission.

He had a sixth stage Life Destruction cultivation and was also a half-step into the Divine Sea. With his inborn purple yang meridians, he had full confidence in his own combat strength.

A sixth stage Life Destruction half-step Divine Sea martial artist was stronger than a seventh stage Life Destruction martial artist. In addition, with Ouye Qun’s purple yang meridians and his comprehension of Laws and Concepts, he had full faith he could easily defeat someone like Situ Yaoyue. He wouldn’t be like Lin

Ming, who would narrowly squeak by with a victory.

Although Lin Ming had now broken through to the second stage of Life Destruction, that didn't mean he was unstoppable. Even if Ouye Qun couldn't defeat Lin Ming, he still wouldn't be defeated either. Moreover, there was Yang Mu here, who was no weaker than he was, as well as the most powerful, Patriarch Sun. If the three of them attacked together, then with the Heaven Sealing Pagoda cutting off Lin Ming's range of movement, defeating him was already a settled matter. Even killing Lin Ming shouldn't be too difficult.

"I know." Elder Sun said with a smile hanging on his face. He continued saying to Lin Ming, "Little Friend Lin, mortals equally divide money and martial artists equally divide treasures. This is all according to the customs of righteous sects. If many martial artists find treasures together, they will distribute the treasures according to rank of strength. Little Friend Lin, we currently have five people here, and you obtained three treasures. There was a strange fruit, a bracer, as well as a spatial ring. Since I am the strongest one here, how about you allow me the opportunity to choose which treasure to take first? Since it seems you ate part of that strange fruit, we'll completely turn that over to you. As for the other treasure, that will be handed to the three juniors. How about it?"

As Elder Sun slowly spoke, Ouye Qun was overjoyed. Elder Sun would definitely choose that dead master's spatial ring; there was bound to be even more treasures within, and he would be able to divide a part of those benefits too. As for that strange fruit, it seemed to be a thunder-attribute fruit that wouldn't benefit him too much, so it didn't matter if he obtained it or not.

“Hahaha!” Lin Ming suddenly laughed out loud. This shameless attitude was truly an eye-opening experience!

“Why are you laughing?” Elder Sun’s voice suddenly turned icy.

“Find treasures together? Only someone like you can say such pathetically shameless words. You have truly broadened my mind today!”

“Hehe...” Elder Sun sinisterly chuckled a few times before saying, “The four of us were caught by a crowd of vicious beasts in a nearby dimensional realm. If it weren’t for us blocking them for you, then you would have been caught in their trap. Perhaps you might have been torn apart and used to fill their stomachs by now! How would you still have such a lucky chance! You obtaining these treasures was just luck on your part, but the greater credit belongs to us!”

“You have really confused right and wrong and twisted what is black and white. You were chased by that crowd of vicious beasts and separated from your main groups, miserably making your way here, and yet you managed to change all of that into saying that you blocked the enemy for me! To think that a piece of garbage like you that only managed to break into the Divine Sea by a lucky chance actually dares to call themselves the strongest... that is completely laughable! And for trash like you to say that you will choose which treasure to take first... haha!

“I have walked down the road of martial arts for many years and

have seen many thieves and murderers, killing others for their treasure. But as for thinking of competing for treasures like you are now and even doing something so sad and pathetic and using the so-called righteous path to convince me, this is truly the first time that I have seen that! The skin of your face is already so thick and tough that it can be used as material for a Saint artifact level armor!”

Lin Ming’s heart burned with anger, thus every word he spoke was filled with ruthless and merciless taunting. As he finished, Elder Sun’s blood swelled up to his face as a thick killing intent billowed out from him.

“Humph, you ignorant junior! You think that just because you have some talent, you are unrivalled in this world? Let me tell you, compared to a true Divine Sea powerhouse, you are still far from being able to match! Since you dare to break the customs and insult your seniors, then let me teach you a good lesson for your reckless behavior today! I will let you experience the disparity between you and a Divine Sea powerhouse!”

As Elder Sun spoke, he swiped his spatial ring and threw out a pagoda. This pagoda rose with a gale of wind, instantly expanding to dozens of feet high. This pagoda suppressed the heavens, immediately locking down the nearby area!

The reason that Elder Sun dared to attack Lin Ming was because of this treasure. Otherwise, Lin Ming’s speed would have been an immense headache for him. If he couldn’t kill Lin Ming then there would be no end to his future troubles.

At the same time, Lin Ming directly took out the 800,000 jin Great Desolate Blood Halberd. As the Great Desolate Blood Halberd fell into Lin Ming's hands, it felt just right.

“Humph, if you want to fight Patriarch Sun then you must pass me first!”

Before Elder Sun did anything, Ouye Qun already moved first. Ouye Qun was an extremely haughty and arrogant individual. Before now, Lin Ming's limelight was far too overwhelming; it had completely suppressed him. Compared to Lin Ming, he was nothing but a tiny star shining near a blazing moon. He simply looked ordinary and not special at all. How could the arrogant him possibly be happy about this?

He had long been wanting to test out Lin Ming's strength.

“Sword of the Great Dao!”

Ouye Qun flourished a white long sword from his spatial ring. Sword light surged outwards, stretching endlessly!

He didn't expect that he would be able to obtain the advantage in this battle. But it was enough as long as he didn't lose to Lin Ming. In his opinion, he alone would be able to reluctantly contend with Lin Ming, much less with a Divine Sea powerhouse added onto it. This battle was already won. At the end, the only truth that mattered was that Lin Ming would die under his hands.

Sword light soared to the heavens. Ouye Qun ferociously grinned.

“Screw off!”

Lin Ming’s heart was burning with a raging anger at this moment. Against Ouye Qun’s infinite sword light, all he did was simply wave his halberd. With his silver battle spirit and the strength of the Gate of Pain poured into it, the terror of two million jins of strength could be imagined!

With an explosive sound, the sword light was torn apart like paper. Ouye Qun’s pupils instantly contracted. He had never imagined this would happen. How could his sword light be so fragile that it would crumble at first contact? He sharply cried out in alarm, but there was no time for him to make an effective response before the halberd light smashed into his chest. Ouye Qun’s body suddenly shook as all of his ribs shattered and his organs burst apart. His body flew backwards, plopping onto the ground like a bag of mushy meat.

In just a single strike, Ouye Qun had been injured to the brink of death, completely unable to resist!

Chapter 886 – Two Years To Take Your Head

Ouye Qun's limp body flew 10 miles back before crashing into the ground, causing a cloud of dust to be stirred up. It was unknown whether or not he was still alive.

As Elder Sun saw this, his heart suddenly skipped a beat. Ouye Qun was an important figure of the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom and he had even taken a half-step into the Divine Sea. In just several more years he would have become a Divine Sea Supreme Elder, and moreover, he would be someone that relied on his own momentum to reach the Divine Sea. That was a true Divine Sea powerhouse. If anything happened to Ouye Qun here, he would be the one to take responsibility for it!

Moreover, Lin Ming's strength had far exceeded his imagination. "How could this be... in just a year, his cultivation only rose by a small boundary, so how could his strength be so great? If this continues then in another one or two years when his cultivation rises by another small boundary, won't he be able to defeat an ordinary Divine Sea powerhouse?"

Not only was Elder Sun bewildered, but even Yang Mu felt a lingering fear from what he just witnessed. He was glad he didn't do anything a moment ago, otherwise he would have shared Ouye Qun's fate.

The rate at which Lin Ming grew was too terrifying. The most difficult period for a genius was the time when they were still growing. It was possible for them to die while they were exploring a mystic realm, or perhaps they would be killed by others.

Lin Ming didn't have any background, so it was even easier for him to stumble into dangerous accidents. In particular, he had provoked a great enemy in the Asura Divine Kingdom. But now it seemed that in another two years at most, he would have the strength to become an unrivalled Emperor!

Elder Sun felt the situation had become a bit thorny; he had jumped on top of the tiger and there was no way for him to back down. But at this moment, Lin Ming took the initiative to attack!

This was the first time that Lin Ming had directly faced a Divine Sea powerhouse. Energy revolved through his entire body as the Gate of Pain opened. Two million jins of strength combined with the true essence of a peak second stage Life Destruction martial artist ran up his body. A terrifying electric current filled the edge of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd while simultaneously mixing with the power of fire!

With Lin Ming's current strength, he could easily use martial skills with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

Penetrating Rainbow!

The halberd stabbed out and a halberd light passed through the void of several miles. It was like a falling mountain, unstoppable and irresistible!

“Bold junior, do you really think you can overcome me!?”

Elder Sun erupted with a loud roar. He flourished a three foot long saber from his spatial ring and violently cut down at Lin Ming's halberd light.

He didn't dare to hold back with this saber strike. The saber wind slashed out like raging waves, tumultuous and savage!

Bang!

With an earthshaking explosion, thunder and fire twined together. There was a terrifying detonation as a sun seemed to rise between the heavens and earth!

Lin Ming's Concepts of Thunder and Fire had become deeper, and in addition to the increase of his cultivation, his current Penetrating Rainbow was on a completely different level from how it was in the past. As for Elder Sun, he was still a Divine Sea powerhouse. Even though he was the weakest of Divine Sea powerhouses, he wasn't some weakling waiting to be chopped. His saber cut through the billowing flames with unstoppable force, dividing that rising sun in half.

The explosive energy was split apart, still sweeping towards Elder Sun. A severe light flashed in Elder Sun's eyes. His saber flashed twice, scattering the energy.

As for Lin Ming, he smashed his halberd against the greatly weakened saber light, breaking it apart and then quickly retreating backwards.

This exchange of moves was evenly matched!

Elder Sun felt a numbing sensation crawl up his arm, horror beginning to fill his heart as panic overtook his mind. He was actually evenly matched with Lin Ming?

Did this mean that Divine Sea powerhouses weaker than him would have fallen under Lin Ming's hands?

It had to be known that although Elder Sun had relied on lucky chances to cross in the Divine Sea with just a fifth stage Life Destruction cultivation, and he was considered one of the weakest Divine Sea masters, the truth was there were those even worse than him. That is, those fifth stage Life Destruction martial artists that had also relied on lucky chances to enter the Divine Sea, and were also nearing the end of their lives. That kind of Divine Sea powerhouse would have been defeated by Lin Ming!

In other words, the current Lin Ming already had strength equal to an Emperor. That meant he was the same as the eighth stage Life Destruction masters that once lived!

As Elder Sun came to this conclusion, he was incredulous with disbelief. How could Lin Ming have made so much progress from just going from the first stage to the second stage of Life Destruction? This was the same as others making three or more increases in small cultivation boundaries!

He was already sick with regret for choosing to fight Lin Ming. If

Lin Ming were a normal Life Destruction powerhouse, then he could at least rely on the deeper true essence reserves of the Divine Sea realm as well as the greater endurance to defeat him. But Lin Ming's endurance had become famous to the point of being terrifying. Elder Sun simply didn't have the least bit of an advantage here. Since he offended Lin Ming and couldn't kill him, this was indeed catastrophic news for him.

As Elder Sun was trying to figure out how to deal with the aftermath of his choices, Lin Ming attacked once again!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd slashed out and a cold light surged from the halberd edge. Before the move was sent out, all of the surrounding space suddenly cracked like a broken mirror as a massive amount of the power of space gushed out from the space cracks, gathering together to form a horrifying space storm. This space storm fused together with the power of fire from the Burning Star Flame, forming a calamity of wind and fire.

Bury the Heavens!

“Damn it all!”

Elder Sun was also stirred into a blazing anger. He slashed out his saber and a snow white saber light formed a wave a thousand feet tall, containing a deep Concept of Water. Elder Sun had been at the Divine Sea for many years now, and he wasn't without his own successes. At least, his Concept of Water had reached an extremely high degree.

“White Dragon Driving Stream!”

A strike went out and everything within a 10 mile range froze, turning the world into a winter wonderland. However, even though Elder Sun’s attack finally managed to freeze the shattered void, the ice still broke apart as the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and its 800,000 jin weight crushed through the ice, unstoppable!

Bang!

Elder Sun was sent flying backwards, blood tumbling in his body. As for Lin Ming, he also felt his arm go numb with shock. If this battle continued then he might not be able to win. And even if he narrowly came out victorious, it would still exhaust all of his strength. If the ghost slaves were to come at that time then he would have no ability to resist them.

Lin Ming suddenly reversed his halberd light. The power of space mixed together with the Concept of Annihilating Flames and the Burning Star Flame erupted outwards, howling as it shot out into the world.

Law of Annihilation, Chain of Stars!

With a loud ringing explosive sound, the force field from the Heaven Sealing Pagoda that locked down this area suddenly shattered. Elder Sun also shook, his face paling; his soul had been connected to the force field. In that previous strike, he had been forced to transfer all of his strength resist Lin Ming’s attack, so he hadn’t been able to maintain the power of the Heaven Sealing

Pagoda. Thus, the energy enchantment was naturally demolished by Lin Ming!

“I will remember what happened today!”

Lin Ming stepped upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void, flashing 10 miles away with a single step. This was simply beyond Elder Sun’s ability to react. In frontal combat he was evenly matched with Lin Ming, but in terms of speed he would forever occupy the inferior role.

Lin Ming’s step just happened to lead him right beside the half-dead Ouye Qun.

Elder Sun’s complexion completely changed as he saw this. “No!”

He wanted to slash out with his saber light to intercept Lin Ming, but it was already too late. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd smashed down with the force of mountains and rivers!

Bang!

The earth ruptured as if a meteor has crashed into it. A massive hole appeared in the ground. Ouye Qun had taken the brunt of this deadly attack. After losing all of his bodily true essence, it was impossible for his fragile mortal body to possibly withstand such an impact. His body directly turned to ashes without a single piece of his skeleton left.

“You!! You dare to kill a Prince of the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom!? He is a future Divine Sea powerhouse of the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom!!”

Elder Sun felt his entire body turn ice cold. Lin Ming already had an unquenchable blood feud with the Asura Divine Kingdom, and now he even wanted to offend the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom. A half-step Divine Sea master that was only several years off from becoming a true Divine Sea king had been eliminated by Lin Ming here, turned to nothing but ash!

A martial artist that could step into the Divine Sea with their own strength had inestimable value to a Divine Kingdom. Even 10 million spirit essence stones couldn't be traded for one!

“Interesting. So if he wants to kill me, I can't kill him in return? If it weren't for my strength surpassing that idiot's expectations, I fear that the one dead now would be me. Should I just sit here and let you fools do as you wish to me and not think of retaliating? Do you think I can swallow such an insult? As for offending the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom? Humph! If the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom wants to do anything to me, they must first carefully weigh up the dire consequences of hunting me down!”

Lin Ming did not fear offending the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom. If this were a year ago, he truly would have swallowed the insult and allowed Ouye Qun to live. Otherwise, if the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom joined forces with the Asura Divine Kingdom, even the Forsaken God Clan wouldn't be able to stop them from doing as they pleased.

But the current Lin Ming had opened the Gate of Pain and his cultivation had also risen. Moreover, he would soon break into the third stage of Life Destruction. Once he finally stepped into the third stage of Life Destruction, bottom tier Divine Sea powerhouses would no longer be his match. As for top level characters like Situ Haotian, while he was still far from being their opponent, Lin Ming would still be able to rely on his ghostly and extraordinary speed to escape.

There was also a massive number of top grade spirit essence stones in his spatial ring. It was more than enough to break into the fourth stage of Life Destruction. At that time, there wouldn't be many Divine Sea powerhouses in the Sky Spill Continent that would be able to pose a threat to him.

The Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom chasing him down? Let's see if they had the guts to try that first!

And as for today's matters, Lin Ming was the one in the right, he was the one that occupied the platform of truth and reasoning here. Killing Ouye Qun was a perfectly justifiable response. The Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom could only suck in this grievance.

"You..." Elder Sun gulped, not knowing what to say. The four Divine Kingdoms were gargantuan monsters; it had always been them bullying others, when had others ever been the ones to bully them? But now, Lin Ming had directly slapped the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom in the face.

And the high level figures of the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom would likely hold up their noses and excuse this matter. They had already learnt from watching the suffering of the Asura Divine Kingdom. In fact, they might even desperately try to cover up what had happened here. After all, even if Lin Ming's actions were in the right, this was still a shameful matter.

“And there's you too. I will record down this grudge. Two years from now, I will come to take your head!” Lin Ming sneered at Elder Sun. Although he couldn't kill him now, killing him two years from now would be easy.

“You!!” In that moment, Elder Sun felt as if he had fallen into the nine nether abyss. He was simply helpless against this nakedly blatant threat. Let alone two years, he might not even be Lin Ming's opponent anymore in one year!

‘No, I cannot just sit here and wait for this monster to seek revenge, otherwise I'll just be waiting to die. I must go deep into seclusion... I have to find some distant isolated island to run to and not emerge for 3000 years!’

Elder Sun already made up his mind. Even if his family clan was exterminated, he still wouldn't appear in the world. To him, living his days in fear and trepidation, hiding like a bug, that was still better than dying. Towards Lin Ming, he felt nothing but a deep and foreboding fear.

At this moment, Elder Sun saw Lin Ming's finger move. Then, a force field quickly passed over him, as if it had left something within his body.

“W-what have you done!?”

Elder Sun was immensely shocked. Lin Ming had quietly left something within his body, and yet he wasn't able to discover it!?

“It's a tracing mark, can't you feel it? Did you think I would just let you escape as you wished? Oh, that's right, I've forgotten. You still haven't managed to comprehend a battle spirit, thus you have no way of sensing it.” Lin Ming said without demur. A battle spirit was the manifestation of the martial arts will. It could live on for tens or even hundreds of thousands of years without fading. In this current world, there was no one capable of undoing this silver battle spirit tracing mark, and that was because no one in the Sky Spill Continent had a grade of battle spirit comparable to Lin Ming's.

Chapter 887 – Electric Violet Kirin Clan

“T-tracing mark?” As Elder Sun met Lin Ming’s gaze, he felt his entire body turn ice cold. For better or worse, he was still someone that had lived for over a thousand years and had experienced many methods of tracking others, but he had never experienced such a tracing mark before! He could only faintly feel that something was wrong with his body, but as for what exactly Lin Ming had done to him, he had no idea.

“You... do you think your tracing mark can last forever...” Elder Sun said, his forehead wet with sweat. All of Lin Ming’s abilities were far too strange. Since Lin Ming didn’t hide that he had left a tracing mark on him, this was likely extremely difficult to undo!

However, he was still holding out for some possible hope. If a late Divine Sea Supreme Elder that was close to the highest under the heavens was willing to help, then they might be able to undo this tracing mark.

It was like Lin Ming had seen through Elder Sun’s thoughts. He faintly smiled and said, “It looks like your family clan has some decent relations with the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom. Are you thinking about asking the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle Ouye Hua to undo my tracing mark? Well, you can try.”

Lin Ming sneered. Undoing his battle spirit mark was essentially a struggle between battle spirits. In terms of battle spirit combat, who could defeat him in the Sky Spill Continent?

“You...” Elder Sun trembled as he heard the brisk confidence lacing Lin Ming’s words. It was quite obvious that he believed Ouye Hua didn’t have the ability to help him.

After suffering losses under Lin Ming because he had underestimated him too much, Elder Sun no longer dared to look down on him. Since Lin Ming dared to speak these words, he must be sure of himself.

And nearby Elder Sun, Yang Mu and the other young elites were also dripping with sweat. To tell the truth, it would have been wrong to say that they didn’t feel tempted by greed after finding out that Lin Ming had obtained the relics left behind by an ancient Supreme Elder. But, Yang Mu was not someone from the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom so Elder Sun likely wouldn’t give him much, if any, of the benefits. This was the reason that he hadn’t attacked Lin Ming. Now that he witnessed Elder Sun’s pitiful fate and Ouye Qun’s miserable demise, he was scared witless. He counted his lucky stars that he didn’t decided to do anything rash, otherwise he would have died without a burial!

“You... what do you want?” Elder Sun’s voice had gone completely limp. He simply didn’t have the ability to resist Lin Ming. If begging on his knees would have worked, then he would have ignored his own dignity and done so.

Lin Ming was disinclined to bother with this Elder Sun. With a quick thought, he carefully received the ancient Supreme Elder’s skeleton into his spatial ring, preparing to leave. If he left the skeleton here then it was likely that it would be robbed and ruined by these people. Whether it was the divine crystal on the skeleton’s

skull or the skeleton itself, everything was a top treasure. They could be used to forge a mystic weapon or even refined into alchemy materials. If others were going to commit sacrilege against this skeleton then he might as well take it away himself.

“I... I will buy my life with spirit essence stones... five million... no, eight million spirit essence stones! Don’t kill me!” Elder Sun’s eyes widened. After speaking out a price of eight million spirit essence stones, he bit his lips to the point of bleeding. His family clan did not have the same deep background as the Asura Divine Kingdom. To him, eight million spirit essence stones was a massive amount; it was extremely damaging to take out so much wealth. Although a Divine Sea powerhouse’s life far surpassed 10 million spirit essence stones in value, that didn’t mean that a Divine Sea powerhouse was able to come up with 10 million spirit essence stones or some other equivalent materials.

Lin Ming didn’t bother speaking to Elder Sun. After obtaining over 20 top grade spirit essence stones, he no longer needed too many spirit essence stones. A massive amount of spirit essence stones would only be useful for buying relatively ordinary medicines to concoct a Myriad Spirit Pill. But, refining such a pill was extremely time consuming, and this sort of divine pill was most useful the first time it was used. It wouldn’t be too effective the second time. It would be impossible to rely on this pill to open the second half of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, which were far more difficult to open.

“Nine million... 10 million spirit essence stones!” Elder Sun nearly bit off his tongue as all his intestines twisted together. This sky high price was the limit that he could offer, and he would also need to borrow a massive amount in order to gather that much.

But Lin Ming didn't even seem to care about such a price.

Lin Ming only looked up at the divine thunder tree that reached into the skies, sighing within that he couldn't take away this divine tree. This divine tree had already gained a spiritual consciousness. After absorbing the purest power of thunder for all these tens of thousands of years, its strength far surpassed any Divine Sea powerhouse's. It was simply impossible for Lin Ming to take it away with his current strength.

"Lin... Lin Lanjian... don't push things too far..." Elder Sun's voice began to sound hysterical. No matter what he said, Lin Ming seemed to ignore him, not even deigning to spare him a glance. This made him angry but also anxious at the same time.

Lin Ming used his perception to check again that he didn't miss anything, and then his feet stepped on Golden Roc Shattering the Void, instantly disappearing.

"You!!" Elder Sun's eyes turned red. "Wait... wait, don't go!"

Elder Sun's despairing voice echoed out from behind him, but Lin Ming didn't care. Towards such a weak Divine Sea powerhouse, Lin Ming simply didn't place him in his heart.

After several blinks of an eye, Lin Ming vanished without a trace. There was no way for Elder Sun to ever catch up to him.

The left behind Elder Sun seemed as if he had lost his soul. He

plopped to the ground, his eyes dazed and sluggish.

‘It’s over for me...’

This thought echoed in Elder Sun’s mind again and again. Martial artists valued their lives greatly, and Divine Sea powerhouses even more so. They had crossed the most sad and painful realm of Life Destruction, and had managed to acquire a long life and lofty status. In this great world, as long as they didn’t manage to offend a powerful existence, they could do as they pleased. Who was willing to die?

Dying was already a painful matter, but not knowing just when he would die was even worse. These last two years of his life would be filled with fear and anxiety that crept underneath every moment. Every day that passed meant he would have one less day to live. And to a martial artist like him, this wasn’t even time to finish a single round of seclusion. This was just the blink of an eye!

Elder Sun really wanted to slap himself. How could he have been hotheaded for a moment and offended Lin Ming? Now he could only regret his own actions!

Beside Elder Sun, Yang Mu and the other young elites didn’t speak for fear that they would overly stimulate this old fellow whose nerves were fraying. They discovered that Lin Ming was a much more terrifying existence than they had imagined. His speed of growth was simply unimaginable. They had kept thinking about how fierce Lin Ming would be in the future, but now they had suddenly realized that ‘future’ they thought about had already arrived in front of them. Now, none of them dared to provoke Lin

Ming any more. Even the four Divine Kingdoms or any other Divine Sea Supreme Elder had to be afraid of him. The Asura Divine Kingdom and this Elder Sun already served as good examples of why!

.....

At this time, in a desolate and glum far off dimensional realm, the skies were filled with red clouds, thick and murky like blood. The ground was covered with shattered stone tablets and these tablets were all engraved with mysterious ancient letters. Even though these stone tablets were extremely hard, the writing on them was blurred, a testament to the extremely long time that had passed.

“This isn’t the common language of the Divine Realm but some other type of language system. I really have no idea just what happened in the Sky Spill Continent’s past.”

Lin Ming shook his head. It was very difficult to investigate these matters that had been buried in the sands of time. Even going to the Divine Realm wouldn’t help much, after all, the Divine Realm was just far too broad; there were countless worlds in the lower realms. Just which influence of the Sky Spill Continent had connections with the Divine Realm?

As Lin Ming casually sat on a stone tablet, he began to investigate the spatial ring left behind by the ancient Supreme Elder.

Within this spatial ring, there was a line of small letters. These

letters were fortunately written in the language of the Divine Realm, thus Lin Ming was able to understand them.

It said...

“Electric Violet Clan Shadeless Lightning Vindicator Jiang Ziji.”

“Jiang Ziji... that’s the name of the Supreme Elder that died sitting? Electric Violet Kirin Clan, that should be the clan he originated from.”

The Electric Violet Kirin was one of the God Beasts from the Divine Realm. It was a similar existence to a Phoenix, True Dragon, and Golden-winged Roc!

There was more than a single type of God Beast in the Divine Realm. For instance, there were several kinds of True Dragons. The reverse scale blood that Lin Ming had inherited had come from the Azure Dragon bloodline and it also contained the attribute of endlessness. In addition, there was a Red Dragon, Blood Dragon, Five Clawed Gold Dragon, all with their own unique attributes.

As for the Electric Violet Kirin, that was a thunder-attribute God Beast.

“Jiang Ziji came from the Electric Violet Kirin Clan, so he must be skilled in the Concept of Thunder and the Concept of Space. I wonder just how this clan compares with the Ancient Phoenix

Clan? Can they stand on even ground in the Divine Realm?”

A clan with the bloodline of a God Beast wouldn't be inferior. At least, they should be one of the greater powers of the Divine Realm.

“This ‘Shadeless Lightning Vindicator’ in the middle should be his title. He might have been called Emperor Shadeless or Emperor Lightning Vindicator...”

Lin Ming muttered to himself. Of course, the kind of Emperor he referred to was not the Divine Sea powerhouse of the Sky Spill Continent. That sort of Emperor could only be used to describe a top powerhouse of the lower realms. An Emperor level powerhouse of the Sky Spill Continent was a completely different concept from an Emperor of the Divine Realm.

After using his perception to explore the spatial ring, Lin Ming began to probe what was inside.

This was a true sealed minor dimension. In this world, there was sunlight, grass, lakes, rivers, and heaven and earth origin energy. This origin energy was even somewhat richer than it was in the outside. It was apparent that this small world had the ability to gather heaven and earth origin energy.

Thus, a martial artist could definitely enter this spatial ring for practice. And since Lin Ming could carry this spatial ring around, the functions of it could be imagined.

At the center of this minor dimension, there was impressively a palace carved from spirit jade. And behind this palace was a large medicine garden!

As Lin Ming saw this, he sighed with emotion. This was the essential difference between a common spatial ring and one created with Spatial Genesis. This special type of spatial ring could contain a medicine garden, meaning that a martial artist could carry a medicine garden with them. Thus, any types of medicinal plants they found could instantly be placed inside this medicine garden. This sort of treasure was something a common alchemist could only dream of.

As Lin Ming's perception entered the medicine garden, he actually discovered that most of the medicinal plants there had died because no one had cared for them. After all, most medicinal plants couldn't survive for tens of thousands of years, and they also had extremely harsh conditions for growth. They needed to consume a massive amount of heaven and earth origin energy, and if they weren't fed, they would die. Wanting them to reproduce before they died in this situation was simply impossible.

However, even though over 90% of the medicinal plants had died, there was still less than 10% that had survived. These types of medicinal plants were the types that could live for a terrifyingly long time. They could grow for 100,000 years without dying!

Some had fallen into a deep slumber, and some were even filled with life vitality. The spirit energy released by the dead and dying medicinal herbs had all been absorbed by them!

Humanity's martial artists, animals' vicious beasts, plants' medicinal herbs, all of these were existences that defied the will of the heavens. They fiercely competed with each other and followed the survival of the fittest. In this extremely brutal competition, the winners would live and the losers would be used for nutrients.

Thus, although there weren't many medicinal plants left here, each of them was vividly growing with an astonishing heaven and earth origin energy contained within!

Chapter 888 – Electric Violet Inheritance

These divine medicinal plants had all been accumulated for tens of thousands of years. Even though the heaven and earth origin energy in the spatial ring was lacking due to neglect, because of the immense amount of time that had passed, it was more than enough to successfully raise the wonderful treasures!

“120,000 year bodhi immortal vine, 110,000 devil ghost bamboo, 110,000 sacred heaven dragon fruit...”

Lin Ming had a deep understanding of how valuable these heavenly materials were. He felt his heart rapidly racing as he looked at all of them. This was truly a great harvest! It had to be known that even in the Divine Realm, 100,000 year medicinal herbs were still extremely hard to find. This was because they were simply far too time consuming to cultivate. Only those great sects with hundreds of thousands or millions of years of inheritance would raise these types of medicinal herbs so that their descendants could make use of them. This method of passing these legacies down generations again and again was a way of blessing their descendants.

“With these medicinal herbs, I’ll finally have some chances of opening the second half of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.”

The difficulty of opening the last four of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates was much higher than opening the first four. In particular, the Gate of Life and the Gate of Death. Those were the two hardest gates to open!

In the Divine Realm, there were many lofty and heaven-gifted geniuses of the greatest sects that dual cultivated in body and essence. But even for them, once they encountered these last two gates they would find it far too difficult to open them.

Of course, after the Gate of Death, the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace were on a completely different level of difficulty. One didn't need just heavenly materials, but they also needed comprehensions of the 'Dao'.

"If I use up all of these medicinal herbs then it should be enough for me to open another two or three more gates. Well, hopefully it will be enough for at least two gates." Such a great harvest had solved one of Lin Ming's greatest problems. He wouldn't need to worry about needing medicinal herbs for a long time now, so how could he not be excited about this?

Lin Ming's perception soon passed over this incomparably precious medicine garden and then entered the palace at the center of the minor dimension.

This palace had an extremely simple layout. There were only a few large rooms inside. Among them, a study room caught Lin Ming's attention. In this study room there was a row of bookshelves, all of them filled with jade slips.

Lin Ming casually looked over a jade slip. "Divine Realm 3000 Worlds' Lightshaking World."

As he looked through this jade slip, he discovered that it detailed

the various sects and influences of the Lightshaking World. It also included local customs, trade environments, regional mystic realms, details of seas, forests, deserts, grasslands, levels of vicious beasts and wild beasts that appeared there as well as possible God Beasts. There was even listed every possible heavenly material that could be produced on that world as well as its value and how it could be obtained. There was information about astronomy, geography, and various knowledge and histories of that world. This was truly an all-encompassing index of information. The amount of information contained within was extremely rich.

A jade slip could contain information billions of times greater than a vast encyclopedia. Because the jade slips Jiang Ziji made were crafted from special material, the information capacity was even greater. However, to record the information of the Lightshaking World, this single jade slip was far, far from being able to do so. The Lightshaking World was far too broad; it far exceeded the size of the planet that the Sky Spill Continent and the Holy Demon Continent were located on. If one wished to fully record the information of the Lightshaking World, they would need countless more of these jade slips.

And for just this jade slip, even with Lin Ming's extreme speed reading abilities, it would still take him several days to finish reading through it.

As he looked again, all of the jade slips on the bookshelves pertained to the Divine Realm. "Divine Realm 3000 Worlds' Mantle World!"

"Divine Realm 3000 Worlds' Seven Star World!"

“Divine Light World!”

“Snowfall World!”

“Skycloud World!”

.....

Of the introduction to these divine worlds, some were detailed and some were vague. This was because the Divine Realm was far too broad, and some worlds were still shrouded in mystery or were too far away. Even the Electric Violet Kirin Clan couldn't have detailed materials about all worlds.

Lin Ming counted the jade slips. There were a total of 3600 jade slips, recording the information of 3600 worlds.

The truth was that the so-called Divine Realm 3000 Worlds didn't really mean 3000. '3000' was just an empty term; the true number far surpassed 3000. Here, there were 3600 great worlds recorded, but there were many smaller worlds that weren't counted.

Even in the lower realms, where the three thousand boundless universe referred to one billion worlds, even that one billion worlds was just an empty term. In truth, there were far, far more worlds in the lower realms than one billion worlds. The true number was immeasurable. As for the world that the Sky Spill

Continent was on, the planet was over a hundred million miles wide, so this was a relatively large world that could be included in one of the billion worlds of the three thousand boundless universe. But, there were far more smaller worlds which only had a diameter of several hundred thousand miles or even several million miles. These worlds were much smaller than the world of the Sky Spill Continent, thus they were all ignored.

Although these neglected worlds seemed small in comparison, the truth was that these worlds all had a population of several trillion individuals. If one added these innumerable worlds together, the number of lives was immeasurable.

Lin Ming laid down these jade slips and continued to look around. The jade slips on another shelf caught Lin Ming's attention. There were very few jade slips on these shelf, just a bit more than 20, but all of them recorded down martial arts inheritances!

These were all the inheritances of the Electric Violet Kirin Clan!

Lin Ming's mind stirred and he took a deep breath. How did the Electric Violet Kirin Clan compare to the Ancient Phoenix Clan in the Divine Realm? He estimated that even if they were inferior to the Ancient Phoenix Clan, they shouldn't be much worse. That meant that the thunder-attribute Concept legacies of the Electric Violet Kirin Clan represented one of the highest inheritances of the Divine Realm!

The value of obtaining such mystic skills could be imagined!

Lin Ming hurriedly swept over these jade slips with his perception, but as he looked through them, there were two points that caused him to feel disappointed.

The first point was that in order to practice the cultivation method inheritances of the Electric Violet Kirin Clan to a high boundary, one needed the bloodline of the Electric Violet Kirin. Although this Electric Violet Kirin bloodline could be transplanted, obtaining it wasn't easy at all.

The second point was that these Electric Violet Kirin mystic techniques were only introductory cultivation method manuals; they didn't record the later layers of these cultivation methods. All of these cultivation methods were extremely core inheritances only passed down to important personages; it was unlikely they would be randomly placed here.

Even so, Lin Ming's harvests were still great, particularly concerning the Concept of Thunder inheritances.

One didn't need the Electric Violet Kirin bloodline to comprehend the Concept of Thunder. These jade slips contained insights into the Concept of Thunder that far surpassed what the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had left behind. It was enough for Lin Ming to meditate over for a very long time.

“After I enter the Divine Realm, I should be able to have the support of the Ancient Phoenix Clan to study Fire Laws, so I don't need to worry about that. Now I have the Electric Violet Kirin

Clan's jade slips on the Concept of Thunder, so I should have some guarantee there. Now all I'm missing are jade slips about the Concepts of Space and Time. Of course, if I could obtain some jade slips on the Concept of Wind then that would be even better."

Lin Ming didn't have high demands concerning the Concept of Wind. He just needed enough to help him use Golden Roc Shattering the Void.

After putting down these jade slips, Lin Ming continued to explore this heavenly abode. He soon discovered a medicine room. This medicine room had many materials for healing, detoxification, strengthening, and many other medical pills for cultivation, recovery, and so forth. Many of the pill bottles had been opened and most of the pills had been eaten. In Lin Ming's estimation, nearly all of the truly good pills had been eaten, leaving behind only the most basic pills.

This was also reasonable. Jiang Ziji had died sitting, and it was unlikely that he had died of old age. Most likely, he had been severely wounded after a brutal battle. Most of the good pills should have already been eaten by him, and the other Saint artifacts he carried were probably destroyed.

These leftover pills were much lower in quality than the heavenly materials in the medicine garden. But even so, within the Sky Spill Continent, these pills were still incomparably precious medicines.

Lin Ming took these medicines out and put them away in a separate spatial ring. Then, after he didn't discover anything else,

his perception left the minor dimension.

He prepared to leave the Temple of Marvels as soon as possible.

Because of his battle with Elder Sun as well as him organizing the treasures he found, he had been delayed here for a long time already. He had to find the path to leave the Temple of Marvels as soon as possible, otherwise he would become increasingly in danger.

.....

At this time, in another distant dimensional realm, Elder Sun, who had Lin Ming's tracing mark imbedded within him, had an expression of pain and grief etched on his face. He was currently looking at a purple-robed man with a pleading light in his eyes. This purple-robed man had his eyes tightly closed shut. A faint trace of his will had condensed into thin needles that entered Elder Sun's body, probing within him. This continued for a quarter hour.

The purple-robed man opened his eyes and let out a light sigh.

“How is it? How is it?”

Elder Sun was like a drowning man that had seized upon a final piece of straw tossed to him. He impatiently asked this question again and again. This purple-robed man in front of him was a good friend of his. He had relied on his own ability and cultivation to

enter the Divine Sea realm, and was now at the middle Divine Sea. He also had extremely high achievements in terms of a battle spirit. Elder Sun was counting on this purple-robed man to help him undo the battle spirit tracing mark that Lin Ming left in his body.

“I cannot unravel this tracing mark. In terms of battle spirits, the disparity between me and Lin Lanjian is simply too great. He is truly a monstrous genius.” The purple-robed man shook his head as he spoke. His words were like a bucket of cold water that washed over Elder Sun, making him feel as if he had been dumped in a freezing sea.

Elder Sun begged, saying, “Brother Liang, you must save me. Lin Lanjian has already threatened to take my head in two years. If he doesn’t die then that means I only have two years left to live. Moreover... Lin Lanjian has obtained a massive inheritance. It is definitely from an ancient Supreme Elder... it might even be from the Temple Master of the Temple of Marvels! If you can kill him and obtain that inheritance, you will surely become the future highest under the heavens!”

Elder Sun first begged and then tried temptation. However, the purple-robed man wasn’t moved. The purple-robed man shook his head, saying, “You weren’t able to do anything against Lin Lanjian. Although I am stronger than you, I would only be able to suppress him. If he decided to escape, then with his speed there is nothing I could do to stop him. Let alone me, I fear that even a true middle Divine Sea powerhouse would find themselves at the end of their rope chasing him around. For him to stumble upon the inheritance of an ancient Supreme Elder, that proves that his destiny is that of an unrivalled Emperor. He is already fated to become the highest

under the heavens. If I try to defy the will of the heavens and attempt to go against Lin Lanjian's destiny, then I fear even I will die. Even the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom will likely swallow the insult of Ouye Qun's death and not say anything. Lin Lanjian has already grown into an unshakeable tree. With his strength, he can already be considered an Emperor."

The purple-robed man sighed as he spoke to here. He looked at Elder Sun's extremely pitiable expression and said, "If you want to save yourself then your only choice is to inform the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle that Lin Lanjian has obtained the inheritance of the Temple of Marvels' Temple Master. If the two of them join forces, you have a slim chance of survival."

Although the inheritance of the Temple of Marvels' Temple Master was tempting, to the Nine Furnace Highest Divine Emperor and the Sublime Smelting Imperial Grand Uncle, what they cared about the most were pills that could extend their lives. If this inheritance did not include those pills then they wouldn't risk arousing Lin Ming's ire. Moreover, Lin Ming also had Old Man Good Fortune who was closely behind him.

As the purple-robed man spoke to here, Elder Sun became increasingly depressed. If he had just been more humble when he saw Lin Ming then everything would have been fine. Thinking back to it, it was laughable how he had threatened to show Lin Ming the difference between a Life Destruction martial artist and a true Divine Sea powerhouse. Now, the result was that he had ended up in an extremely miserable state.

Elder Sun's body suddenly went cold, and the purple-robed man was also shocked, his forehead instantly turning wet with sweat. Just now, for a brief moment, he had felt an incomparably chilling perception passing over him. The master of this perception was absolutely a terrifying existence.

“Who is it!?”

The two of them held their breaths, not even daring to move. After that perception swept past them it didn't pause, and had now gone far away.

They both let out deep breaths of relief, feeling like they had just survived the apocalypse. That perception had just covered them for a brief moment and yet it felt as if their souls had frozen. Just who was that?

In the high skies, a voice muttered, “The one with the lower cultivation has seen Lin Lanjian. That means that Lin Lanjian should be in a world not too far away. With my speed, it should take at most a quarter hour to find him. Humph, your luck is over. You couldn't escape even if you grew wings!”

Chapter 889 – Masked Man

“It’s this world, I’ve finally returned to this world!” As Lin Ming looked at the dark forest around him, he determined that he had come here once before.

In this Temple of Marvels, every dimensional realm was different. It wasn’t just different scenery, but even the frequency of spatial fluctuations was different.

This type of spatial fluctuation was like a person’s fingerprints. If one was skilled in the Concept of Space, they could rely on this to judge whether or not they had come to this world before.

“Although I’ve found a familiar space here, that doesn’t mean I’ll be able to find the road out.” The Temple of Marvels had a very strange and enigmatic spatial arrangement; it was like a massive maze. With Lin Ming’s understandings towards the Concept of Space, he would slowly have to feel his way out.

As Lin Ming flew, he also began to quietly refine the spatial ring in his hand. This ring had been named by Jiang Ziji, and it was called the Extreme Violet Ring.

The Extreme Violet Ring was already a masterless object; configuring it for his own use wouldn’t be difficult.

“Mm? This ring actually turned into a seal mark.”

Lin Ming discovered that the Extreme Violet Ring suddenly vanished as he put his spirit mark on it. It turned into a little purple tattoo on his finger.

“It seems some quasi-Saint or true Saint artifact level treasures can be directly integrated into the body. The Cosmic Melting Furnace is the same.”

Lin Ming was overjoyed. If he wore the ring on his hand then it would be easy to damage, but if it turned into a seal tattoo on his body then it would be much more secure as well as hidden.

Each dimensional realm of the Temple of Marvels was only the size of a province of the Sky Fortune Kingdom; they were around 1000-2000 thousand miles wide. Lin Ming was able to quickly fly from one end to the other with his speed.

“After this dark forest dimensional realm, I should arrive at those strange islands. However, I’m afraid the spatial arrangements might have changed, making it more difficult to leave.”

As Lin Ming spoke to himself, he was about to leave through the space barrier of the dark forest world. But at this moment, he was suddenly startled. All of the hairs on his body stood on end as he rapidly drew backwards!

As Lin Ming helplessly watched the scene unfolding in front of him, he felt as if he had fallen into an icy lake. Before him, the space barrier was torn apart. A man wearing white clothes and a

wood spirit jade mask suddenly strolled out from the void.

This person's aura was deep like a fathomless ocean. His strength was impossible to estimate. He might even be more powerful than Old Man Good Fortune!

Without a doubt, this white-clothed masked man was a partner of that strange demon youth. This mysterious influence that was targeting him had likely come from the Sea of Miracles!

As his eyes locked on that wood spirit mask and he looked at its peculiar style and unique shape, Lin Ming was flooded with a horrifying realization.

His heart thumped in his chest. He remembered the model of this mask. He had seen it many times before. It was a design worn by the Nine Furnace Guard, and one that only the most upper level figures could wear.

Could it be...

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air.

The Nine Furnace Guard was a military regiment directly under the political control of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. They had authority over all prisons in the nation. Later, they had been thoroughly controlled by Crown Prince Yang Yun and subordinated for his desires. Such a link already caused Lin Ming to correctly guess just who this masked man was.

“Yang Yun! It’s you!?!?” Lin Ming’s voice was icy cold!

And in front of him, the masked man only faintly smiled as he took off his wood spirit jade mask, revealing a handsome and exquisite face.

This man was Yang Yun!

“Haha, Brother Lin, how have you been?” Yang Yun smiled. It wasn’t surprising that Lin Ming had seen through his identity, nor had he been planning to conceal his status anyways.

As Lin Ming looked at the Yang Yun in front of him, his eyes flashed with an odd light. He had always felt that Yang Yun was extremely deep and impenetrable, not revealing just what he was hiding. And, what was most peculiar was that he never understood just what Yang Yun’s cultivation was.

Lin Ming had first come to know of Yang Yun because of his matters with the Heavencraft Trading Company. Yang Yun had sent forth the Nine Furnace Guard to thoroughly investigate all three trading companies of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, as well as the two great banks and the Hundred Treasures Auction House. He had planned to completely control these six great commercial organizations. It had to be known that once an economic organization was grasped in the hands of a nation, it was easy for corruption to multiply there, making it so that all gains and profits would slowly slip away. Thus, doing so was not a wise move. Even so, Yang Yun insisted on doing this, even moving

against a tremendous pressure to do so.

This had caused the successor of the Heavencraft Trading Company, Heavencraft Xiaoxiao, to enter his room late at night and beg Lin Ming to request mercy for the Heavencraft Trading Company, using her own body as the price to do so. At the time, Lin Ming had thought something had felt wrong. Yang Yun's actions were simply too abrupt and forceful. Moreover, he had also called Xiaoxiao over to attend the Nine Flowers Banquet. It was likely that Yang Yun had planned to use her as a chip to win him over as a subordinate. Throughout this entire process, Yang Yun had never revealed his hand, and although Lin Ming had some faint suspicions, he still wasn't sure of them.

This had caused Lin Ming to always guard his mind and remain vigilant against him. Although Yang Yun repeatedly sent out great gifts to him, he maintained an appropriate distance throughout.

He had always felt that Yang Yun was simply too deep, with too many secrets.

Lin Ming didn't understand; just why did Yang Yun wish to control such a great portion of the economy? The three trading companies, two great banks, and the Hundred Treasures Auction House accounted for a total of 10% of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's economy. In addition, with the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom controlling all natural resource production such as mines, wood spirit jade lodes, medicine gardens and so forth, over half of the nation's economy had fallen into Yang Yun's hands.

Even so, he had managed to smoothly carry out all of his plans

with no high level figures from the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom stopping him, or even trying to slow him down. This only showed just how meticulous and perfect Yang Yun's methods were. Regardless of what it was, this proved that Yang Yun's status in the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom was unshakeable!

But no matter how deep Yang Yun's abilities were hidden, Lin Ming never imagined that it would be to this degree. Today, Lin Ming could finally clearly see Yang Yun's cultivation.

He was at the early Divine Sea, but that was actually an eighth stage Life Destruction master's early Divine Sea! In the entire 100,000 year history of the Sky Spill Continent, the number of eighth stage Life Destruction martial artists could be counted on a single hand. The highest under the heavens didn't need to be at the eighth stage of Life Destruction, but every eighth stage Life Destruction martial artist was assured to become the highest under the heavens!

Yang Yun's early Divine Sea cultivation by itself was already able to sweep away the entire world! That was someone close to the highest under the heavens. After breaking through to the middle Divine Sea, he would truly be the highest under the heavens. This was a matter that could immeasurably raise the prestige of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. It was completely different from Situ Yaoyue, who had to fear assassination before she grew.

But Yang Yun had hidden all the time until now! He certainly had some scheme he was plotting!

Yang Yun had actually managed to reach the eighth stage of Life

Destruction without raising any waves. This was simply unimaginable... he was only 40 years old!

Lin Ming remembered that Yang Yun was a genius that crossed into Life Destruction at 30 years of age. This was a cultivation speed that wasn't too fast for a peak Emperor level talent that aspired to reach the Divine Sea. Even Situ Luosha or Situ Chuan could achieve something like this.

But to first cross Life Destruction at 30 years of age and then reach the eighth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea by 40 years of age, that was simply impossible.

There was only one possibility... that was that the true Yang Yun had already died!

“Who are you?” Lin Ming’s guard and mind were concentrated to an unbelievable degree. In the face of such danger, even his own palms were wet with sweat. This was because he couldn’t imagine a single scenario in which he could win or escape. If Old Man Good Fortune were here then they might be able to use some tricky means to escape, but now there was absolutely no hope.

“I am truly Yang Yun, that is nothing but the truth!” Yang Yun had already guessed what Lin Ming was thinking.

“Then tell me, just how were you able to reach the Divine Sea after only 10 years in Life Destruction?” Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a cold light as he silently took out the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. Although there was nearly no hope of escape, he still had

to struggle with everything he had.

“Haha...” Yang Yun congenially smiled. “The cultivation I showed before was purposely to mislead the public; it was simply an illusion. My cultivation can’t really be considered much. Brother Lin is only 23-24 years old, and with your speed you have high hopes of reaching the Divine Sea by the time you are 30 years old. In fact, there is even an extreme chance that you will become a ninth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea master. Ninth stage Life Destruction... in the Sky Spill Continent and the Holy Demon Continent, there had never appeared a ninth stage Life Destruction martial artist since ancient times. It is a concept that only exists in the most ancient of records... once Ninefall appears, the heavens and earth will change. Even in the Divine Realm that is an extraordinary character! But as for me, I only reached the eighth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea by 40 years of age. I cannot even hold a candle to Brother Lin’s achievements!”

Yang Yun casually spoke, not even drawing out a weapon. His entire body was relaxed, as if he were speaking to an old friend that he had run into. With his cultivation, he truly had the capital to be confident and lax.

“You entered the Sea of Miracles and came out alive?” Lin Ming suddenly thought of this possibility. Only such a lucky chance could explain everything that was happening now.

“You’re half right.” Yang Yun deeply sighed. “Brother Lin, your destiny is a rising rainbow. You have the life of an unrivalled Emperor. This is the destiny that you have accumulated through countless dangerous battles and life or death experiences. I simply

cannot be compared to you. All I could do was use some evil methods to betray myself, giving away everything I had in exchange for power!”

As Yang Yun spoke to here, his eyes began to twinkle, causing Lin Ming to be stricken. Lin Ming was able to faintly guess some things. He had been especially shocked upon hearing Yang Yun say that he had given everything away. Yang Yun was burdened with far too many secrets.

“Brother Lin, although we are enemies, I still see you as my close friend. Everyone knows that I, Yang Yun, have a rare heaven-blessed talent, and I began rising to prominence at 12 years of age, never slowing down and finally becoming a once in a thousand year genius of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom. But... no one actually knows just what I experienced when I was 12 years old.”

As Yang Yun spoke to here, he shook his head as if he didn’t wish to remember the events of the past. No matter how deep his secrets were, he still had to pour out his heart to others after binding these secrets within himself for far too long. Otherwise, it would cause psychological problems for him.

“I was born a bastard to a beautiful woman when my father visited one of his many imperial harems. For a son like me, in my father’s several thousand years of life, if there weren’t 5000 there were at least 3000 of them. And that didn’t even account for all the other bastards he sired elsewhere in the world. A common mortal emperor only lives for a few dozen years and has a harem of 3000 beauties. But for a Divine Kingdom’s Divine Emperor, as well as the High Prince and all the collateral royal Dukes, Marquises,

Princes, and others, the number of imperial concubines is inestimable. There are at least one million possible male heirs. I was nothing but one person in an army of a million.”

Yang Yun had a bit of a mocking tone in his voice as he spoke. Describing the royal clan juniors of a Divine Kingdom with an army of a million was truly a joke.

“With so many sons, those without strength were no different than ants. Their status would be no higher than a maid’s. My mother was even worse off. Because of my weakness, she had no status, and afterwards she died tragically in the palace harem...”

Yang Yun’s nonchalant words sounded as if he wasn’t sad at all. But the more calm his expression was, the more Lin Ming was actually able to sense the deeply rooted hatred in his heart, simmering with blazing heat for eternity.

Chapter 890 – Ancient Devil

In order for the royal families of the four Divine Kingdoms to maintain their thriving bloodlines, they also had to have a massive number of talents and a correspondingly massive amount of heirs. Even if their bloodline was amazing, they would need a large base of talents to screen out the most extraordinary amongst them.

And humanity's ability to multiply was extremely terrifying. The four Divine Kingdoms had a history of over 10,000 years and the number of royal family juniors had grown by a near exponential rate. In every generation, the most astounding talents of the bloodline would be screened out. All martial artists with ordinary talent would be eliminated, becoming nothing more than sacrifices for the rest.

Although Lin Ming was already aware of these matters and also deeply understood just how brutal the battles behind a harem could be, he was still secretly shocked upon hearing Yang Yun's words.

"Yang Yun, I can imagine and empathize with just how tragic your childhood was, because I too was unhappy in my youth. But do you really plan on retaliating against the world just because of this?"

"Retaliate against this world?" Yang Yun chuckled, "Why would I retaliate against this world? Not only will I not do that, but I will instead usher in a new golden era! I wish to establish my own legacy of glory and have my name etched eternally into the annals of history! You have probably heard this before, but the Sky Spill

Continent is on a cursed world that has been sealed. I will break the curse over the Sky Spill Continent and restore it to its previous majesty from 100,000 years ago!”

As Yang Yun said this, his eyes flashed with a trace of demented madness. Lin Ming was taken aback. He never imagined that this would be Yang Yun’s goal. Those with a dream, and the perseverance, intelligence, and ability to accomplish them were the most terrifying opponents. They had no weakness nor would they be confused; they had a clear and defined purpose that they would chase to the ends of the world.

“If that’s true then why do you want to kill me? It doesn’t seem as if I conflict with your dream.”

“That’s right, you indeed do not conflict with my plans. In fact, I do not envy your strength. Only when more and more peerless talents arise can they complete my dream of ushering in a new golden age! But before then, I will actually need your body. There is an ancient soul within me that wishes to possess you. You are simply too extraordinary. Dual body and essence cultivation, your body has a 100% tempered spirit body as well as abnormal strength. It is the most suitable body for this spirit. I had originally wanted to take you in as my subordinate and train you until you grew further, but unfortunately... you did not agree. Now, you have grown far too quickly. I have no choice but to begin my plan ahead of time, otherwise I will lose the ability to control you in the future.”

As Yang Yun spoke to here, the space behind him twisted and the phantom of a titanic devil began to slowly spear. It blocked out the

skies, releasing an old and deep laugh that echoed through the world.

Lin Ming narrowed his eyes and watched all that was happening behind Yang Yun. He finally understood that there was an ancient soul in Yang Yun's body, and what Yang Yun meant by selling everything he had was the deal he made with this ancient soul. The reason that Yang Yun was able to obtain such strength was all because of this ancient soul!

A soul that had survived for 100,000 years... could it be an existence from the Sea of Miracles?

Lin Ming's mind rapidly raced. But at this time, the normally placid and genteel Yang Yun's eyes turned blood red. He roared out like a savage beast as his white robes tore off from his body, his face becoming disgustingly ferocious!

It was obvious that Yang Yun had already become one with the ancient devil in his body. With Yang Yun's strength combined with that devil body, his combat strength had reached a point that Lin Ming could not imagine!

“Mortal! To become my body will be your honor!”

Roarr!

Yang Yun's speed reached an incredulous degree. He turned into a blur. Although it seemed that he was still standing in place, his

claws had already caught up to Lin Ming!

Lin Ming's pupils contracted. He stepped on Golden Roc Shattering the Void and drew backwards. Facing such a powerful enemy, it was simply impossible to frontally contend with him. His only choice was to run away! He had to take advantage of his understanding into the Concept of Space as well as his abnormal speed to run as far as he could.

Woosh!

A single step took him over a dozen miles away. Lin Ming opened the Gate of Wonder, reaching the pinnacle of speed.

However, just as he emerged from the distorted space, he actually felt a maddening killing intent enveloping him from behind. As he looked back he was shocked to see that Yang Yun was close behind, his icy claws reaching for him again!

This speed that crossed over a dozen miles in just a split second didn't require any understandings of Concepts or Laws at all – it was simply brute strength. For Yang Yun to be able to follow Lin Ming like this after he had opened the Gate of Wonder and used Golden Roc Shattering the Void, such speed was horrifying!

Ho – !

Seeing that it was impossible to dodge this claw strike, Lin Ming erupted in a loud bellow and opened the Gate of Pain. The

Heretical God Force was revolved to the limit as two million jins of strength erupted from his body. The power of thunder and fire howled out as the Great Desolate Blood Halberd pounded downwards!

Peng!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd violently clashed with Yang Yun's claw phantom. Lin Ming felt a savage force wash through his body as he was sent flying backwards like a broken leaf in a storm. He was unable to control his body as the crazy and rampant energy blew him around. His blood vitality tumbled in his body as many of his organs began to break apart!

No matter how formidable his body was, he was simply unable to withstand Yang Yun's terrifying energy attack!

“Give me your body!!!”

Yang Yun grasped out with his claw. Lin Ming bit down on the tip of his tongue and the flame mark between his eyebrows ignited with a blazing bloody light. The phantom of a phoenix appeared behind Lin Ming as he burned all 100 drops of the Ancient Phoenix blood within his body!

Hoo – !

The phoenix's cry pierced through the world. At that moment it was like a fiery sun had been born within Lin Ming. As Yang Yun's

demon claw approached, it seemed to be lit up by the sun, sending out ‘chi chi chi’ sounds as it was melted away by the phoenix’s flames!

That brief delay bought Lin Ming valuable time. He brought the Great Desolate Blood Halberd forth, the power of fire and thunder twisting together on the halberd edge!

“Penetrating Rainbow!”

Lin Ming roared out as the Heretical God Sprout’s Burning Star Flame and Nine Heavens Divine Thunder were released without reservation, a potent and violent explosion blowing up!

Peng!

The demon claw shattered apart even as Yang Yun’s lips curved up in a hideous grin. Lin Ming was far from being Yang Yun’s opponent. However, the Ancient Devil in his body was only a soul form; as long as a soul didn’t have a true body, it would fear thunder. When ancient monsters had to cross heavenly tribulation in their cultivations, their divine souls would find this pass difficult to cross. In a thunderstorm, a single thunderclap would send infinite ghosts scattered out, none of them daring to appear. This was because they feared the thunder.

Moreover, Lin Ming’s attack contained no ordinary thunder, but the top grade heaven-step Nine Heavens Divine Thunder!

Not just that, but the Ancient Devil in Yang Yun's body was a yin energy form, but the blazing phoenix produced from burning the Ancient Phoenix blood was actually the yang energy-filled Nine Yang Flames. It was the nemesis of all yin energy!

With both of these forces combined, the demon claw sent out by Yang Yun was forcefully broken apart!

“Nine Heavens Divine Thunder, Burning Star Flame, and you even have the Ancient Phoenix Saint Body! That is the most powerful physique from the Sky Spill Continent of 100,000 years ago that was able to stand on par with the Electric Violet Kirin Saint Body! If I can obtain your pure yang body then that will be the greatest nourishment to restore my deteriorating soul. You are truly the greatest possible gift that the heavens could bless me with!”

‘Yang Yun’ cackled with strange ‘jejejeje’ sounds. Although he was restrained in terms of attributes, he had injured Lin Ming without being touched at all. The difference in strength was simply too great! Yang Yun's strength already approached Old Man Good Fortune's, and now with the Ancient Devil possessing him, he was no weaker than a top level character like the Eightfall Thunder Emperor. In other words, he was on the same level as the highest under the heavens!

“Resistance is futile. Join me, assimilate with me, become one with me, turn into the foundation to bring forth an eternal golden age!” Yang Yun had already fallen into depravity. After being possessed by the Ancient Devil, he had lost all rationality!

Lin Ming didn't run. After witnessing Yang Yun's terrifying speed, he was now well aware that running was useless. Instead, it would only weaken his own momentum. Although the gap between them was insurmountable, he wouldn't sit idly by and be captured. He did not give up hope or his will. Since this Ancient Devil wished to seize his body then there was no way it could avoid a battle of soul and will. In terms of combat strength, Lin Ming was not a match, but if this Ancient Devil tried to possess his body then he had a faint chance of survival!

With such a thread of hope hanging in front of him, how could he give up!?

After having burnt the blood of the Ancient Phoenix, Lin Ming's strength had reached the peak. But, this was unable to continue forever. With his current strength, he was only able to burn all of the Ancient Phoenix blood for a brief moment before it faded away. During this time, he had to use his highest combat strength and wound that ancient soul so that it would give him that much greater a chance of survival.

“Thunder Battleform!”

Ca!

The power of thunder in the entire world stirred up, completely gathering towards Lin Ming. This energy attached to his body, forming a purple scaled war armor. He was mighty and majestic like a god of thunder born unto the world!

This was a technique created by the Eightfall Thunder Emperor. It was able to greatly enhance one's defensive power and combat strength. Now that Lin Ming had stepped into the second stage of Life Destruction and also opened the Gate of Pain, his Thunder Battleform had risen to a new level. Although he wasn't yet able to reach the world-domineering might of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor, he was still able to show off some of its true valor.

“Hehe, it's true that I am only a soul form, but do you think that with your little power of thunder you can actually harm me? And do you think that if you injure me, you can rely on your silver battle spirit to contend with me when I possess your body, and even swallow me in return? Haha... dream on boy, I have lived a life thousands of times longer than your own. How could I not see through every single thought you have? Any resistance you put up will be meaningless. You are destined to become my body!”

Yang Yun faced the skies and wildly laughed. At this time there wasn't any hint of Yang Yun left; he had devolved into an avatar of that cruel Ancient Devil.

Lin Ming was a man of determination and a hardened will. Even so, his heart sank as he heard the Ancient Devil's words, a feeling of despair beginning to gush up from within him. That was right... when he fought Situ Yaoyue, he had to put out every single hidden card he had and had displayed the limit of his strength; his opponent was keenly aware of every possible move he could make. Moreover, he was up against an old monster of ancient times who had been plotting and planning all for today. It was even possible that the appearance of the Temple of Marvels was all a part of its plans, so how could it not be prepared for anything Lin Ming could try?

This feeling of anguish and despair grew within him like a weed, spreading through Lin Ming's entire body like a fast acting disease. His fighting spirit immediately plummeted. It was as if he knew all resistance was useless.

Perhaps it was better to just let himself be captured and possessed.

This gloomy and disheartening feeling that made Lin Ming want to give up and wait for his doom left him startled.

This was... demonic charm!!

This was to use an invisible soul force and confuse and poison the mind of an opponent, causing them to lose all strength to resist. Even though Lin Ming had comprehended a silver battle spirit, he had still almost fallen for this move. This devil, whether it was combat experience or trickery, everything it did far surpassed Lin Ming's imagination.

Lin Ming fiercely bit down on his tongue, using the pain to shake himself from the shadow of this demonic charm. But at this moment, Yang Yun had already made his move.

How could he possibly miss such an opportunity!?

The demon claw grasped out, covering the world!

Chapter 891 – Seize

An endlessly stretching demon claw fired towards Lin Ming like a twister. A terrifying aura completely locked down the surrounding space, making it so that Lin Ming couldn't dodge even if he wanted to.

At this critical moment, Lin Ming's pupils contracted and he suddenly thrust out the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in his hands.

Ohh!

The flaming phoenix cried out, the Nine Heavens Divine Thunder impacted straight into the dark skies.

The intense collision caused all of the space around Lin Ming to explode. The intertwining power of thunder and fire was actually unable to resist the power of that demon claw.

This was the disparity of absolute strength. When coupled with the creeping influence of that demonic charm, even if Lin Ming's attributes repelled Yang Yun, he still wasn't his match.

Bang!

Thunder and fire were forcefully torn apart. Although part of that demon claw was melted away, it still grasped down on Lin Ming's body!

His protective true essence ripped apart along with his clothes, revealing the Demon Emperor Armor beneath.

Although the quasi-Saint artifact level Demon Emperor Armor was tough, it still had a fatal flaw in the hole at the chest. The Ancient Devil was treacherous and cunning; all of the attack's energy slipped past that flaw.

Puff!

Lin Ming spat out a mouthful of blood, his entire chest covered in red! The Thunder Battleform nearly completely vanished. The disparity was just too great!

Yang Yun chased forwards, sending out another claw. Lin Ming wasn't able to gather himself; he simply wasn't able to resist.

“Hehe, be a good little boy and obediently let me seize your body!”

This claw easily enveloped Lin Ming. Lin Ming was caught in this hand as if he would be crushed at any moment.

“Essence! Energy! Soul! Devour all!”

That massive devil phantom appeared behind Yang Yun once again. The devil opened its great maw and a black vortex appeared, beginning to attract everything towards it. Lin Ming felt his spiritual sea become restless. The blood vitality within him raged

and his true essence trembled as if it would be pulled out from him at any moment.

Essence, energy, and soul were the three treasures that comprised a human being, the life vigor of an individual. Essence was vitality, power of the bloodline, the very basis of the mortal body. Energy was origin energy and the dantian's true essence. The soul was the primordial spirit, the marriage of spirit and will.

The Ancient Devil wanted to swallow up Lin Ming's essence, energy, and soul. Once he lost those three things, he would lose everything that he was!

At this life or death moment, Lin Ming's mind was still unbelievably calm. That Ancient Devil didn't dare to directly seize his body because it wasn't willing to engage in a showdown of will and soul. First, he would suck away his vital essence and weaken him to increase its strength. At that time it would have a much higher assurance of possessing Lin Ming.

In other words, even if the Ancient Devil knew that Lin Ming's final trump card was his silver battle spirit, it still didn't have anything it could do. This was because in order to possess Lin Ming's body, it had no choice but to engage in a showdown of will.

In that instant, the silver battle spirit within Lin Ming's spiritual sea howled forth. His originally restless soul force was immediately suppressed and his will stabilized!

But the power of blood and all of the energy within his body

seemed as if it would break out at any moment.

“Silver battle spirit, sword of will!”

Lin Ming shouted out loud, and a silver white sword of will shot out from between his eyebrows. This sword of will had the power of thunder poured into it. This projection of will mixed with the power of thunder thrust straight towards the Ancient Devil behind Yang Yun!

The sword of will could only be used to extinguish bodies of will, spiritual beings that had no physical existence. For instance, when Lin Ming had crossed Life Destruction and the Purple Lion Thunder Source had attacked him, it had been injured by the battle spirit manifestation of his will. And this current Ancient Devil soul in front of him was also a kind of will body!

“Hehe, how naïve! Although I am not afraid of your silver battle spirit, that doesn’t mean that I’ll freely engage you in a battle of wills. Return!”

In that moment, the giant devil phantom behind Yang Yun was sucked back into his body without the least bit outside. When the Ancient Devil still had a mortal form, its cultivation had been extremely high and its battle spirit accomplishments were no worse than Lin Ming’s. It was only because its soul was incomplete so its will was slightly weakened, thus it didn’t want to give Lin Ming even the slightest chance.

Lin Ming could feel the Ancient Devil stop absorbing his life

vigor. And at the same time, Lin Ming's sword of will chopped through the void!

Once a soul entered a body, that soul would only enter the world of will for a will showdown if they so decided on their own initiative, otherwise, it was impossible to use a battle spirit to directly kill the life of another. This was the reason that a battle spirit had to be attached to a material object.

With his true essence moving restlessly and his blood vitality also suppressed, Yang Yun suddenly stretched out his demon claw and grasped out at Lin Ming. "Jejejeje, I do not need to swallow your essence, energy, and soul in order to kill you all the same! In front of me you are nothing more than a little baby: useless and weak!

"Netherworld Demon Claw!"

Monstrous ghosts filled the skies and space itself was torn apart like paper. Lin Ming tightly guarded his mind and the power of thunder within the Heretical God Sprout burst out without hesitation.

"Power of death! Sword of Judgment!"

Purple lightning condensed into the phantom of a divine sword, slashing through the infinite skies! This was also one of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's famed unique techniques. The power of thunder was most effective at suppressing ghosts and demons; the Sword of Judgment was Lin Ming's most effective attack method!

“Humph, the Eightfall Thunder Emperor’s Sword of Judgment? Even if the Eightfall Thunder Emperor were to personally arrive here, he still might not be able to harm me. Your cultivation is simply far too low to the point that it doesn’t even matter at all! Break for me!” The Ancient Devil could sift through Yang Yun’s memories. It was well aware of the Eightfall Thunder Emperor and his Sword of Judgment, and simply didn’t place it in his eyes at all.

The Netherworld Demon Claw smashed into the Sword of Judgment. A tiny bit of that demon claw was melted away by the power of thunder, but the Sword of Judgment was directly grasped by that Netherworld Demon Claw and shattered to bits!

The Sword of Judgment was connected to Lin Ming’s will. As it shattered, his face turned paper white. At this time, the power from burning the Ancient Phoenix blood had nearly all faded away. Burning the Ancient Phoenix blood simply required too much true essence. Even if his true essence reserves were extremely deep right now, he still couldn’t sustain this continued combustion of the Ancient Phoenix blood. When he fought Situ Yaoyue, he had only burnt this blood for a very short time.

Once Lin Ming lost the support of the Ancient Phoenix blood, it would no longer be possible for him to resist the Ancient Devil.

“Is your strength almost gone? What a pity. If you had the Electric Violet Kirin Saint Body and could reach the same degree as your Ancient Phoenix Saint Body, as well as reach a third stage Life Destruction cultivation, your power of thunder might pose a little bit of a threat to me. But now, everything you’re doing is merely

the useless struggles of the dying!”

Yang Yun attacked once again. The only reason that the fight had dragged on to this point was that the Ancient Devil wanted to possess Lin Ming’s body. Otherwise, if it wanted to kill Lin Ming, he would have been long dead by now.

As Lin Ming saw Yang Yun rushing at him, his eyes flashed with a crazed light. He bit down on the tip of his tongue, burning the blood of the Ancient Phoenix even as he spat forth his blood essence!

Instead of having his body seized by others, he might as well burn his soul, combust his life source, and desperately fight with every last ounce he had!

“You want to combust your life source? Your body is already mine, how can I let you ruin it? Time Laws, Concept of Stagnation!”

In that moment when Lin Ming was about to burn his soul, he suddenly felt the flow of time slow down around him. The fluttering of his fires of life, his heartbeat, his nerves, his will, his divine soul, everything slowed down, nearly coming to a screeching halt. It was like he was an old wooden puppet that was thickened with age and dirt.

Time Laws!

Lin Ming's consciousness sobered in that moment. He wanted to use his own understanding of the Concept of Time to break through this time cage, but compared to the Ancient Devil, his strength was like a little gust of wind blowing against a titanic tree; the disparity was too great!

The Ancient Devil before him had a boundary that was far too high. It was an existence that Lin Ming could hardly even look up to!

“It's over!”

Yang Yun waved his hands and an infinite darkness came falling down. Lin Ming felt like the space around him had condensed into reality and he was mired in this thick darkness. He was unable to breathe, unable to even hear his own heartbeat!

Concept of Darkness!

This Ancient Devil was a fierce elite from 100,000 years ago. It was both skilled in the Concept of Time and the Concept of Darkness. It was exactly because it could change the flow of time with its Concept of Time that it could survive for 100,000 years in the Sea of Miracles. In terms of just its understandings towards the Concept of Time, the Ancient Devil surpassed even Old Man Good Fortune.

Lin Ming gradually lost control of his body. His limbs turned cold, his heart paused, and he found it hard to even have a single thought.

He poured the entirety of his will into his spiritual sea, tenaciously clinging onto that last bit of clarity in his mind. He waited for the Ancient Devil to enter and attempt to seize his body so that he could carry on the final battle of wills.

This would be Lin Ming's last chance to make a comeback!

If he lost this battle then he would turn to nothing, leaving nothing behind but a zombie corpse. In this world, this body of his would no longer have anything to do with him.

“You want to cling to your body and attempt a final battle with me in a struggle for your body? I do not fear you! Let me tell you, when I still had a body, my cultivation had reached a boundary that you cannot possibly imagine! My true form's battle spirit has already reached silver perfection, just a single step from becoming a gold battle spirit! That is far higher than your elementary silver level! Do you actually think you can win? How stupid of you! Hahahaha!”

The Ancient Devil's voice clearly resounded in Lin Ming's ear. But Lin Ming tightly maintained his spiritual sea, no longer allowing his will and belief to be shaken by these words. He had already suffered a loss to this demonic charm and he wouldn't fall for it a second time. He was well aware that the reason the Ancient Devil was wasting so much strength to weaken him was because this being didn't have a complete assurance it could steal his body. Otherwise, there was no reason it would spout so much crap, all in order to tear down his own confidence and will. Even this current blabbering was the same!

Perhaps it might have really achieved a perfect silver battle spirit, but after 100,000 years of being sealed in the Sea of Miracles, its soul must have been severely wounded. The soul was the vessel of will. Once the soul was damaged, one's will would inevitably weaken. Although those ancient Supreme Elders' wills could endure for over 100,000 years without extinguishing, that will was incomparable to how it was in their peak form.

“Fight! I must win this fight!” Lin Ming's mind was incomparably firm and filled with determination. In that moment, his silver battle spirit howled, faintly seeming as if it would evolve to the silver small success level!

“This brat actually isn't fooled by me, but that doesn't matter. All that means is that I will have to consume some of my vital primordial essence. Victory is already guaranteed.”

The Ancient Devil had already spent an immense amount of effort creating his plans. It had been preparing for this for thousands of years already in the Sea of Miracles. It started with Yang Yun, and then came to the Sky Spill Continent and continued the next steps in its grand plan. Finally, it had chosen Lin Ming to be its mortal vessel. How could it possibly fail at the final step?

“Give me your mortal body!”

The Ancient Devil roared and split its soul in two. The more formidable part thrust through the chaotic darkness, penetrating into Lin Ming's body!

The Ancient Devil left behind a third of its soul as support. In these last 100,000 years, the Ancient Devil had developed a character that could not be more cautious. It left behind a third of its soul in Yang Yun to control him. The Ancient Devil did not trust anyone. If Yang Yun decided to do something to him while it was seizing Lin Ming's body and it finally became the victim in all this then it truly would be an idiot.

Another reason was to guard against any helper of Lin Ming's. It would be able to call upon this leftover soul to support it at any time.

Chapter 892 – Bringing About One's Own Destruction

“Die for me!”

As the Ancient Devil rushed into Lin Ming's body, it manifested into a fierce avatar. Its entire body was covered with spines like an ancient vicious beast. It rushed towards Lin Ming's spiritual sea with an unimaginable speed!

In the world with this, every step this ancient vicious beast took shook the world. Such a terrible momentum made one feel small and powerless.

“It really is a silver battle spirit of a higher rank than my own!” Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath, his pupils shrinking. He tightly grasped his spiritual sea, waiting for this oncoming storm. This was the final battle he had been waiting for, the struggle to seize his body!

“Boy, go die!”

The Ancient Devil suddenly launched into the air, making a life or death attack. This momentum had gathered for such a long time that in this world of will, this attack was able to sunder mountains and split seas!

However, just as that Ancient Devil sprung into the air, it actually felt a massive suction force pulling on its body. This

traction was endless, mysterious and colossal, as if it were an unmatched force that would brook no resistance!

Compared to this terrifying aura, the Ancient Devil was nothing but a little ant in front of a dragon, lacking all ability to revolt!

“What!?”

The Ancient Devil was shocked. It swiveled its head to see that behind it was a titanic black vortex. This vortex covered the entire world of will, seeming as if there were a door behind it that led to all the mysteries of the Great Dao!

The black vortex swirled at an extremely slow speed. However, as it spun around, it seemed as if it were able to crush apart all Laws and principles. In front of this black vortex, all power was meaningless, as if one were facing the boundless universe itself.

“This... this is...”

The Ancient Devil’s eyes widened in shock. Before it even had time to think, its body that had just jumped up was like a leaf in a storm, uncontrollably flying towards the black vortex.

“Ahhhhh!”

The Ancient Devil roared out with panic and horror as it desperately tried to rid itself from the shackles of the suction force. But, using his body to withstand the power that seemed to

encompass the entire universe couldn't even be considered as a breath of wind against a massive tree!

“Ahhh, break for me!”

The Ancient Devil's eyes turned blood red as it split its soul form in half. One half suddenly accelerated towards the black vortex, but the other half tried to desperately flee by using the knockback from the explosion. At this moment it could only endure discarding part of its soul to preserve the rest of it. This was his divine soul. Once he lost even just a part of it he would never be able to restore it.

The soul-tearing pain caused the Ancient Devil to go crazy with pain. But what was even more maddening was that even with the support of rupturing its own soul, it still couldn't escape the suction of this black vortex. Not only did that black vortex swallow his soul, but it also swallowed all will and space, blocking off every avenue of escape.

“Nooo!”

The Ancient Devil emitted a cry of unwilling rage. Finally, its body was slowly swallowed up into that black vortex, like a tiny wisp of smoke despairing into the endless sea, not even worth mentioning. After swallowing this soul, the black vortex still slowly revolved at its own pace as if nothing had happened at all...

From beginning to end, Lin Ming, who had been stubbornly defending his spiritual sea, hadn't been moved in the least. He had

planned to fight until the bitter end and had even psychologically prepared himself to suicide into that Ancient Devil, but now he merely stood there, stunned.

He stared blankly on as that Ancient Devil roared like a rabid dog as it rushed over to him. Then, he also witnessed the crazy scene of it being sucked into that black vortex without even the slightest bit of a chance.

That black vortex was the Magic Cube.

Lin Ming gulped. As he looked at the Magic Cube black vortex in the world of will, he was simply speechless.

He felt as if all of this had been a dream. The Magic Cube seemed as if it contained the Source Laws of the Great Dao. However, he was unable to delve into its secrets with his current boundary.

Such a thing had actually stayed in his body?

Lin Ming remembered when the Saintess of the Verdant Feather Holy Land had activated the supernatural powers of the Magic Cube, causing the 10,000 Divine Realm Supreme Elders to disintegrate and sucking all of their souls into the Magic Cube!

Those Divine Realm Supreme Elders were not random weaklings and minions. They had been powerhouses from all over the universe that Tian Mingzi had recruited. The Demon Emperor was one of them. Although the Demon Emperor couldn't be considered

as a heaven-defying character in the Divine Realm, he was still an outstanding elite of his era. Even if he couldn't compare with a top level character like Fairy Feng, he shouldn't have been too far off.

Moreover, the Demon Emperor wasn't even the strongest of the group. And those stronger powerhouses had still been swallowed up by the Magic Cube, all of their souls cleanly devoured without anything remaining.

Although Lin Ming didn't know what boundary this devil that wanted to seize his body had reached, no matter how amazing it was, it still shouldn't have reached the level of the Demon Emperor. Even that assumption was already grossly overestimating it.

As all of these thoughts rapidly cut through Lin Ming's mind, he suddenly awoke to consciousness again. At this time, he had to break through the cage of darkness as quickly as he could!

.....

“Ahhhhh!”

Outside in the real world, the possessed Yang Yun issued a miserable scream. Two-thirds of the Ancient Devil's soul had been lost in Lin Ming's body without even a speck remaining!

Moreover, after its soul had been swallowed up by that mysterious black vortex, its spirit mark had immediately been

erased, becoming nothing but pure memories. At that moment when its spirit mark had been erased, the excruciating pain had caused the Ancient Devil to go mad!

And at this time, Lin Ming suddenly opened his eyes within the cage of darkness.

After the cage of darkness lost the control from the Ancient Devil, it became incomparably fragile. Lin Ming roared, bringing up the Great Desolate Blood Halberd as he planned to rip apart this cage of darkness!

Ka ka ka!

The condensed darkness that had manifested into substance began cracking like a shattered mirror. Lin Ming was like a beast as he flushed outside!

He slammed his teeth against the tip of his tongue without hesitation, instantly spitting out his life's blood essence. In this life or death crisis, he naturally couldn't be cheap about spending his blood essence. After all, his life source and blood vitality were vivid and potent and he also had a massive amount of heavenly materials on him. He could restore this lost blood essence at a later date. But if he lost his life, then everything he had would be lost.

Nine Heavens Divine Thunder!

Burning Star Flame!

Eight Inner Hidden Gates!

Heretical God Force!

Light began to flash between Lin Ming's eyebrows as he burned the last of the Ancient Phoenix blood within him. He roared out and with over 100% of his strength, the power of thunderfire twisted together on the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, erupting in a violent explosion.

Penetrating Rainbow!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd's halberd light crossed through 10 miles of the void. A blinding light lit up the dimensional realm for thousands of miles, fiery and radiant!

And at this time, the Ancient Devil that controlled Yang Yun's body was in a spasmodic state. Even though Yang Yun's cultivation was at the early Divine Sea and he had also crossed eight stages of Life Destruction, he still wasn't able to resist this. It was impossible to rely on just his mortal body to resist the Great Desolate Blood Halberd that was being wielded with two million jins of strength!

The body of an essence gathering martial artist was extremely frail!

At this crucial moment, Yang Yun's own divine soul shot out

from his spiritual sea as he tried to forcibly take control over his body. But at this time, because two-thirds of the Ancient Devil's soul had been torn away and the soul mark also erased by the Magic Cube, it had simply lost all control and rationale. In this state, Yang Yun's soul was still inferior to the great power of the Ancient Devil; it would be difficult to wrest control of his body quickly!

“Damnit!”

Yang Yun crazily shouted out. As he saw Lin Ming's Great Desolate Blood Halberd falling down on him, he desperately and decisively burnt a part of his soul source, forcibly taking control over most of his body and recalling half of his energy.

There was no time to take a weapon out from his spatial ring. Yang Yun's claw smashed against Lin Ming's Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

Yang Yun was not the same as the Ancient Devil. The Ancient Devil had used its claws originally and with its powerful energy it could contend with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. But as for Yang Yun, he leaned towards using the sword. Although he had studied some claw techniques from the Ancient Devil, in a condition where he had to hastily resort to this claw attack and where he only had control of half his body, how could he possibly resist Lin Ming's strike?

“Ahh!”

Yang Yun exploded with a roar as his entire right arm burst apart. He vomited a great mouthful of blood as his body was sent flying backwards like a broken sack!

He had lost his hand in a single exchange!

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a sharp light. At this time, his eyes were already red with killing rage. Now that his attack had succeeded, how could he possibly stop!? His feet trod upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void as he flashed in front of Yang Yun, his halberd falling once again!

Law of Annihilation, Chain of Stars!

Bang!

The space around Lin Ming shattered, turning into countless space fragments that swept towards Yang Yun like a cloud!

Yang Yun's right had a stump of meat and bone that had been burst apart, with blood pouring out. As he saw Lin Ming's halberd cut down at him, he finally let out a long laugh. "Good! Very good! Lin Lanjian, you truly have the destiny of an unrivalled Emperor! Even now you haven't died! Then, let me meet your halberd!"

Yang Yun used his left hand to extract a sword. The sword howled forth, slanting as it slashed against the halberd light!

Bang!

A violent explosion caused the world to pale and mountains to collapse. Yang Yun and Lin Ming both flew backwards. Yang Yun was covered with layers of wounds, but Lin Ming's blood vitality was also tumbling within him, making it hard for him to sustain himself. The combustion of the Ancient Phoenix Blood had reached its end as well as the blood essence he burned. Although he had the Gate of Healing to restore his strength, he still couldn't withstand such consumption of energy.

But Yang Yun was in an even worse condition than Lin Ming. Not only had been seriously wounded by the previous attack, but the Ancient Devil in his mind was maniacally rampaging about, making it impossible to fully control his body.

“Yang Yun, I will remember this!”

As Lin Ming spoke this, he turned around and fled at full speed. Most of his strength had been spent. Although Yang Yun was in an extremely poor state, once that Ancient Demon recovered its consciousness, Lin Ming would die if he stayed. The Ancient Devil knew that he had a mystic object within his body that could devour souls. It wouldn't walk into that trap again and try to do something as stupid as seizing his body.

If they fought, Lin Ming would most assuredly be the one to die.

Moreover, Lin Ming had no idea where that strange demon youth was. If that demon youth suddenly appeared then Lin Ming would have no ability to resist!

Although he very much wanted to take this chance to kill Yang Yun, Lin Ming had no choice but to suppress this unrealistic and fanciful thought, instead turning around to escape!

With the speed at which his strength grew, he simply didn't need to take such a risk. It was better to escape this Temple of Marvels and then rely on the lucky chances he had found here, find a secure location, and then cross another two or three stages of Life Destruction, keeping hidden from the world for three years!

At that time, once he emerged from his seclusion he could laugh at the entire world with arrogant disdain!

After opening the Gate of Wonder, Lin Ming was like a meteor as he shot into the distant horizon. As for Yang Yun, with his severe wounds and also not being in full control of his body, it was impossible for him to give chase.

“Failure at the end!” Yang Yun grit his teeth as he saw Lin Ming vanish.

Yang Yun looked in at the Ancient Devil in his spiritual sea that was crazily struggling. It had only one-third of its strength left. Yang Yun suddenly gave birth to the thought of swallowing it up instead, but after a moment's hesitation he put down that thought.

First, he didn't have full assurance he could do so, and secondly, facing this archenemy Lin Ming, he needed a helper.

Chapter 893 – Narrow Escape

Lin Ming rapidly fled past the dimensional realms. Because his speed was too fast, a strong heavenly wind violently blew into him, causing sparks to fly off his bodily protective true essence.

Burning the Ancient Phoenix blood greatly exhausted Lin Ming's true essence, leaving him with no choice but to use pills to supplement it. He had already collected many types of pills and medicines that could restore his strength. These were all high grade goods. High grade true essence restoring pills were relatively pure. But eating too many of them could lead to the energy mixing up and becoming impure, which would lead to a drop in his combat strength.

He flew past many worlds in a single breath, his mind constantly constructing and deducing a map of space in his mind. By relying on his understandings of the Concept of Space, Lin Ming was finally able to find the exit from the Temple of Marvels!

“It's here! I've finally escaped!”

Lin Ming summoned his true essence and rushed out from the Temple of Marvels. As he saw the dark and gloomy 8000 Mile Black Swamp before him, he was overjoyed like someone that had just survived the apocalypse. This adventure into the Temple of Marvels had been filled with dangers!

“I have to leave here immediately. That sharp-eared strange demon youth isn't that much different from the Ancient Devil that

possessed Yang Yun; both of them have strength near the highest under the heavens. If they join forces they can turn any Divine Kingdom upside down. In addition, not only did I offend the Asura Divine Kingdom but now I've even formed a grudge with the Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom. To make matters worse, I don't even know what sort of plot that Ancient Devil and Yang Yun have in mind. If they really plan on controlling this world then by the time they come looking for me that will make the entire world my enemy!"

Lin Ming didn't know what the result of the strange demon youth's fight with Old Man Good Fortune was like. He also didn't know that Old Man Good Fortune had unexpectedly managed to severely wound the strange demon youth. Not knowing what happened caused Lin Ming to be even more anxious. After entering the 8000 Mile Black Swamp, he immediately flew into the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion, wildly flying through the fields of lightning.

This was the third time that Lin Ming had come to the 8000 Mile Black Swamp. At this point, he was already familiar with the terrain. In addition, he ate less than half of a thunder Dao fruit, causing his compatibility with thunder to increase even more. With his free and unimpeded movements in the thunder dominion, it took him only one hour to fly out of the 8000 Mile Black Swamp.

Not just that, but when he passed through the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion he also had the Heretical God Sprout absorb the golden red lightning to its limits. This was his final preparation for breaking through to the third stage of Life Destruction. Using this method would save him a great deal of top grade spirit essence

stones.

The 8000 Mile Black Swamp was surrounded by the four Divine Kingdoms. Lin Ming chose the direction of the weakest of them, the Seven Star Divine Kingdom, and shot towards it.

In terms of speed, Lin Ming was just a bit slower than top characters like the strange demon youth, Yang Yun, and Old Man Good Fortune. At this time, not even Situ Haotian would be able to chase after him, and with his outstanding endurance, he could maintain this extreme speed for most of a day. The civilians of the Seven Star Divine Kingdom only saw a faint blue ray of light streak through the skies, but they were unable to see just what it was.

Lin Ming shot through the Seven Stars Divine Kingdom in a single go. As he left their borders, he put on a wood spirit jade mask and changed directions several times before finally choosing a distant and desolate hill. The Sky Spill Continent was an incomparably vast land. No matter how monstrous or exquisite Yang Yun’s methods were, it would still be extremely difficult for him to find Lin Ming. Not even a needle in a haystack was a good enough analogy.

.....

At this time, in the Temple of Marvels, the strange demon youth finally awoke from his deep sleep; he had been restoring his wounds in his bronze ghost coffin. As for Yang Yun, the Ancient Devil had finally restored his consciousness after surviving the unbearable pain of having his soul torn apart.

“Damn it all! Kill! Kill, kill, kill, kill, kill, kill!”

“Lin Lanjian, I will annihilate your body and soul!! Ahhhh!”

Bang!

The Ancient Devil thrust out a claw and a distant mountain burst apart. A terrifying energy exploded outwards, causing this part of the world to shake, as if it couldn't withstand the Ancient Devil's rage and was about to rupture at any moment!

Yang Yun was in his own spiritual sea, coldly and closely watching as the Ancient Devil rampaged like a madman. In fact, his relation with the Ancient Devil wasn't harmonious at all. Yang Yun was a man filled with his own ambitions who needed to control his destiny, just the like Ancient Devil. The two of them had joined forces due to mutual benefit, but the truth was that they always kept their guard up against against the other.

“My soul! Two-thirds of my soul! That damned little beast, just what kind of treasure does he have on him!? Is it a spirit artifact? How is this possible!?”

A Saint artifact was not the peak of all magic treasures. A Saint artifact could be divided into three different grades, and above a high-grade Saint artifact were even higher ranks of mystical treasures. It was obvious that a high-grade Saint artifact was nowhere near enough to describe the terrifying black vortex in Lin Ming's body.

“Spirit artifact?” Yang Yun’s heart stirred, but he remained silent. He only secretly paid attention, his mind on full alert. It was apparent that the Ancient Devil had encountered some mysterious force when it tried to seize Lin Ming’s body and had ended up suffering for it.

“No, that’s not right! I couldn’t even feel the existence of that thing. That black vortex seemed like the power of pure Laws, Laws that were fused with endless divine power. I was simply unable to resist it at all. Just what can that possibly be!?”

Fear flashed in the Ancient Devil’s eyes. When it was being swallowed up by that energy, it felt more miniscule and helpless than a little ant facing the entire universe. This was a feeling it would never forget in its life.

After this fear had reached its peak, the Ancient Devil’s eyes began to fill with greed. This mysterious item seemed to be some sort of soul treasure. Not just that, but it was able to instantly erase a spirit mark. This was an ability that it had never heard of before. Normally speaking, a spirit mark was an extremely profound concept. A spirit mark was deeply branded into the very foundation of a soul.

Erasing a spirit mark was simple. One could simply use a battle spirit to destroy a person’s will and also wipe off their spirit mark. Of course, this would also destroy their soul in the process.

If the soul were compared to the brain, then a spirit mark was

like every single nerve and vessel in the brain. No matter how skilled a doctor was, it was impossible for them to pull out all of these nerves and vessels without damaging the brain. When erasing a spirit mark, the soul would crumble before the spirit mark did, ultimately causing the soul to shatter and turn into nothingness.

The Ancient Devil had never heard of any divine treasure in the universe that could easily erase a spirit mark but keep the complete and intact soul form. If it could obtain this item, then it could restore the injuries to its soul and return to its peak strength. After its strength returned, it would be able to reform its physical body and wouldn't need to do something so dangerous as seizing the body of others.

No matter how good a body it possessed would be, it still wouldn't be the Ancient Devil's body. After seizing this body, because of incompatibilities between the soul and body, that body's life would also be affected, lowering the natural lifespan of it.

The only advantage of possessing a body was that after slowly adapting to that body, the Ancient Devil would be able to slowly cultivate. Although it wouldn't be its own body and cultivation would be difficult, with its powerful soul and deep breadth of experience, it was still possible to cultivate back to its peak form.

“Yang Yun! Although that boy Lin Lanjian managed to run away, our original plan must continue. We'll use those two old geezers, Ouye Hua and Yang Laotian's, blood essence as a sacrifice to restore my strength!” The Ancient Devil licked its lips as it spoke.

As a soul form, the best nourishment it could have was blood essence. This was also the reason why Demonshine and the soul residing in the Magic Cube would swallow blood essence.

“Of course,” Yang Yun said without the slightest change in expression. His eyebrows didn’t even furrow in the least.

“Hahaha!” As the Ancient Devil saw Yang Yun’s response it suddenly chuckled. “Ouye Hua doesn’t matter too much. After all, their Sublime Smelting Divine Kingdom is always struggling with your Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, so if such an old man dies then so be it. But Yang Laotian is your Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom’s Highest Divine Emperor, as well as your great grandfather! Although you suffered humiliation and sorrow as a child, to not even bat an eye and offer your own great grandfather as a blood sacrifice, you are truly heartless!”

Yang Yun was the son of the Nine Furnace Divine Emperor, and the Nine Furnace Divine Emperor was Yang Laotian’s grandson. Not only did the children of the royal family include the first generation like the Divine Emperor and High Princess, but it even included the second generation, third generation, fourth generation, and so on.

A Divine Emperor had a life of 6000-7000 thousand years, sometimes even 10,000 years. In their long lives, they would have countless children. It wasn’t strange if their grandchildren or great grandchildren were thousands of years older than their own children. This was the reason why the number of juniors in the royal family would increase at such exponential rates. It also caused the various ranks and relations between all of them to be an

utter mess.

Yang Yun calmly replied, “My father, grandfather, and great grandfather have an inestimable number of descendants. The strong among them become Princes and the weak among them live lives worse than slaves. If I didn’t have enough strength I would have died like a stray dog or chicken with my body wrapped up in sheets and randomly buried in some random hill that belongs to the royal family; nobody would know or care. In order for the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom to grow just a bit stronger, they’re willing to sacrifice hundreds if not thousands of their descendants without the slightest hesitation.”

“To them, compared to the national destiny of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom, all sacrifices of family and fellowship is worth it. If I can lead the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom to rule the world as well as restore the golden age of the Sky Spill Continent of 100,000 years ago, then even if my great grandfather has to sacrifice the remaining last bits of his life, he would happily agree.”

As Yang Yun spoke to here, his voice suddenly turned icy. Even the Ancient Devil paused for a moment before cackling, “Since ancient times, ruthlessness has always been the mark of a truly great man. All important matters should be conducted like so! Very well, then let us continue with our plans! When Whitedemon’s injuries are healed, we shall immediately commence. At that time, when we join forces, Yang Laotian and Ouye Hua will be nothing more than prey!”

Whitedemon was that strange demon youth. In terms of strength, Yang Laotian and Ouye Hua were both weaker than Old

Man Good Fortune, and their final life preserving cards were also worse than Old Man Good Fortune's. If they came face to face with Whitedemon and Yang Yun, it was unlikely any of them would be able to escape!

.....

Lin Ming had already flew beyond the borders of the Seven Star Divine Kingdom. He changed his appearance and continuously used several long distance transmission arrays to travel a million miles away. He then changed direction, flew another 200,000 miles, passed through a jungle quietly for a period of time, and then found a barren hill where he began to cut open his own cave dwelling.

In the forest surrounding this hill, the strongest vicious beasts were only equal to a human early Revolving Core martial artist. They weren't even the least bit of a threat to Lin Ming.

Of course, correspondingly the spirit energy here was extremely thin; it was even worse than the Sky Fortune Kingdom's Seven Profound Martial House. But this didn't matter much to Lin Ming. He already had over 20 top grade spirit essence stones. What he needed here was absolute safety. A lack of spirit energy could be tolerated in return.

A spear thrust formed a 1000 foot deep cave, finally connecting to the center of the hill. He left four exits and began to arrange a variety of array formations all around. There were concealing arrays, defensive arrays, alarm arrays, and many more. After finishing these preparations, Lin Ming opened up his own martial

arts training chamber in the center of the hill and casually carved a stone bed there. He sat on the bed and began to take inventory of everything he obtained from the Temple of Marvels.

This was all in preparation to break through to the third stage of Life Destruction!

Chapter 894 – Preparation is the Key, Third Stage of Life Destruction

When Lin Ming had swallowed the thunder Dao fruit in the Temple of Marvels' dimensional realms, he had gained the ability to impact the third stage of Life Destruction. The only reason he had been forced to give up that idea was that the situation at the time had been far too dangerous. Otherwise, although Lin Ming still wouldn't have been Yang Yun's opponent, he wouldn't have had to escape in such a distressed and desperate manner.

“I wonder just what sort of ancient species the divine tree that gave birth to those 12 thunder Dao fruits is. Perhaps Demonshine might have known...”

As Lin Ming was fleeing, he had already sent Demonshine a message to have him return to the South Sea immediately and personally oversee the Giant Leviathan, having it travel deep into the South Sea.

According to Old Man Good Fortune, the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent were both landmasses on the opposite sides of a single planet. There was an immeasurably vast distance that separated the two. Theoretically speaking, as long as the Giant Leviathan continued deep through the South Sea for a long enough time, it could even arrive at the borders of the Holy Demon Continent.

But the deeper one went into the South Sea, the more strange and mysterious existences there would be. Although the Giant Leviathan had extraordinary defensive capabilities, it still had its

limits. It was a creature that only contained a light bloodline of an ancient desolate Saint Beast; it couldn't be compared to a true Leviathan or Roc God Beast. If the Giant Leviathan met some mystical existence deep in the South Sea, it was likely that it would experience danger. If that old dog Demonshine was personally commanding the Giant Leviathan then Lin Ming would feel much more at ease.

Lin Ming placed all his harvests on the stone bed and began to slowly organize them.

12 thunder Dao fruits, of which Lin Ming had eaten a part of one. The mysterious thunder lines on the skin were the most precious treasures.

22 top grade spirit essence stones, each one of them a treasure that a Divine Sea Supreme Elder would savagely wrestle others for.

The Extreme Violet Ring, which had a massive amount of jade slips inside, of which the Concept of Thunder jade slips were the most useful to Lin Ming. In addition, there was also a medicine garden that had many spiritual herbs that were over 100,000 years old. These were the treasures that Lin Ming would be relying on to further open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

As for the pills left behind by Jiang Ziji, Lin Ming hadn't looked over them too carefully in his haste to leave the Temple of Marvels. As he looked over the pills, he was actually disappointed to discover that even if these pills had been sealed in wood spirit jade bottles, after 100,000 years had passed, they had lost most of their spiritual nature, causing their medicinal efficacy to sharply

drop. Some of them were even completely useless by now.

100,000 years was simply far too great a span of time. Those plants in the medicine garden were able to absorb the spirit energy of the heavens and earth, constantly growing, but dead objects like these pills weren't as well off.

Before obtaining the top grade spirit essence stones, Lin Ming had also gathered a massive amount of thousand year or even ten thousand year medicinal herbs in the dimensional realm. Old Man Good Fortune had lent Lin Ming a profound spirit pot so that he could maintain the life of these medicinal herbs, but afterwards Lin Ming had completely transported all of them into the Extreme Violet Ring. This was just how important a transportable medicine garden was to Lin Ming. There was no need to mention the high level medicinal herbs, but even the lower level ones could be used for practice.

The most precious of the medicinal plants he had gathered in the dimensional realm had been a crimson and sturdy tree called a Dragonheart Tree. It was 50,000 years old, and the fruits on its crown beat like living hearts.

This was a miracle medicine particularly used for body transformation. It was no worse than those medicinal herbs found in the Extreme Violet Ring's medicine garden.

There was Jiang Ziji's bracelet that was able to enhance his soul and perception. This would be immensely valuable for his future comprehension of Laws.

And last of all, there were Jiang Ziji's remains. The shining crystal skeleton had been completely preserved, not even decaying a bit after 100,000 years of time. The divine crystal that was embedded in the skull was like a rainbow gem, constantly emitting a gorgeous and dazzling radiance.

"It's time to start breaking into the third stage of Life Destruction."

After Lin Ming reorganized his possessions, he took a top grade spirit essence stone in his hands. When Shibai had given Lin Ming a top grade spirit essence stone, it was only one-sixth the size of a regular one, causing some of its charm to be lost. Its mystical nature was far from being comparable to this complete spirit essence stone.

This top grade spirit essence stone had mysterious patterns covering its entire surface; it unexpectedly seemed similar to the chaos stones at Timeworn Phoenix City. Although its intricacy wasn't comparable to the chaos stones, it still had several points of their charm. This was the extraordinary nature of a top grade spirit essence stone; it contained a part of the Great Dao Laws and the aura of source energy. This was the reason that so many Divine Sea powerhouses were obsessed with it.

Lin Ming placed the top grade spirit essence stone between his eyebrows and began to absorb the energy. This sort of scene was a top luxury that a Divine Sea Supreme Elder would curse to the heavens if they saw. It had to be said that a top grade spirit essence stone was the very source of a spirit essence stone mine. it was

even able to increase the chances of an early Divine Sea martial artist reaching the middle Divine Sea. And yet it was wasted by Lin Ming in order to cross the third stage of Life Destruction. This was simply an obscene extravagance.

Of course, Lin Ming also had his reasons for doing this. The energy he would need to break through to the third stage of Life Destruction far surpassed the requirements of an ordinary martial artist, and no one had ever complained about their foundation being too solid.

The reason that Lin Ming was able to attack the third stage of Life Destruction was all because his foundation had reached the limit of solidity. This was truly an example of preparation being the key to success.

Of course, there would always be some drawbacks in advancing one's cultivation too quickly. Using the pure origin energy of a top grade spirit essence stone to break through to the third stage of Life Destruction would be able to eliminate those drawbacks to a certain degree, once again allowing him to develop a stable foundation.

The energy from the top grade spirit essence stone rapidly flowed into Lin Ming's body. At that same time, he also galvanized the golden red lightning within the Heretical God Sprout, and chose 81 acupoints of his body to crazily absorb the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy.

In the dark chamber, one could clearly see the top grade spirit essence stone between Lin Ming's eyebrows shining with a

brilliant light, separating into 81 wisps of energy, each as thick as a finger, that flowed into his acupoints. These acupoints were like stars in the endless night sky, quietly sparkling.

The energy of a top grade spirit essence stone was far too pure. In fact, it couldn't even be described with the word 'pure'. Rather, one could say that this energy was close to the source energy of the universe.

Before the formation of the universe, all that existed was utter chaos. Then, the world opened, and yin and yang formed. Thus there was energy. This energy was also known as source energy.

Afterwards, the five main elements gradually came into existence and the variation energies differentiated from each other. All of these energies scattered throughout the universe, forming all matter and life. Since then, the energy of the universe had become diluted and polluted, far from being comparable to the pure energy of the forming universe. This was also why the chaos stones were so valuable – they were engraved with the trace lines from the source energy of the forming universe.

A top grade spirit essence stone's energy was close to the universal source energy. Even a tiny bit of this source energy could increase one's understanding of the world.

Sucking in a bit of this energy would refresh and revitalize the body, even purifying the dantian.

This absorption process continued for two hours. Lin Ming had

long ago entered the ethereal martial intent, delving into a completely concentrated state. He felt as if his body had turned into a pure energy form without the least bit of impurities.

Peng!

With a light cracking sound, the top grade spirit essence stone split apart. It lost its lustrous crystal sheen and turned into ordinary white jade.

At this time, the energy within Lin Ming's body was stored to the limit.

“Break apart...”

As Lin Ming quietly said these words, golden red lightning shot out from the Heretical God Sprout. It combined with the top grade spirit essence stone energy within his body and then erupted.

There was no great explosive sound as one would expect. Instead, the detonating energy expanded outwards, swallowing up Lin Ming's entire body. Every inch of his meridians shattered and his body disintegrated into an incomparably fine blood fog, fusing together with the pure heaven and earth origin energy.

A moment later, the crimson blood fog vanished and Lin Ming's body disappeared without a trace. But, the truth was that he hadn't really disappeared. Instead, his body had been disintegrated into tiny particles that were even smaller than dust, completely

invisible to the naked eye. These particles fluttered about in the chamber as they withstood the baptism of energy.

This was the third Life Destruction as well as the last time that the physical body was tempered. The fourth to sixth stages of Life Destruction focused on tempering the dantian.

And this tempering was far more thorough than that of the first two times.

Lin Ming's consciousness wandered about this sea of energy. As he watched his own body vanish, his mind and perception were extremely clear. This feeling of being separated from his body gave him many insights as to the nature of energy itself. At that moment, it was like he had become a pure energy lifeform.

Time slowly passed...

One day, two days, three days...

After seven days passed, those tiny particles that fluttered in the heaven and earth origin energy began to gather together, condensing. From forming small pieces to forming large pieces, Lin Ming's body began to slowly take form.

First was the crystalline skeleton that seemed carved from the finest jade. Then, the blood vessels began to form as gushing crimson blood filled them, as viscous and potent as liquid mercury. Then, powerful and tight muscles formed, covering his body with

a layer of beautiful flesh.

Every muscle striation seemed to flow like a river, appearing like art itself. While Lin Ming's muscles contained an aesthetic beauty, they also contained a crazy explosive force.

His back was broad, his spine strong. His legs were long and filled with potent power. His eyelashes were thick and his eyes were like priceless black gems. His nose was straight and his face seemed to be carved by the sword of a master. After being decomposed and reformed three times, Lin Ming's body had reached perfection.

Even his hair shone with brilliance. From the countless pores on his body, pure heaven and earth energy freely flowed outwards.

Every breath he exhaled was fragrant and his saliva was sweet like honey. His entire body appeared clean and refreshed. This was the true meaning of being otherworldly and untouched by the smoke of the world. Even bathing couldn't clean him any more than he was right now.

Lin Ming's spirit body completely formed. As his handsome naked form stood in the darkness of the chamber, a bright light flashed through his eyes like a bolt of lightning, making one unable to look directly at him.

With a casual wave of his hands, countless rays of thunder collected together, forming a loose robe that draped around him. He had finally completed the third stage of Life Destruction!

At this time, Lin Ming even had a feeling that if someone managed to cut off his hands and feet, he could regrow them.

Of course, this was only an illusion of the mind. Even a Divine Sea martial artist didn't have this ability. When crossing Life Destruction, the energy Laws that were involved were extremely special. In a situation where there was no external force disturbing it, the physical body could disintegrate and then reform. But this was only reforming – true regeneration was impossible. It was easy to rejoin a cut off limb, but wanting to regrow a lost limb would require a great deal of effort. Also, a newly regrown limb would have to be tempered all over again, otherwise it would become a martial artist's great weakness.

However, if Lin Ming could open the Gate of Life of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, then he really would gain the ability to regenerate his limbs. Moreover, doing so would only consume Lin Ming's energy; it would still be the same as his original body.

This was a special characteristic of the body transformation cultivation route. In the legends, it was even said that if one could open the Natal Life Dao Palace of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, then one could be reborn from a single drop of blood. As long as their energy did not fade and their will remained immortal, then that person would never die. Such an opponent was difficult to defeat and even harder to kill.

Chapter 895 – The Third Thunder Concept

After breaking through to the third stage of Life Destruction, Lin Ming didn't plan to immediately set out. Instead, he planned to close up for a further period of time. Once the coming storm finally blew over, he would leave, and with his strength having risen again it would be much safer for him.

Lin Ming had continuously taken pills, heavenly materials, and had even absorbed a top grade spirit essence stone. His cultivation had skyrocketed, and now he needed time to stabilize and fully digest everything that had happened, otherwise there would be negative effects. It was even possible that he could fall into obsession. This was the reason why so many martial artists that fervently cultivated the demonic path would so easily fall to obsession.

Besides Lin Ming's cultivation rate having been too fast and his spirit body having reached perfection, there was just too much energy contained in his body. He was finding it difficult to control so much true essence in his body with his soul force.

The truth was that Lin Ming's soul force was actually extremely formidable, and he also had alchemy and the 'Overbearing Soul Tactic' to help him temper it. Even so, his cultivation speed was too fast.

After crossing into Life Destruction, he had crossed three small boundaries in just less than a year!

Statically and slowly cultivating in seclusion was a boring and tedious process. If one did this, then their enhancement in strength would eventually slow down. Wanting to eat everything in a single go was simply impossible.

Lin Ming prepared to spend a period of time perceiving the Concepts as well as fusing the Laws into his being.

It was a pity that the Magic Cube had absorbed two-thirds of the Ancient Devil's soul and still hadn't opened. It seemed that the Magic Cube needed the blood essence of masters no matter what.

The last time Lin Ming had opened the Magic Cube had been with the blood essence of a Life Destruction realm powerhouse. Naturally, the next step would be to use the blood essence of a Divine Sea realm powerhouse. If he could kill a Divine Sea Supreme Elder and then open the Magic Cube again, he was highly interested in absorbing the soul fragments of the Ancient Devil. Each soul fragment was one-third of the size of the original soul and much larger than most soul fragments in the Magic Cube. Moreover, the Ancient Devil was skilled in the Concept of Darkness and the Concept of Time. If Lin Ming could obtain memories related to these two Concepts, then it would save him a great deal of effort and time in his meditation.

“The easiest Divine Sea powerhouse for me to kill now should be that Elder Sun. I planted a battle spirit mark in his body and can feel his approximate position; he should have left the Temple of Marvels by now. However, although I might have broken through to the third stage of Life Destruction and my strength has risen yet again, while defeating him is easy, killing him will be quite

difficult. Moreover, if Yang Yun has already controlled the situation, he'll have ordered the entire continent to hunt me down. That Elder Sun isn't an idiot. He should have told Yang Yun about the tracing mark in his body to seek shelter with him. If I go to kill that Elder Sun then it will be the same as walking into a trap."

Lin Ming shook his head, abandoning that idea. With the same reasoning, Situ Yaoxi and Situ Bonan – who had similar strength to Elder Sun – were also ignored. Although he wanted to take revenge on them for what they had done, it wouldn't be at this time.

There was still a Divine Sea Supreme Elder that had a grudge with Lin Ming. Or, it was more accurate to say that he was not a Divine Sea powerhouse, but rather a Demon Emperor equal to a Divine Sea powerhouse. That was... the Steppes Master of the Blood Slaughter Steppes!

The Steppes Master was from the Giant Demon race, and his cultivation system was different from humanity's. When a Giant Demon martial artist was in the Demon General and Demon King realms, their physicality was much better than a human's. They could hold much more energy within them, so their strength surpassed human martial artists' at their level.

But before a human reached the Divine Sea they would have to cross five to six stages of Life Destruction, reforming and tempering a spirit body. At this time, the disparity between a human and Giant Demon would level out. And if a human could cross seven stages of Life Destruction before reaching the Divine Sea, then their strength would even surpass the Giant Demon

race's Demon Emperor powerhouses'. There was no need to even mention an eighth stage Life Destruction master. When Lin Ming had looked at the battle array discs left behind of the Eightfall War Emperor, the Eightfall War Emperor had been able to fight against several quasi-Emperor powerhouses before stepping into the Divine Sea, instantly killing all of them as if it were as simple as chopping melons and vegetables. With the Eightfall War Emperor's strength at the time, he could even have faced a true Demon Emperor in frontal combat.

Thus, Lin Ming wasn't too worried about the Steppes Master's strength; he estimated that it was about the same as a sixth stage Life Destruction middle Divine Sea powerhouse's. The difference couldn't be that far off.

Of course, it was impossible for the current Lin Ming to kill the Blood Slaughter Steppes' Steppes Master.

But, he still had the Road of Emperor.

With Lin Ming's current strength, he was strong enough to cross the Road of Emperor. Once he completed the Road of Emperor and obtained the strongest force field of the Heavenly Demon martial intent, the Prime Emperor Force Field, his strength would dramatically soar. At that time he would have gained the capital to kill the Steppes Master!

If he could slay the Steppes Master and use his blood to open the Magic Cube once more, and obtain the memories of the Ancient Devil, he would be able to learn all of the weaknesses and strengths of the Ancient Devil. At that time, he would know the Ancient

Devil as well as the Ancient Devil knew itself. As they said, know your enemy and be undefeated!

Lin Ming had laid down this plan in order to increase his strength at the fastest rate possible!

Lin Ming took a thunder jade slip that Jiang Ziji had left behind and began to meditate on the Thunder Concepts.

The first level Concept of Thunder was the power of death. The second level Concept of Thunder was the power of life.

There was no need to speak of the power of death. Lightning could char a man to cinders, annihilate forests, and exterminate all life.

But the power of life was because thunder could temper the body and temper the divine soul. In the most ancient of times, it was said that the world bred life when lightning struck the endless oceans.

These two Concepts had been comprehended from the Eightfall Thunder Emperor's legacies. Of course, the Eightfall Thunder Emperor had completely relied on his own talent and genius to comprehend these two Concepts, leading to inevitable flaws in his understandings. Although Lin Ming still had to make up for these missing parts and flaws at some time, he wasn't too anxious about it.

What he desired most was to comprehend the third level Concept of Thunder – Extreme Speed!

Metal, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, thunder. Of these seven types of energies, wind-attribute energy was renowned for its speed. Even the infamous Golden Roc Shattering the Void contained Wind Laws.

But wind actually wasn't the fastest. That honor belonged to thunder!

The power of thunder could pass several hundred thousand miles in the blink of an eye. Even though the Holy Demon Continent and Sky Spill Continent were so far apart, a bolt of lightning would only need an incense stick of time to pass between them. This could be called the ultimate speed of the world!

Of course, it was impossible for a martial artist to achieve this speed. They could only comprehend the Concepts and Laws, fusing them into their movements until they reached speed that resembled a flash of lightning.

After opening the Gate of Wonder, stepping on Golden Roc Shattering the Void, and even fusing the Concept of Thunder into his movements, just how fast would he become? It was hard to imagine!

“Mm? ‘Mystic Lighting Shade’... this is a thunder-attribute movement technique that I can practice without the Electric Violet Kirin bloodline!”

The Mystic Lightning Shade was more accurately not a movement technique, but rather a secret supportive skill. After gathering various types of divine thunder from the world, a martial artist could turn these divine thunders into numerous threads of lightning, condensing them into 12 vital thunder symbols. These thunder symbols could turn into an invisible power of thunder that could fuse into the body, significantly increasing a martial artist's speed.

“This Mystic Lightning Shade actually suits me best. If it were a movement martial skill then I wouldn't be able to use it in conjunction with Golden Roc Shattering the Void. With these 12 vital thunder symbols, I will be able to use Golden Roc Shattering the Void and further speed up with the support of these thunder symbols.”

Lin Ming placed the Mystic Lightning Shade jade slip between his eyebrows and began to remember everything within, carefully perceiving the Concepts and Laws within. Wishing to comprehend a new Concept through meditation was extremely difficult, much less that this was the third Concept of Thunder; the difficulty would be far higher than that of the first two Concepts. Even if Lin Ming had the support of the Heretical God Sprout, it would be immeasurably difficult for him.

He immersed himself in the ethereal martial intent, forgetting the passage of time.

One day, two days, three days...

Seven days passed like this. Every time that Lin Ming felt his mind nearing the point of utter exhaustion, he would feel a cool feeling transmit up from the Saint artifact bracer on his wrist, clearing and cleansing his thoughts. He even felt as if his soul was being gently washed and vitalized. Often at that moment, Lin Ming would receive a flash of inspiration and gain new directions for further insights.

Seven days, 10 days, 15 days... Lin Ming remained deep in the ethereal martial intent throughout. Even after perceiving the jade slip for such a long time, not only were his thoughts not chaotic or in confusion, but his perception actually became much clearer and his thoughts much faster.

This was the effect of the Saint artifact bracer. Although this bracer didn't have any offensive or defensive power, it was truly a divine treasure for enlightenment.

After the 20th day arrived, a faint outline of the Extreme Speed Thunder Concept finally began to slowly form in Lin Ming's mind.

To touch upon the edge of the Extreme Speed Concept in just 20 days, this sort of speed would be enough to shock and horrify the geniuses of the Divine Realm if they were to learn of it. The reason that Lin Ming was able to accomplish this was partly because of the Saint artifact bracer supporting him, but the most important reason was the Heretical God Sprout within his body.

With the Heretical God Sprout that could control all power of thunder and fire, in addition to his body that had been 100% tempered by thunder when he crossed Life Destruction, this made

it so that it seemed he had divine assistance when comprehending any type of Thunder Laws!

The current Lin Ming was no different from a son of thunder.

On the 21st day, Lin Ming's eyes suddenly shot open from his deep meditation. A bolt of brilliant lightning seemed to cut across the darkness of his eyes. He raised his index finger, and from the Heretical God Sprout, the Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder, Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder, Disenchanted Dream Light, and Nine Heavens Divine Thunder all rushed outwards. The several types of divine thunder gathered onto his fingertip and slowly began to shape themselves into strands of thunder threads. These thunder threads ranged from purple to red to purple gold to various other colors, even as they shifted into different hues.

Lin Ming's mind stirred. A small thread of golden red thunder silk rushed out from the Heretical God Sprout. This golden red thunder silk was divine thunder gathered by Lin Ming from the Nine Heavens Thunder Dominion. This power of thunder was a driving force that Lin Ming had depended on to cross Life Destruction. After crossing the third stage of Life Destruction, there was still a tiny bit of this golden red lightning left over, thus it was also called out by Lin Ming.

Five different types of lightning gathered in his hands. Lightning instantly formed several hundred seals. Because his movements were too quick, his hands and fingers blended together in a blur, like overlapping shadows, mysterious and eye-catching.

Several hundred thunder threads violently spun around,

condensing into mysterious symbols in the sky. This was a bit similar to inscription. With Lin Ming's current strength, accomplishing all this was far too easy.

“Thunder escape symbol, form!”

Shua!

Thunder symbols that contained multiple colors began appearing in the air, sparkling and dazzling to the point where it was hard to directly look at them.

After this formless thunder was condensed into thunder symbols, it actually turned into something that resembled colored metal. As Lin Ming took these thunder symbols into his hands, he could feel they were quite weighty. This was a phenomenon that occurred once energy reached a highly condensed state, because energy and mass were originally the same.

“Receive!”

Lin Ming waved his right hand and a thunder escape symbol sank into his right leg, disappearing without a trace. As he looked within his body, he could sense that this thunder symbol had long turned into energy Laws, fusing together with his body.

This was the most primitive form of thunder symbols. In the future, Lin Ming could gather more types of divine thunder to improve it, allowing his speed to become that much faster.

As for his Extreme Speed Concept, he had only just touched the threshold. In order to be skilled at this Concept or even reach perfection, he still had a very long road to travel down.

However, this only made Lin Ming more excited. He wasn't afraid to take a difficult path, he only feared that his path would be limited. Luckily, this Mystic Lightning Shade had an immense space for improvement. In the future, Lin Ming's speed would become faster and faster. After he fully comprehended the Extreme Speed Concept and reached perfection, he wouldn't even need to use a secret skill to reach lightning-like speeds, travelling thousands of miles in a second.

Chapter 896 – The Capture Order

After creating the first thunder escape symbol, Lin Ming repeated the process, soon forming 11 thunder escape symbols. After receiving all of them into his body, he had finally cultivated the Mystic Lightning Shade!

“The Thunder Laws’ Extreme Speed Concept is really mysterious. With this ability, combined with the Gate of Wonder and Golden Roc Shattering the Void, even if I encounter Ouye Hua and Yang Laotian together I should still be able to easily retreat. But if I run into that strange demon youth or the Ancient Devil-possessed Yang Yun, I still don’t think I’ll be able to escape...”

Ouye Hua and Yang Laotian were people with strength close to the highest under the heavens. Old Man Good Fortune was stronger than these two, but he wouldn’t be able to fight the two of them together. In the end, Old Man Good Fortune was also a martial artist with strength closest to the highest under the heavens.

But the strange demon youth and the Ancient Devil-possessed Yang Yun truly did have strength equal to the highest under the heavens. If Old Man Good Fortune didn’t use his heaven perishing bead without reservation then he would likely have died to the demon youth.

As Lin Ming was thinking, what he didn’t know was that at this time, Ouye Hua and Yang Laotian were already near death.

In the completely dark divine palace, over 20 Divine Sea powerhouses were standing in the great hall. All of them had pale faces that were dripping with a frightened sweat.

Sitting in front of them were two people. At the front was a white-clothed youth who sat regally on a pitch black throne. A suppressive and ghastly aura exuded from his body, covering all of the Divine Sea powerhouses present and forcing them into absolute silence!

This white-clothed youth was Yang Yun.

And sitting beside Yang Yun was the strange demon youth, a sinister smile crossing his lips. Even so, he seemed like a 15-16 year old youth. This was Whitedemon.

Back before the Sea of Miracles, Whitedemon had been the Ancient Devil's little brother. Now, with the Ancient Devil occupying Yang Yun's body, Whitedemon naturally gave over the prime seat of honor to Yang Yun.

The compelling aura of these two was one of the reasons that over 20 Divine Sea powerhouses felt a strong fear in their hearts, but it wasn't the main reason.

What truly caused them to shiver in a cold sweat was that behind Yang Yun there were two torture racks. Each torture rack was as tall as three people, and its entire frame was an inky black that didn't seem to reflect any light. There even seemed to be some sort of rust on it. As one looked carefully, one could faintly make out

that this was dark, dried blood.

The main body of these torture racks was a large square pillar in the center. Countless chains as thick as a man's thigh coiled around the pillar, each of them with sharp and ferocious-looking barbs jutting out from them as if they had been used to nail countless demons!

At this time, there was an old man tied up on each of these two torture racks. These two old men both wore purple gold imperial robes. Those purple gold imperial robes that were crafted with countless heavenly materials were already damaged and frayed, having long lost all the dignity and majesty they once had.

Eight cruel iron hooks stabbed into these old men's shoulders and collar bones. They hung there unconscious like dead dogs. In addition, there were a number of iron thorns jabbed into the important acupoints of these two old men, completely sealing up all their energy. The chains that wrapped around them seem to be alive, quietly sucking away their blood essence. Blood essence slowly dripped down the chains, finally gathering into a small crimson pool within a goblet carved of bone.

These two old men had shaken the foundations of the Sky Spill Continent for several thousand years. They were great characters that were able to recklessly stomp through all four Divine Kingdoms – Ouye Hua and Yang Laotian!

With their fame and glory having accumulated for so many years, the immeasurable influence they wielded, as well as their strength that was close to being the highest under the heavens, they were

existences that terrified all others. Even other Divine Sea powerhouses had to tremble and be meek when facing them. Even a top character like Situ Haotian feared them from his heart.

But now, these two old men that had stood at the very peak of the Sky Spill Continent were like pieces of pork hung on a street market stall. Their faces were haggard and their eyes were listless and glossed over. There was nothing coming from them but despair, as if all their hopes had already faded away. As a massive amount of blood essence was sucked away from them, their fires of life had weakened to the point of collapse, about to extinguish at any moment.

And the ones who had accomplished all of this were Yang Yun and the strange demon youth! How could these Divine Sea powerhouses not remain silent? Even a character like Situ Haotian would instantly die if he tried to resist them!

At this time, Situ Haotian was indeed one of the strongest of the Divine Sea powerhouses present. He never imagined that Yang Yun's ability and secrets would have been hidden so deeply; there were simply no words to describe it. He thought that Yang Yun was an interesting character, but he had never really placed this Crown Prince in his eyes. No matter how talented he was, or even if he would become the next Yang Laotian, that was still a matter that would happen in 1000-2000 years. There was just nothing to worry about for the moment. He never expected that today, Yang Laotian, Yang Yun's own great grandfather, would actually have all of his cultivation sealed away, hung on a torture rack to have his blood essence sucked out!

Situ Haotian had originally only feared Lin Ming. But compared to the present Yang Yun, Lin Ming had been completely overshadowed. There was no comparing the two at all.

Besides Situ Haotian, the most ashen-faced person was the current Nine Furnace Divine Emperor. He was also Yang Yun's own father – Yang Xiaohe.

As Yang Xiaohe looked at Yang Yun sitting on that jet black throne, it was like he was living in a dream.

Although he knew that Yang Yun had been keeping his cards deeply hidden, and he also faintly understood that Yang Yun had obtained a massive lucky chance, he didn't think that such a day would ever occur.

Really, this was a nightmare.

Silence!

A pall of quiet fell over the entire grand hall. No one opened their mouths to speak. The only noise was the sound of liquid slowly dripping into the goblet of bone. This sound was incomparably clear; it was the blood essence of Ouye Hua and Yang Laotian.

“Father... are you trembling?”

Yang Yun suddenly looked up and faintly smiled at Yang Xiaohe.

What kind of character was Yang Xiaohe? Although he had inherited the throne of the Divine Emperor less than 500 years ago and still hadn't developed the aura of one who controlled the entire world, he had still overseen all matters of the Sky Spill Continent's top Divine Kingdom. He had seen many magnificent scenes. Even so, because of a single person, his heart and body trembled. This person was his son. The mental impact Yang Yun had given him was just too great.

"You... you traitorous son, you... you will actually kill your great grandfather!? This will not be tolerated by the heavens or earth!" Although Yang Xiaohe's voice was harsh, everyone could hear that there wasn't the least bit of vigor in his words; it was nothing more than a front of a faint-hearted man. This was the suppression of absolute strength and aura.

"Humph! Not tolerated by the heavens or earth? If a father kills their child, that is divine will, but if a child kills their father then that is not tolerated by the heavens or earth?" Yang Yun's eyebrows shot up as a mocking expression crossed his face. "Yang Xiaohe, if you tried to kill me right now instead of uttering all that nonsense, then I would have at least shown you some respect. But what a pity, you are afraid. Fear fills your heart, and any words you say cannot hide the utter horror you feel. For you to try and maintain your sad and hypocritical illusion, you are truly disappointing!"

Yang Yun's few words aimed for blood, violently thrusting into Yang Xiaohe's most fragile weakness! Yes! He was truly afraid, and he truly did not dare to resist Yang Yun. Since Yang Yun dared to treat Yang Laotian like this in front of all the heroes of the world,

then killing him would be no simpler than slaughtering a chicken or dog. Those ridiculous emotional bonds between a father and son were currently nothing more than a joke!

After being seen through by Yang Yun, Yang Xiaohe paled. Even his fingers shook. But, what could he do against Yang Yun? What if he really tried to desperately battle Yang Yun? The result of that could be imagined. He would inevitably be humiliated once more in front of Yang Yun's strength. After that defeat he would surely be disposed of!

With Yang Yun's ruthless decisiveness, how could he possibly be lenient?

At that moment, Yang Xiaohe had never been so shamed before in his life. In front of all the heroes of the world, a noble Divine Emperor of the highest Divine Kingdom had actually been forced to swallow such an insult by his own son. This was complete humiliation!

"You... you..." Yang Xiaohe clenched his fists, his nails digging deep into his flesh until they drew blood. At that moment, he felt his own heart of martial arts weakening, as if it were about to shatter at any moment.

"You do not deserve the title of Divine Emperor..." Yang Yun shook his head, his voice filled with contempt. "There are two types of hero. The first does not fear pain or death. For glory and honor, they can descend into hell and withstand the cruelest pain! Such a person lives an honorable life, willing to die as a martyr! I admire that type of person! The second can adapt to any situation.

Hatred, shame, humiliation, they can tolerate all, eating the food of pigs and dogs, enduring those insults that the world cannot bear, all so that they can one day reverse their fate. This type of person is similarly worthy of my admiration.”

As Yang Yun slowly spoke these words, no one knew that he was exactly this second type of person. As for the humiliation he was forced to endure in the past, not even Yang Laotian knew about that.

“Yang Yun, just what do you want?”

As Situ Haotian saw Yang Yun force Yang Xiaohe into a dead end, he suddenly stepped forwards, directly facing Yang Yun.

The deciding factor of a Divine Kingdom’s true strength was not the number of Divine Sea powerhouses they had, but the strongest Divine Sea powerhouse that they had. This was because the differences in strength between various Divine Sea powerhouses was just too great. For instance, in front of Yang Yun, characters like Situ Yaoxi and Situ Bonan could simply be ignored, much less with the strange demon youth also here. If Yang Yun and the strange demon youth joined forces, the two of them were truly invincible. They already had the qualifications to dominate the entire Sky Spill Continent. Situ Haotian had no choice but to admit defeat in front of them.

Yang Yun’s eyes crossed over the crowd before settling on Situ Haotian. He calmly and slowly enunciated, “From now on, those who follow me will find prosperity and those who defy me will find death! The four Divine Kingdoms may retain their original

national boundaries, and I will not annex any influence. Everyone must obey my orders. Those who violate my command – death!”

As Yang Yun spoke, an invisible force field erupted out from him. His battle spirit condensed into 20 some tracing marks that directly flew into bodies of these Divine Sea powerhouses! When the Ancient Devil still had a mortal form, the level of his battle spirit had even surpassed Lin Ming’s. He had achieved a perfect silver battle spirit, thus implanting a battle spirit mark was as simple as turning a hand.

“You... what have you done!?”

“A tracing mark. Do you think I would let you all freely run away?” Yang Yun sneered. His words caused all of the martial artists present to feel despair swell up in their hearts. With this tracing mark within them, it meant they would forever be slaves. If they ever tried to revolt against Yang Yun, he would hunt them down even if they fled to the edges of the world! Even if all of them joined forces to resist Yang Yun, it still might be useless!

“Now, I will issue the first order. Everyone is commanded to capture Lin Lanjian. If you find out his location then do not rashly do anything but inform me first. The person who can inform me of his location, not only will I bestow upon them permanent freedom but I shall also grant them Divine Realm cultivation methods and Divine Realm spirit pills!”

Chase down Lin Lanjian?

This order caused all of the martial artists present to gulp. They didn't think that this would be Yang Yun's first order.

No one wished to be under the control of others. If they could take back their freedom while also obtaining pills and cultivation methods from the Divine Realm, then that truly was a great temptation.

Chapter 897 – Target: Road of Emperor

The Sky Spill Continent was far too broad. No matter how thorough and far reaching the Ancient Devil's methods were, there was simply no way to search every nook and cranny of the Sky Spill Continent, not to mention that Lin Ming had gone deep into seclusion in the middle of a desolate mountain hill.

The capture order for Lin Ming continued, even until a year later.

Bang bang bang!

In a remote and desolate mountain range over a million miles away from the four Divine Kingdoms, a barren hill suddenly trembled as if an earthquake was passing through. After several breaths of time, this hill suddenly exploded in a shower of stones, lightning violently surging into the skies!

A youth dressed in white with long black hair rushed out from the ruins of the hill!

The youth's eyes were sharp and swift. He looked to be around 19 or 20 years old. This youth was Lin Ming.

For the last year, Lin Ming had gone into arduous closed door seclusion. Although his cultivation didn't grow by much, his foundation had become much more solid and his fervid true essence had calmed down, becoming more solid and substantial. Even the minor flaws that had accompanied Lin Ming's rapid rise

in cultivation had been eliminated.

Lin Ming's understandings of the Concepts of Space, Time, and Thunder had gone a step further. His comprehensions in the Thunder Concepts had grown by the greatest degree.

Of the 12 thunder Dao fruits, Lin Ming had completely eaten one of them, and had also perceived the Thunder Laws traces on that Dao fruit, thoroughly comprehending those mysteries.

“After closing up for one year, my cultivation has been stranded at the peak of third stage Life Destruction but my strength has risen even more. Now, if I were to face that Elder Sun then I would definitely be able to instantly kill him!”

Lin Ming really wanted to find and kill that person to use their blood essence to open the Magic Cube once more. However, he suppressed this idea.

“If I go to the Holy Demon Continent now, I should be able to kill the master of the Blood Slaughter Steppes!”

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. Without using the Godspeed Boat, he launched forwards at extreme speed, rushing out like a rapid hurricane!

The 12 thunder escape symbols whistled within Lin Ming's body, violently shaking. Combined with the Gate of Wonder and Golden Roc Shattering the Void, Lin Ming's speed had reached a nearly

incomprehensible degree. His body dashed through the air like a falling meteor, his speed savagely tearing the air around him and creating a horrifying sonic boom. From afar, the sound of his travel was like a billowing thunderclap.

The forests underneath Lin Ming were pressed down by the terrifying wind pressure, causing massive amounts of trees to snap off and all the vicious beasts to flee in panic!

“What amazing speed, it feels like I’m filled with power. I really want to find someone to fight right now!”

A month later, Lin Ming finally rendezvoused with Demonshine at the Demon God Imperial Palace dimensional realm. This was only a wisp of Demonshine’s soul. Demonshine’s main soul was still residing within the Giant Leviathan where he was managing the beast. In this past year, the Giant Leviathan had traveled countless miles through the sea. At this rate, it might even reach the Holy Demon Continent sometime soon.

In the deep seas, the water depth reached over a hundred million miles. Here, there was plenty of food for the Giant Leviathan. After devouring some sea beasts, it had even become more powerful.

“Is everything alright?” Lin Ming asked. One of the main reasons he called Demonshine over here was because it would be much easier to transmit messages.

“Mm, it’s going very well. Heh, when this Saint does things, you can rest assured, kukukuhahaha!” Demonshine grinned. After

adventuring with Lin Ming in the past, he had gathered up a great deal of aggravations and grudges. Because his strength was momentarily weakened, he had no choice but to be cautious at all times, lest he alarm the master of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. Before Lin Ming entered the Road of Emperor, he even had to act as a servant for half a year. Although it was only Lin Ming that was pretending to be confused, the arrogant and bossy Demonshine found it difficult to endure such an insult.

This time he definitely had to give vent to all of these gathered grudges!

“This time entering the Road of Emperor we will fucking roll our way in! Let’s see just who dares to stop us!”

The Blood Slaughter Steppes was controlled by the Giant Demons, Goliaths, and Imps. This was all in order to ensure the continued interests of the Steppes Master. twelve-winged Heavenly Demons were strictly forbidden from developing, and humans weren’t even allowed to become High Lords. Once a human martial artist became an eight-winged Heavenly Demon, they would face all sorts of troubles and resistance. As for entering the Road of Emperor, that was even greater wishful thinking!

When Lin Ming was at Polaris Tower, if it hadn’t been for Demonshine’s help then he would have been turned into a slave, much less thinking about entering the Road of Emperor.

“Indeed. This time we will fight our way in. Those who block our path will die!” Lin Ming’s heart surged with a sense of heroic pride and valor!

Prior to now, although Lin Ming's strength had rapidly grown, whether he was at the Sky Spill Continent or the Holy Demon Continent, he still had to be careful as if he were walking on ice. Because his strength was not at the highest levels, he inevitably was subject to the control and commands of others.

But now, he had the strength of a true Emperor level powerhouse! Within the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent, his strength could be considered at the highest levels.

Even though he still couldn't defeat Whitedemon and Yang Yun, by relying on his strange and extraordinary speed, he would still be able to successfully escape.

It could be said that within this entire planet, it was difficult for anyone to be a threat to Lin Ming!

After entering the broken dimensional realm, Lin Ming activated the ultra-long range transmission array. In the next moment he had vanished into a vast and boundless white light...

.....

Holy Demon Continent, Blood Slaughter Steppes –

The Blood Slaughter Steppes had a 100,000 year history. This was the killing paradise of the Holy Demon Continent. Not only was there strong and pure infernal energy here, there were also no

rules. As long as one had strength, they could freely kill whoever they wished.

But, this land was also cursed. Because of this mystical curse, any high stage Life Destruction, high star Demon King, or anyone else above that strength would fall under that curse once they entered the Blood Slaughter Steppes, finally perishing. Over many years, numerous Demon Emperors had fallen within the Blood Slaughter Steppes. Of just the famous and recorded Demon Emperors, there were more than 10.

All Demon Emperors that stepped foot into the Blood Slaughter Steppes would die; this was nearly an ironclad rule that could not be broken. However, there was an exception, and that was anyone that had managed to become a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon and obtain the Death God martial intent.

This sort of character could simply ignore the curse of the Blood Slaughter Steppes and would even have the ability to threaten the rule of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. The most representative person of these characters was the Eightfall War Emperor. The Eightfall War Emperor had caused the Steppes Master to have many restless nights where he found it difficult to even eat. This was because the Eightfall War Emperor was simply far too strong. Even in the Holy Demon Continent that was larger and had far more masters than the Sky Spill Continent, the Eightfall War Emperor had a strength that approached invincibility.

Of course, besides the Eightfall War Emperor, there was also another human that had managed to become a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon.

That was Lin Ming.

At this time, within the center of a blood red temple in the Blood Slaughter Steppes, an armored Giant Demon was regally sitting on top of a throne, a metal wine cup in his hands as he slowly took sips from it. This wine cup was filled with a thick, bright red liquid. This was human blood.

The Giant Demon was the Steppes Master, also known as High Lord Divine Demon. He had a blood feud with Lin Ming over the death of his child.

Ho – !

A flame lit up in the dark grand hall. This was the light of a sound transmitting talisman.

The Steppes Master grasped the sound transmitting talisman. After hearing the message inside, he frowned. For all these years, the Blood Slaughter Steppes had been hunting Lin Ming, but this hunt had so far produced nothing. Even now it was the same.

“Five years. That youth called Lin Ming seemed as if he came from nothing and then vanished into nothing. I used every single connection I had and still couldn’t figure out just where he came from or what his background is!”

The Steppes Master’s eyes flashed with a cold killing intent as he

crushed the metal wine cup in his hands. Bright red blood splashed onto the floor. Even if Lin Ming hadn't killed his son, that still wouldn't be the reason he wanted to kill Lin Ming. The reason he wanted to kill Lin Ming was because Lin Ming had become a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon and had thus gained the ability to freely enter the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

The Steppes Master did not wish to see the appearance of another Eightfall War Emperor.

He had to stifle this threat before it grew, even if he had to offend a Holy Land in doing so. After all, as long as a martial artist wasn't a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon, not even an unrivalled Emperor would be able to step into the Blood Slaughter Steppes. So even if a Holy Land was offended by him, what would they even be able to do to him?

“This Lin Ming is a heaven-gifted eternally rare talent. In these last five years, he must have reached at least the late Revolving Core realm, or perhaps he has even stepped into the first stage of Life Destruction. Moreover, because of his unbelievable talent, his strength should far surpass that of other martial artists at his level. It's likely he'll have strength equal to a fifth stage Life Destruction human martial artist. After another 20-30 years pass, he will have combat strength equal to a human Emperor level powerhouse. I don't have much time left to stop him.”

Chapter 898 – Unstoppable

Blood Slaughter Steppes, Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower –

There were a total of 12 main cities in the Blood Slaughter Steppes. The Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower was located at the center of Heavenly Cloud City. Heavenly Cloud City was the most formidable main city within the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

Duanmu Qun had come from Heavenly Cloud Tower.

Since ancient times, Heavenly Cloud Tower had produced the most talents and also the strongest talents. Heavenly Cloud Tower had a total of 16 High Lords, whereas Polar Skysplit Tower only had 12. And in terms of Tower Masters, the Tower Master of Heavenly Cloud Skysplit Tower was much more formidable than the Tower Master of Polar Skysplit Tower.

Of course, to the current Lin Ming, all of this was nothing more than floating clouds. Lin Ming arrived at the gates of Heavenly Cloud Tower. The Heavenly Cloud Tower was over 10,000 feet tall and was situated on top of a 60,000 foot mountain precipice, bringing the total height to over 70,000 feet and hovering within the primal chaos heavens. This was why it was called Skysplit Tower.

The front gates of Heavenly Cloud Tower were over 200 feet high, cast in a massive copper frame with countless buckles. Altogether, these gates likely weighed over 80,000-90,000 jins!

The gates to the Heavenly Cloud Tower were guarded by two rows of Giant Demon guards. Each of them was filled with a robust vitality, and their figure and form was strong like a mighty dragon. Their cultivations were at least at the Demon General level, and every single one was at least 10 feet tall and was wearing black treasure armor. They gave off an inexplicable pressure, making those with a weaker aura lose all courage to pass the gates.

“Halt, show your Blood Slaughter Token!”

Two Giant Demon guards grasped their war halberds and crossed them in front of Lin Ming, blocking his path. The Blood Slaughter Token was a city entrance token to enter the Blood Slaughter Steppes. Lin Ming had once obtained one, and the token had ended up fusing into his body, forming the source of infernal energy and serving as the basis for killing others to accumulate their infernal energy.

Now Lin Ming had already become a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon. Normally, he kept it within his body and would manifest it in the form of the Death God Force Field. If Lin Ming didn't summon the twelve-winged Heavenly Demon, it would remain undetectable. Thus, these two rows of Giant Demon guards didn't recognize that Lin Ming was once a trial challenger.

“Make way.”

Lin Ming's steps didn't stop. As he walked forwards, an invisible force field spread out from him. The two rows of guards were suppressed by this force field, making them gasp for breath as if all air had vanished. Before they could react, Lin Ming had passed

through them, about to shove open the gates leading to the tower.

“You! You bold...”

As the guard captain just shouted out these words, he immediately shut up as his eyes went as round as large copper bells. Disbelief began to cloud over his face.

At that moment, those 80,000-90,000 jin heavy gates, those massive copper gates that needed dozens of people to open, were actually pushed open by a single hand!

As the gears of the bronze gates were forcefully pushed open, they even began to issue loud ‘ka ka ka’ sounds as if they couldn’t withstand the pressure. This scene simply left everyone stunned!

“Who... who is he!?”

The several guards were all shocked. How was this a human? He was simply a dragon in human form!

“Quick, hurry up and inform the managing deacon!”

These guards naturally didn’t have the qualifications to directly speak to the High Lords. They had to transmit a message through several layers of authority first.

But by the time the news was sent out, Lin Ming had already

reached the transmission array that connected Skysplit Tower's first floor to the second floor.

Bang!

A terrifying energy exploded upwards and the protective array formation that surrounded the transmission array was directly shattered to bits. Lin Ming stood on the transmission array and activated it with brute force. As for the deacon that managed the protective array formation, he was scared witless.

The deacon felt that Lin Ming looked familiar, but he just couldn't place where he had seen him before.

In fact, five years ago, the Steppes Master had once issued an arrest warrant for Lin Ming throughout the entire Blood Slaughter Steppes. But before even half a year passed, the Steppes Master was able to confirm that Lin Ming had already left the Blood Slaughter Steppes, thus the capture zone had changed to the wider Holy Demon Continent. In the Blood Slaughter Steppes, the arrest warrant slowly faded away.

There were always massive numbers of individuals that left and entered the Blood Slaughter Steppes. In fact, a majority of these people in the Blood Slaughter Steppes' Skysplit Towers had entered in the last five years; they simply didn't recognize Lin Ming. Even though this current deacon had seen Lin Ming's arrest warrant, in these last five years Lin Ming had already passed through Life Destruction three times and had reformed his spirit body. His looks had become more perfect, his aura was swifter and sharper, and he was now a handsome youth with jade-like looks,

ethereal and otherworldly. It was simply impossible for others to recognize him for a time.

Moreover, they never imagined that Lin Ming would actually have the gall to return to the Blood Slaughter Steppes to raise trouble!

As the deacon of that level reported the news, Lin Ming had already reached the transmission array on the second floor!

“You actually dare to cause trouble at Skysplit Tower? You really don’t know how to write the word death!”

The deacon responsible for the second floor’s transmission array was a Giant Demon. The deacon grasped a large ax, his entire body as hard and dark as granite. His face was cruel and barbaric. The deacon was unable to see just what Lin Ming’s cultivation was. His understanding of humanity’s cultivation system was limited to begin with, and when that was added with just how high Lin Ming’s cultivation was as well as his restrained aura, it was impossible for him to see through it.

“How dare you! Are you deaf or something!?”

The Giant Demon deacon burned with rage as he chopped down with his ax. However, there was suddenly an explosive ringing that filled the air. Without Lin Ming moving a hand, the Giant Demon deacon was sent flying backwards like a broken sack. All of his inner organs ruptured as he vomited blood in the air before smashing against a wall hundreds of feet away. His ax, his armor,

and all of his meridians were shattered to bits. It was unknown whether or not he was still alive.

Everyone watching was dumbfounded by this scene, causing them to freeze in place. That Giant Demon deacon was a one-star Demon King, the equivalent of a human early Revolving Core powerhouse, and even a bit stronger than that. And yet, such a one-star Demon King was actually instantly swatted away without the other party even moving a finger. Just what kind of power was that?

“A Life Destruction powerhouse! Could that be a human Life Destruction powerhouse? Otherwise there shouldn’t be any reason why we can’t see through his cultivation!” A Goliath guard said with rising panic in his voice.

“That’s impossible! All Life Destruction powerhouses that enter the Blood Slaughter Steppes will encounter the mystical curse here and die a miserable death! Who wouldn’t treasure their own life and actually come here?” An Imp deacon chimed in.

“Yes, he should have a late Revolving Core cultivation with strength equal to the weakest of Life Destruction powerhouses. Humph, but let alone the fact that he isn’t at Life Destruction, even if a true Life Destruction powerhouse were to come here, they would still die for the violation of causing trouble!”

“Our Skysplit Tower has the strongest High Lords of the 12 Skysplit Towers. The higher ranking High Lords can definitely contend with a human Life Destruction powerhouse. For this fellow to come here, even dragons must hide and tigers must lie

low. Moreover, our Heavenly Cloud Tower Master is the strongest existence amongst all of the 12 Skysplit Tower Masters! He is only inferior to the Steppes Master himself!”

“Let’s follow him first and wait for the High Lords to come and kill him. Otherwise we will be executed for being derelict in our duties.”

After seeing what happened to the Giant Demon deacon, the other guards and deacons didn’t dare to do anything against Lin Ming. That would be the same as suicide.

And as they hoped, the High Lords of the Heavenly Cloud Tower soon appeared. And once they appeared, there were actually five at once. The one leading them was the second ranked High Lord of Heavenly Cloud Tower. As for the top ranked High Lord, although he had indeed received the news, he felt that five High Lords was already more than enough to handle the situation, so it was unnecessary for him to do anything. For all of the High Lords to show up just because a single human powerhouse was causing a mess was simply making too great a fuss over nothing. It would even be quite a shameful matter once others were to know of it.

“The High Lords have come!”

“Hahaha, this boy is already dead! Let’s enjoy the good fun to follow!” The guards and deacons hurried to surround and cordon off the area. Each of them brandished their weapons and took position to make sure that Lin Ming wouldn’t be able to escape. With the High Lords supporting them, they weren’t afraid at all.

“Who are you?! How impudent!” The second ranked High Lord of Heavenly Cloud Tower had much better sight than these guards and deacons. As he saw Lin Ming, he could see that his strength was unfathomably deep. Otherwise, he would have already killed Lin Ming here with a single slap; why would he still be wasting his time speaking nonsense?

As his eyes stopped on Lin Ming’s eyes, he was alarmed for a moment but couldn’t identify why. Although many High Lords had participated in the previous adventure to the Eternal Demon Abyss, most of them had been killed off by Lin Ming. None of these five High Lords had seen Lin Ming’s face before.

“I am here to enter the Road of Emperor. Get out of my way!”

“What? Enter the Road of Emperor?” The five High Lords were stunned as they heard this and then immediately began chuckling. This was just like a beggar suddenly demanding to enter the royal palace, telling the emperor that they wanted to conduct a treasure hunt in the imperial treasure vaults.

“How ridiculous, just who do you think you are? The Road of Emperor is the highest level mystic realm of my Blood Slaughter Steppes, do you think you can enter just because you wish to!? Let alone the fact that you are a nobody, but even if you slaughtered your way up Heavenly Cloud Tower and became one of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars, with your status of being a human you could still give up any hope of entering the Road of Emperor!”

“Second Brother, why are you wasting time talking with him. This sort of person obviously came here to die!”

“Haha, he is indeed an idiot! If you want to enter the Road of Emperor then let me guide you to the right path. All you have to do is release your spiritual sea and allow me to plant a slave seal within you. Perhaps then I will allow you to enter, hahahahaha!”

The five High Lords recklessly taunted Lin Ming. Lin Ming only sneered and said, “The Road of Emperor is an ancient ruin left from 100,000 years ago for the future generations. Since when did it belong to you lot?”

“Humph, nothing good can come from talking with a fool. This person isn’t simple. Let us use our infernal energy and kill him with everything we have!!”

“Okay!”

The five High Lords cried out together. Behind them, Heavenly Demon phantoms began to form in the air. These were early ten-winged Heavenly Demons!

With the rules of the Blood Slaughter Steppes, one could become a High Lord as soon as they became a ten-winged Heavenly Demon. But, a High Lord could not form a middle stage ten-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo, or else a portion of their infernal energy would be forcefully dispersed.

The truth was that even without this rule, it was nearly impossible to go from a ten-winged Heavenly Demon to a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon. That was because in order to complete this final step, one had to slaughter a massive number of High Lords and absorb their infernal energy. Where would there be so many High Lords that freely allowed themselves to be killed?

“Go!”

The five High Lords suddenly stormed outwards and the Heavenly Demon phantoms behind them also followed suit. All sorts of powerful attacks rained down at Lin Ming, completely enveloping him!

But Lin Ming didn't even move. As the five ten-winged Heavenly Demon phantoms rushed out, another Heavenly Demon phantom formed behind Lin Ming. This Heavenly Demon phantom was several times larger than the High Lords' ten-winged Heavenly Demon Phantoms. As the two rows of crimson blood wings slowly spread out, one could actually count that there were...12 wings! This was a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon!

The twelve-winged Heavenly Demon was the true form of the Death God Force Field. After the Heavenly Demon phantom formed, a terrifying infernal energy erupted outwards, flooding out like a bloody tsunami that impacted into the skies!

“What!?”

“A twelve-winged Heavenly Demon! How is this possible!!?”

“Ahhh!”

The five High Lords all issued out screams of pain and misery. At that time, they felt the Heavenly Demon phantoms behind them being forcefully ripped away by an immense strength. It was like someone had cut apart their backs and was pulling out their spines! The pain was unbearable, excruciating!

“My Heavenly Demon Tattoo!”

“My infernal energy, noo!”

Pitiful screams of horror and despair filled the air. The Heavenly Demon phantom behind Lin Ming suddenly swept out its 12 wings, forming a crimson vortex. The five ten-winged Heavenly Demon phantoms were completely sucked into this crimson vortex and crushed by the tremendous force within, turning into the purest infernal energy that was absorbed by the twelve-winged Heavenly Demon.

Puff!

The five High Lords all vomited mouthfuls of blood as they were sent flying backs. They heavily hit the ground, all of their organs and meridians torn to pieces.

From start to finish, Lin Ming hadn't even moved a single finger.

Chapter 899 – Once Again Into the Road of Emperor

The Heavenly Demon Tattoos were forcefully erased from the five High Lords, greatly reducing their strength. This deprival also diminished their fires of life until they were like the last flickering flame of a candle in the wind. At this time they had been turned into garbage without much of a lifespan left over.

This was the great power of the Death God Force Field – to extinguish all life vitality!

The Asura Force Field. Omnidirectional suppression of an enemy's physical body, true essence, dantian, and soul.

The Death God Force Field. To cut off the enemy's source of life.

But as for what the Prime Emperor Force Field was, Lin Ming had no idea. He only faintly knew that it was the strongest of the three force fields. If he could fuse all three together and form the complete Heavenly Demon Force Field, then he would be able to crush and kill Divine Sea Supreme Elders!

The Heavenly Demon Force Field was highly likely to be related to that nameless Great Emperor from the Eternal Demon Abyss. But, that nameless Great Emperor had already reached an unimaginable boundary; it was likely he was a top level existence of the Divine Realm!

After wasting away five High Lords with nothing more than a thought, Lin Ming casually strolled forwards. The present him now had sufficient strength to directly enter the Road of Emperor. All gods that blocked him would die; all buddhas that blocked him would perish!

As Lin Ming walked forwards, the guards who surrounded him were scared to the point that their legs trembled, nearly toppling over like their legs were made from jelly. This youth was able to instantly kill five High Lords.

This... was this even human!?

He was simply like an abyssal demon. Against such a monstrous demon, all of them were terrified they even thought of helping the five High Lords to surround and kill Lin Ming.

After seeing Lin Ming stroll away, none of them were able to summon the courage to flee. Against such an existence, a mere thought was enough to kill them all. No matter if they were 10 times faster or a hundred times faster, they still wouldn't be able to escape.

Each and every guard was wet with sweat, with limp and shaking limbs. Their faces were ashen and their souls seemed to flee from their backs. They stood there, paralyzed where they were until Lin Ming finally left.

“That... that youth is actually a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon! He is actually a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon!”

A twelve-winged Heavenly Demon was a legendary existence but also a taboo existence. They never imagined that this human who came here today was a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon!

“He must be Lin Ming from five years ago. The great Steppes Master has already issued a warrant for his capture and yet he dares to return to the Blood Slaughter Steppes?”

Lin Ming confidently strode into the fourth floor of the Heavenly Cloud Tower. There was no one here waiting to stop him. After killing five High Lords with nothing more than a glance, at this time no one dared to leap to their deaths. Even if every single master of Heavenly Cloud Tower combined forces to attack Lin Ming, they would simply instantly perish.

The fifth floor! The Road of Emperor was already very close.

At this time, news of Lin Ming's appearance had reached the Steppes Master.

.....

Peng!

The Steppes master crushed the arms of this throne to dust. “Lin Ming, he actually dares to return. He probably thought that just because he developed some supernatural power that he would be able to dominate me. How ridiculous. I shall show him just what it

means to be a frog in a well!”

When Lin Ming had left the Blood Slaughter Steppes, his cultivation had only been at the early Revolving Core realm. To cross from the early Revolving Core into Life Destruction in just a mere five years, one had to have an eternally rare heaven-gifted talent and foundation, and also must have experienced great lucky chances repeatedly.

The Steppes Master guessed that Lin Ming truly did have a destiny that defied the will of the heavens. With his first stage Life Destruction cultivation and his monstrous talent added on top of that, his true strength likely reached the level of a fifth grade Life Destruction martial artist. To such a top master, instantly killing five High Lords was nothing at all.

After all, in the Blood Slaughter Steppes, all High Lords did not reach Life Destruction, four-star Demon King, or an equivalent rank. Otherwise they would possibly come under the influence of the curse.

The Steppes Master lit a sound transmitting talisman and then left the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple, using a movement technique to fly towards Heavenly Cloud Tower at full speed!

.....

“What? He wants me to delay for time so that Lin Ming cannot enter the Road of Emperor? How can I delay anything at all!?” After the Heavenly Cloud Tower Master received the Steppes

Master's sound transmission, he nearly flipped over the table he was sitting at.

Although he was far stronger than the 16 High Lords, he absolutely could not reach a degree of strength that could kill five High Lords with a single glance. Facing Lin Ming meant that he would be as good as dead!

“This is stupidly unreasonable and outrageous. What the fuck can I possibly do? If I encounter a monster like Lin Ming then even betting my entire life wouldn't do anything at all!”

The Heavenly Cloud Tower master was from the Goliath race. He had immense strength and normally wouldn't even fear the heavens. But, facing such an impossible and ridiculous order, he couldn't help but curse out loud. The Steppes Master was flying here from the Blood Slaughter Divine Temple and would need at most a quarter hour to arrive. How could he possibly delay Lin Ming for a quarter hour?

“But Tower Master, this is the order of the Steppes Master. If we do not follow it then we will be disposed of.” Beside the Tower Master, an Imp martial artist suddenly spoke up. He was the most trusted friend of the Heavenly Cloud Tower Master.

The Steppes Master was an extremely cruel, violent, and malicious individual. All who dared to disobey his orders would suffer a truly miserable fate.

“Shit, shit, shit, I really hit the shit jackpot this time! I have no

idea just how strong this boy's true strength is. Perhaps he might even be able to contend with a quasi-Emperor powerhouse. How can I even think of delaying him!"

The Heavenly Cloud Tower Master cursed again. He could only brace himself for this crisis and go to the Road of Emperor.

But, just as he reached the Road of Emperor, he heard a massive explosive sound. The spells that sealed away the Road of Emperor had been shattered by Lin Ming's halberd!

These sealing spells were added to the Skysplit Tower after it was founded, they weren't part of the original structure. Otherwise, even if Lin Ming had the strength of an unrivalled Emperor he still wouldn't have been able to force his way through them.

But even so, the toughness and firmness of these spells was staggering. The Heavenly Cloud Tower Master was frightened witless as he saw Lin Ming easily rip them apart.

"Young Hero, please hold on, if there is some matter then we can surely discuss it!" The Heavenly Cloud Tower Master shouted out, making his tone as polite as possible so that he wouldn't provoke Lin Ming's ire. However, Lin Ming only swept his eyes over him. The icy cold meaning in them caused the Heavenly Cloud Tower Master's body to feel cold, as if his soul itself had frozen.

The Death God Force Field was able to cut off all life vitality. Even if Lin Ming wasn't actively galvanizing it, it still wasn't a power that the Heavenly Cloud Tower Master was able to resist.

The Heavenly Cloud Tower Master had originally wanted to delay Lin Ming with some nonsense banter. But before he could actually speak, he gulped over and over before sputtering, “You... if you don’t know the law formula to open the Road of Emperor’s array formation, there is no way for you to enter...”

As he spoke, the Heavenly Cloud Tower Master took several steps back until he reached a safe distance. This distance was only for comfort of mind. If Lin Ming wanted to kill him, he would die with nothing more than a thought.

The Heavenly Cloud Tower Master was thinking about how to tell Lin Ming the law formula to open the Road of Emperor and also to switch it a bit so that he wouldn’t be able to open it for a period of time. This would give him time and also satisfy the order of Steppes Master. However, he discovered that Lin Ming simply ignored him. Lin Ming had already began turning the outer runes of the Road of Emperor, and with a ‘ka ka ka’ sound, the array formation was solved by Lin Ming.

“...What?”

The Heavenly Cloud Tower Master gulped, his eyes perfectly round. He was left completely speechless! It seemed as if there was nothing Lin Ming couldn’t do.

The truth was that the outer array formation of the Road of Emperor was only a simple gate. It was like an ordinary gated fence installed outside of mortal palaces; it wasn’t difficult to open at all.

Those people that had first discovered the 12 Skysplit Towers were able to solve it, much less someone like Lin Ming.

Thus, in just half an incense stick of time, the gating array formation of the Road of Emperor had been opened by Lin Ming. He calmly stepped onto the crimson altar and sprinkled his blood onto the ground. A red light enveloped him and he was swallowed up by it.

The Heavenly Cloud Tower Master and his trusted High Lord confidante were left behind, flabbergasted. But, they were also helpless. The Road of Emperor only allowed a single person to enter on their own path; no one could follow them. Since Lin Ming had gone in, there was no way of chasing him inside. They could only wait for him to come out.

The Heavenly Cloud Tower Master quickly sent out a sound transmitting talisman to inform the Steppes Master of the sudden turn in events. He could only anxiously wait to bear the anger of the Steppes Master.

A quarter hour later, a sharp sonic boom rang out in the skies, accompanied by a massive explosion outside of the Heavenly Cloud Tower. The Steppes Master had finally arrived at Heavenly Cloud City, and the Heavenly Cloud Tower Master as well as the other 11 surviving High Lords hurriedly ran out to greet him.

The Steppes Master's eyes flashed with a gloomy killing intent. He was well aware of just what Lin Ming had planned. In fact, he had already approximated Lin Ming's current strength and didn't expect that the Heavenly Cloud Tower Master would really be able

to delay Lin Ming.

“Lin Ming, do you really think that after entering the Road of Emperor you will be able to become a Peerless Emperor and gain strength that surpasses mine? You are far too naïve!” The Steppes Master sinisterly grinned. “Those that pass through the Road of Emperor can indeed become Peerless Emperors, but do you think that the Road of Emperor can be walked so easily? You were far too impatient. Perhaps if you wanted another 20 years and your cultivation reached the fifth or sixth stage of Life Destruction, nothing would have been able to stop you from passing the Road of Emperor. But now it is simply impossible for you to completely cross it. I shall wait outside and lay down a great array formation for you. You are now nothing more than a pigeon in a cage. Let me see just how you’ll escape this time!”

In the last 10,000 years, beside the Eightfall War Emperor and a few other individuals, no one had been able to walk far down the Road of Emperor. Not even the Steppes Master himself had the strength to reach the end of the Road of Emperor. Moreover, obtaining the recognition of the Road of Emperor was the most important part, or else no one was able to cross it.

The Steppes Master didn’t doubt Lin Ming’s talent. But, his cultivation was far too low. Only five years had passed, and Lin Ming was likely only 24 years old or so.

Even if his talent was recognized by the Road of Emperor, his strength would still be lacking.

“Everyone come and assist in laying down the array formation.

The day he emerges from the Road of Emperor is the day he dies!" After the Steppes Master issued this order, he sat down in front of the Road of Emperor's gate. He closed his eyes, meditating and adjusting his condition to its peak state.

Sine Lin Ming had gone in from here, he would sooner or later have to come out from here. The Steppes Master planned on personally killing Lin Ming. He had to do this, no matter what means he was forced to use.

At this time, within the Road of Emperor, Lin Ming stood at an entirely similar crimson altar. There was a 10 foot wide wooden plank road in front of him. This plank road was suspended in the air, ghostly and ethereal, extending into the infinite distance until it disappeared into the darkness. There was no support that held up the plank road, and underneath this road was nothing but an endless abyss! It was impossible to see just what lay at the bottom; it was possible that this abyss even connected to the Eternal Demon Abyss. If he fell here, he would fall to the very center of the world, beyond all salvation.

On the sides of this plank road were lights that floated in the air, around 100 feet away from each other. These lights were all given off by strange lamps carved from black rock. They were held up by some mysterious strength.

This was where Lin Ming had first comprehended his battle spirit, the road of will lights!

Chapter 900 – Tempering the Battle Spirit

After five years, Lin Ming had once again stepped onto the Road of Emperor. Every 100 feet on this road there would be a light, a quiet and ghostly blue flame that slowly burned. These will lights had burnt for 100,000 years without diminishing, like they would continue to burn for forever.

Under every light, there was a carving of a person, each carving corresponding to an unrivalled genius of their generation. These people were either Emperor level powerhouses or chosen prides of heaven that could easily become an Emperor level powerhouse, except that they had perished as they were growing.

Every heroic elite that stepped onto the Road of Emperor would be recorded here for all of eternity, as if their souls had been left behind.

This was the mysterious Road of Emperor. It was unknown who had been the one to build it.

Hu –

Hu –

Hu –

Every time that Lin Ming passed a light, it would naturally extinguish. And every single one of these early lights were the

young geniuses that had died early with relatively weak wills. As Lin Ming slowly advanced forwards, he began to feel the pressure of the Emperor wills.

Hua –

A purple light emitted out from a will light, covering Lin Ming. Afterwards, Lin Ming felt as if his soul and body had been separated and in the next moment his consciousness had entered a world of will. This was the world of will of an ancient Supreme Elder, and Lin Ming was facing the pressure from their battle spirit.

“Kill! Kill! Kill!”

A 10 foot tall demon grasped a halberd as he barreled towards Lin Ming with overflowing killing intent.

Lin Ming remained motionless. His eyes flashed with a sharp light.

Woosh!

A silver white divine sword shot out from between his eyebrows, directly splitting apart that demon and the world behind it in half!

Ka ka ka!

The world of will collapsed, completely destroyed. Lin Ming hadn't even taken a single step; the disparity was simply too great. Let alone these battle spirits that had been weakened through the passage of 100,00 years, even if these war Emperors came back to life they still wouldn't be Lin Ming's match.

Ho – !

The will light extinguished. Lin Ming continued to face the next will light.

This time, a Goliath Supreme Elder appeared. This will was a bit stronger than the last demon's, but to Lin Ming it was only the difference between an ant and a cockroach – he instantly killed them all the same!

Ca!

A silver white battle spirit continued to cut forwards, splitting apart all. Every time it slashed forwards a world of will would break! These battle spirits weren't even able to contend with Lin Ming, not even a single round.

A silver level battle spirit was extremely rare for a Divine Sea powerhouse; it had completely vanished from the Sky Spill Continent!

Lin Ming's advance was unstoppable. Even Gu Xiao's will that had stopped Lin Ming for seven days and caused him to struggle

and exert an enormous amount of energy was still cut apart by his sword of will, without the slightest difference from the others.

As Lin Ming continued forwards, light after light was extinguished, all the way until 100 had been snuffed out. At this time, Lin Ming finally arrived at a split in the road. Here, the Road of Emperor that continued into the endless darkness divided into two paths, each leading to a different place.

Right in front of him was the same Road of Emperor, with will lights that lit up the sides. But on a diverging path was another Road of Emperor, this one surrounded by stone tablets.

These were respectively the road of will lights and the road of emperor stone tablets.

If a trial challenger found it difficult to continue, this choice of diverging paths would appear in advance so that a trial challenger could choose, making it so that their trip here wasn't wasted.

Five years ago, Lin Ming had chosen the road of will lights. But talents like Feng Shen, Duanmu Qun, Lan Xin, and the others had unwisely chosen the road of emperor stone tablets.

However, Lin Ming hadn't been able to persist for long on the road of will lights. Although he had ultimately managed to comprehend his own battle spirit, he had still been defeated early. The pressure from the road of will lights had rapidly risen; he had no idea just how terrifying it would become the further he went.

This time, facing the same choice, Lin Ming still decisively chose to step on the road of will lights. He wanted to take a good look at just how far he could go with his current silver battle spirit.

As Lin Ming stepped down the road of will lights once again, he immediately felt a great pressure fall down over him, even suppressing the world of will. Lin Ming guessed that this was a manifestation of a single facet from the Prime Emperor martial intent. As for what the complete Prime Emperor martial intent was like, he had no idea.

The Asura martial intent and Death God martial intent aimed to suppress a martial artist in the physical real world, but the Prime Emperor martial intent was aimed at the world of will. If one's soul was too weak, then their spiritual sea would directly collapse, turning them into a mindless zombie.

Now, the first world that Lin Ming encountered on this new road of will lights was the battle spirit of a two-star Demon Emperor. This battle spirit even contained a wisp of that Demon Emperor's remnant soul. It was simply incomparable to the previous wills.

Five years ago, Lin Ming had also faced such a battle spirit and had been instantly killed where he stood. He simply didn't even have a single chance of resisting, and ultimately had no choice but to leave the Road of Emperor.

Shua!

The silver white sword of will slashed out, directly chopping the

enemy to pieces. However, not only did they not die, but it even seemed as if they were reforming.

“Mm? This will form seems to have been enhanced by the Prime Emperor martial intent, otherwise it shouldn’t have been able to withstand my sword.”

Lin Ming maintained his calm and slashed out with the sword of will once more. With a ‘peng’ sound, the will form completely collapsed, turning into pure energy that vitalized Lin Ming’s battle spirit.

“This Road of Emperor is truly mysterious. After slaying the battle spirit that I couldn’t exterminate last time, I feel that my will has become a little bit stronger. It feels like I’ll break through to the silver small success level soon.”

Lin Ming had broken through to the third stage of Life Destruction and his battle spirit also grew along with his cultivation. He was very near to developing a small success silver level battle spirit. This breakthrough had originally only been a matter of time, but now his battle spirit was stimulated by the Road of Emperor, digging out the hidden potential within so that the breakthrough approached much faster.

One lamp one world. All of the will lights were cut apart by Lin Ming’s sword of will and extinguished. Nothing was able to stop his forwards advance. In just a mere four hours, Lin Ming had stamped out 200 will lights. As he continued, the will lights became more and more vivid and vibrant as if they could burn down everything. Not just that, but the lights in front of him

began to change color. From the light blue, it looked like melted metal and finally began to exude a blazing silver light.

Silver battle spirit?

As Lin Ming looked at the glittering silver light that lit up a world of will, the phantom of a great Emperor appeared, startling him. Had he already reached the will lights on the level of silver battle spirits?

This Road of Emperor remembered all peerless elites that had ever entered. And among these unrivalled heroes, there were even some whose achievements didn't stop at the Divine Sea realm!

Especially those powerhouses that had lived 100,000 years ago. Their battle spirits were also contained in the Road of Emperor. It wasn't strange if they reached a silver level battle spirit.

“Kill!”

A great Emperor that shined all over with a silver light grasped a silver heavy sword as he rushed towards Lin Ming. Lin Ming's mind stirred; the sword of will cut forwards!

Kacha!

The sword of will collided with the dazzling silver heavy sword. Lin Ming felt his spiritual sea shake; he actually hadn't been able to cut apart his opponent's sword.

“What a tough will. Even after 100,000 years have passed, his will is still so formidable. He should be an unrivalled powerhouse that surpassed the Divine Sea.”

Chain of Stars!

Lin Ming's thoughts changed and his battle spirit turned into countless star fragments that shot towards that silver will form.

In the world of will, one could use any attack they could imagine.

Ping ping ping ping ping ping!

Silver light flooded outwards. A series of clanging metal strikes filled the air like a storm, deafening.

Lin Ming exchanged over a dozen moves with this silver white Emperor battle spirit. He managed to split apart his opponent's body several times, but that will form was able to mend itself every time. After 30 moves, Lin Ming finally wore down his opponent's will and completely extinguished it.

The silver light battle spirit melted into a pure will energy that flowed into Lin Ming. In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if some faint barrier that covered his spiritual sea finally shattered. The mist that surrounded his battle spirit suddenly converged onto it, became more solid. Now, it seemed no different from a true silver spear. The cold spear light became even more keen and fierce.

Silver battle spirit small success!

“Haha, congratulations Lin Ming! Third stage Life Destruction and a small success silver battle spirit! You should be able to easily form a gold battle spirit when you step into the Divine Sea. And perhaps you might be able to form a gold battle spirit before you even reach the Divine Sea! This Road of Emperor is truly wonderful to develop the potential of your battle spirit. Before now, your cultivation increase had been too fast, so the growth of your battle spirit wasn’t able to follow. Although you had the potential, you still hadn’t been able to achieve a small success silver battle spirit. If it weren’t for this Road of Emperor, you would have had to constantly temper your will for several years before you could release all of that hidden potential.” Demonshine’s wisp of soul exclaimed from within Lin Ming’s spiritual sea.

The potential of a battle spirit was 80-90% inherent to a martial artist. Of course, there were a minor number of heavenly materials that were able to directly enhance a battle spirit’s potential, such as the Twinlife Thunder Crystal. However, this sort of heavenly material could only be found through a stroke of divine luck. They were simply invaluable treasures that couldn’t be purchased.

Although a martial artist’s battle spirit was set, that didn’t mean they could unleash all of this potential. In order to enhance a battle spirit one needed to constantly gain experience and temper their will.

The higher level a battle spirit was, the more difficult it would be

for it to grow. If one's experience was insufficient then a martial artist might not be able to release their full potential even after tens of thousands of years.

When a martial artist reached old age, their strength, body, blood vitality, and fires of life would all start weakening – only their battle spirit would not decline. For instance, someone like Situ Bonan was already on the verge of death, but his achievements in the aspect of battle spirits actually surpassed many other talents.

Lin Ming's battle spirit had immense potential, but it actually lacked experience and tempering. This Road of Emperor just happened to be the best place to hone a battle spirit.

Lin Ming understood all of this and was greatly anticipating walking down this road of will lights. The more formidable the will forms he faced, the more his battle spirit would grow.

Time passed. In just the blink of an eye, two months passed. During these two months, Lin Ming had completely immersed himself in combat within the world of will.

At the very beginning, all battle spirits were instantly killed by Lin Ming. Following that, it gradually became a struggle between two opponents on the same level. And now, Lin Ming was even finding himself being suppressed by the battle spirits of the will lights once again.

The 215th will light had cost Lin Ming 20 days to pass. After suffering grievous wounds countless times, he only then managed

to reluctantly exterminate it.

“Next one.”

Lin Ming let out a heavy breath. Because he had overexerted his will, his complexion was slightly pale. As his slightly tired eyes gazed at the carved image of the next will light, his eyes immediately widened.

The 216th will light – the Demon Emperor!

“Demon Emperor... it’s actually the Demon Emperor?” Not only was Lin Ming bewildered, but even Demonshine was completely stunned.